

When you start work it could pay you to mention our name

Opening a Lloyds Bank current account when you start work can help you in so many different ways. You don't need to carry lots of cash with you as you can pay for most things by cheque. A Cashpoint card is free to all Lloyds customers and lets you withdraw cash at the touch of a button from over 1000 machines in Great Britain. A Lloyds account is efficient because regular statements help you keep track of your spending and income.

And it can help you save for things like holidays, a car or even a deposit on a place of your own.

Provided you stay in credit we'll run your account completely free of bank charges for at least a year if you start a monthly-paid job within six months of leaving school or sixth-form college.

You'll find full details in our leaflet "When you start work let Lloyds Bank help you manage your money" and a lot of valuable advice in our Black Horse Guide "When you start earning". You can get them both free from your local Lloyds Bank branch. Call in and ask about opening an account.



At the sign of the Black Horse



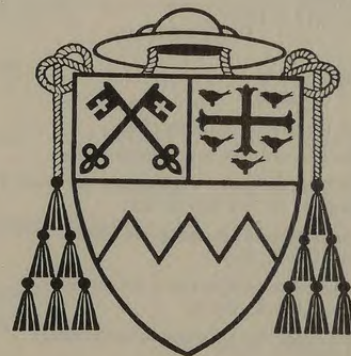
**Lloyds
Bank**

Lloyds Bank Plc, 711 Lombard Street, London EC 3P 3BS

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

SUMMER NUMBER 1982

VOLUME LXXXVII Part I



AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

CONTENTS

	page
FR ABBOT	1
ARTICLES	
Canterbury, Rome and the Papacy:	
An Anglican View	<i>Bishop Edward Knapp Fisher</i> 2
Et Super Hanc Petram	<i>Aelred Burrows, O.S.B.</i> 9
St Benedict	<i>Sir Richard Southern, M.A., F.B.A., D. Litt.</i> 16
Men of the Thirties	
Denis Waddilove, O.S.B.	<i>Felix Stephens, O.S.B.</i> 29
Patrick O'Donovan	<i>Patrick Barry, O.S.B.</i>
Brideshead Revisited	<i>Alberic Stacpoole, O.S.B.</i> 46
Bernard Green, O.S.B.	
COMMUNITY NOTES	
Obituaries:	
Dominic Allen, O.S.B.	<i>George Forbes, O.S.B.</i> 50
Cuthbert Rabnett, O.S.B.	<i>Oliver Ballinger, O.S.B.</i> 51
Denis Marshall, O.S.B.	<i>Wilfrid MacKenzie, O.S.B.</i> 55
Abbey News	57
St Thomas's House	65
HOMILIES	
ITV Televised Mass	4 October <i>Dominic Milroy, O.S.B.</i> 67
Reflections and Homily	2 October <i>Cyprian Smith, O.S.B.</i> 68
OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS 76	
THE SCHOOL	
School Staff and Officials	99
Public School Revolution:	
A review article	<i>W.A. Davidson</i> 106
Headmaster's Lectures	110
Nature of Freedom in a Secular Society	<i>Sir William Rees-Mogg</i> 111
Creative Arts	120
Sport	131
Careers	149
Activities	150
C.C.F.	154
The Junior House	157
Gilling Castle	162

SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual subscription £4.80
Single copy £2.50

Back Numbers are available at the above rates.

Some back numbers are available in microfiche copies

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO6 4EN
Telephone: Ampleforth 225, std 043 93 225

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor,
Revd Felix Stephens, O.S.B., M.A.

Business communications should be sent to the Secretary,
Revd Francis Dobson, O.S.B., F.C.A.

OA News communications should be sent to the Secretary,
The Ampleforth Society.



HIS HOLINESS JOHN PAUL II
Pastoral visit to the Roman Catholic
Community of England, Wales, Scotland
28 May—1 June 1982

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Volume LXXXVII

Summer 1982

Part I

POPE JOHN PAUL II

by

AMBROSE GRIFFITHS O.S.B.
Abbot of Ampleforth

The pastoral visit of Pope John Paul II to this country will be unique. It is the first time a Pope has come to England and it is unlikely that any future visit will have as great an impact. Although his visit is primarily to the Catholics in England, Scotland and Wales, it has aroused enthusiasm among Christians of other denominations and there is no one who will be able to ignore it. During the seventies there was a notable decline of religious practice and interest, but over the last three years this trend has been reversed. There will be many, both Christians and those of no religious affiliation, who will listen willingly to the Pope's words for they are already seeking a deeper meaning to life. He will be for them a sign of hope and through the media his words will reach many who would never otherwise listen to the message of the Gospel. It is for all of us, by the witness of our lives, to give support to his words.

The Pope's visit comes at a time when the improvement in relations between Catholics, Anglicans and other Christians since the Council seems to have reached a point where further advance to unity is blocked by a variety of differences and difficulties. We are grateful to Bishop Edward Knapp-Fisher, Arch-Deacon of Westminster Abbey, for clarifying the main issues between ourselves and the Anglican Communion. We hope and pray that the Pope will be able to make some significant move during his visit which will give new impetus to our growth towards that union for which Christ prayed.

The article by Bishop Knapp-Fisher is followed on Page 8 by the letter to *The Times* by Bishop Moorman and Bishop Knapp-Fisher on 5 December 1981 which gave rise to continuing correspondence in subsequent months.

CANTERBURY, ROME AND THE PAPACY

AN ANGLICAN VIEW

by

BISHOP EDWARD KNAPP-FISHER

Arch-Deacon of Westminster Abbey

Divisions between Christians are rarely if ever due entirely to theological disagreements. A variety of non-theological factors and political considerations in particular have often played a considerable part, and did much to determine the course of the Reformation and the attitudes adopted by Catholics and Protestants alike. In England politics required Henry VIII to produce the legitimate male heir whom Catherine of Aragon seemed to be incapable of bearing. Similarly political considerations largely contributed to the reluctance or inability of Pope Clement VII to accede to Henry's request for his marriage to be annulled at a time when he was the prisoner of the Emperor Charles V who was Catherine's nephew. The influence of politics upon religion is still more apparent when at the final breach between Canterbury and Rome in 1570 Pope Pius V excommunicated Elizabeth I and released her subjects from their allegiance to her. The claim of the mediaeval popes that in virtue of their spiritual authority as universal primates they were empowered in certain circumstances to absolve subjects from their allegiance to their lawful sovereigns had long been resisted in England. Such unacceptable claims to intervene in the internal political affairs of the nation doubtless contributed to a petition included in the first two editions of Cranmer's Litany (happily omitted since 1662) which bluntly asked God's deliverance 'from the tyranny of the Bishop of Rome and all his detestable enormities'.

The contrast between the relations between Canterbury and Rome in the reigns of Elizabeth I and of Elizabeth II four hundred years later could hardly be greater. This is illustrated both by the visit of Queen Elizabeth to Pope John Paul II at the Vatican in 1980 and by the welcome given by Anglicans and others—as well as Roman Catholics—to the prospect of the Pope's visit to Britain in May 1982. Archbishop Runcie surely spoke for the overwhelming majority of English people—and not only the the Church of England—in his statement made when this visit was definitely and formally announced:

I am delighted to know that the dates for Pope John Paul II's historic visit to England are now fixed. This will enable planning to continue in a detailed way, both in the Roman Catholic community and in relation to the Pope's visit to Canterbury Cathedral.

At Canterbury it is anticipated that Pope John Paul and I will lead a joint act of worship, though the details are not yet arranged. I then hope the Pope and a number of Church Leaders will be able to discuss some of the crucial issues which face all Christians, irrespective of their denominational

allegiance. We shall want to tell the Pope something of the opportunities and obstacles to joint mission. We hope he, in his turn, will strengthen and assist the Churches in their common witness to Christ and their service to the people of our land.

Many circumstances have combined to contribute to the remarkable transformation of the relationship between our two Communion during the past twenty-five years. Foremost and most influential among these circumstances has been the Second Vatican Council, 1962—5, which opened a new chapter not only in the domestic life of the Roman Catholic Church but also in its relations with other Christians. It has been observed with truth that since the Council and the consequent setting up of the Secretariat for Promoting Christian Unity, the Roman Catholic Church has not only taken an active but the leading part in the ecumenical movement.

Anglican-Roman Catholic relations owe much to a series of visits to the Vatican by successive Archbishops of Canterbury. The first of these was made by Archbishop Geoffrey Fisher to Pope John XXIII in 1960, before the opening of the Council. This was described by the Vatican as simply a courtesy visit to the Pope, very different from the visits which were to be made by the Archbishop's successors.

Vatican II in the *Decree on Ecumenism* made an explicit reference to the Anglican Communion, stating that 'among those [Communities] in which some Catholic tradition and institutions continue to exist, the Anglican Communion occupies a special place'. This encouraged the hope that a more 'official' visit to Rome by the Archbishop of Canterbury might be possible. When it became clear that a definite proposal in this respect would be welcomed by Rome preparations went forward: and in March 1966 Archbishop Michael Ramsay, representing not only the Church of England but the Anglican Communion, paid a two-day visit to Pope Paul VI. At its conclusion the Pope and the Archbishop expressed in their *Common Declaration* their intention of inaugurating 'a serious dialogue which, founded on the Gospels and on the ancient common traditions, may lead to that unity in truth for which Christ prayed'. A Preparatory Commission appointed in 1966 to make preliminary recommendations was replaced two years later by the Anglican/Roman Catholic International Commission. It was charged with the task of undertaking a theological investigation of three major matters of doctrine upon which the two Communion were in disagreement with a view to determining whether these obstacles to unity in truth could be removed. The Commission concluded its work to the best of its ability in September 1980. Its *Final Report*, still unpublished at the time this is written, should appear with the approval of our respective authorities and will include not only the three *Statements* already published on *Eucharist* (1971), *Ministry* (1973) and *Authority*, but also an important second *Statement on Authority* together with other material designed to elucidate these documents. As yet this *Report* possesses the authority only of the Commission. Its influence and effect upon the development of relations between Canterbury and Rome will depend upon the manner in which it is received by our respective authorities and the action which they take, or fail to take, in respect of it.

Complementary to and concurrent with the doctrinal convergence promoted by the work of the International Commission has been a remarkable degree of liturgical convergence. This is due largely to the widespread use of the vernacular in the Roman Mass deriving from the *Constitution of the Sacred Liturgy* of Vatican II. As a result the Roman Catholic Church in England has now widely adopted a practice habitual in the Church of England for some four hundred years. Furthermore, our two Communion, in the liturgical reforms in which both have been engaging, have been influenced by new developments in eucharistic theology which both accept. In consequence our eucharistic liturgies not only use the same language but also reflect to a considerable degree the same doctrine. The severe pruning of customary ceremonial has also helped to allay the suspicions of many Anglicans, so that a Roman Catholic bishop could with some justification claim that 'any Anglican will find himself at home in our Mass nowadays particularly if he is Low Church'.

Although, however, these and other circumstances have combined to improve relations between Canterbury and Rome to a remarkable degree, it is important to recognise that there are still some formidable problems which require to be resolved between us and constitute a warning against premature and excessive euphoria.

In spite of the real degree of success achieved by the Anglican/Roman Catholic Commission appointed to examine the matter, the regulations applying to Mixed Marriages remain less than satisfactory to Anglicans.

Attitudes differ on some moral matters such as birth (or conception) control as a resolution of the Lambeth Conference, 1968, on *Responsible Parenthood* made very clear:

This Conference has taken note of the papal encyclical letter *Humanae Vitae* recently issued by His Holiness Pope Paul VI. The Conference records its appreciation of the Pope's deep concern for the institution of marriage and the integrity of married life. Nevertheless the Conference finds itself unable to agree with the Pope's conclusion that all methods of conception control other than abstinence from sexual intercourse or its confinement to the periods of infecundity are contrary to the 'order established by God'.

Pronouncements by Pope John Paul II do not suggest that there has been any change in official Roman Catholic teaching on this subject.

There is no doubt that the ordination of women to the priesthood in some provinces of the Anglican Communion has created a new and grave problem which will be further aggravated if this practice is extended to the Church of England and other provinces. This matter was considered by a joint Anglican/Roman Catholic Consultation constituted in 1976 to determine 'to what extent and in what ways Churches with women priests and Churches without women priests can be reconciled in sacramental fellowship'. It held only one meeting, at Versailles in 1978, and its Report made it clear that it had been inconclusive:

While we do not underrate the reality of this obstacle, we are convinced that our Communion ought to maintain that deep trust in each other which has been built up over recent years.

At its meeting in July 1982 the General Synod of the Church of England will be asked to give final approval to a *Covenant* with the Methodist, Moravian (and possibly the United Reformed) Churches. Supporters of the *Covenant* are at pains to insist that it does not constitute a scheme of union. Nevertheless commitment to the *Covenant* would involve immediate actions which have important and serious theological implications—notably the mutual recognition of ministries. There is a not inconsiderable number of Anglicans who are convinced that the provisions of the *Covenant* and the *Agreed Statements* of the Anglican/Roman Catholic International Commission (particularly that on *Ministry and Ordination*) are mutually incompatible, and that acceptance by the Church of England of the *Covenant* in its present form would constitute an obstacle to further progress by Canterbury and Rome towards organic unity. This matter was debated at some length in the correspondence columns of *The Times* during December 1981. Roman Catholic contributions—notably an article by Clifford Longley 'Muffled Catholic Doubts on Covenanting' (December 14), and a letter from Bishop Alan Clark, Chairman of the Ecumenical Commission, (January 4, 1982)—seemed to endorse the view that the *Covenant* and the *Agreed Statements* ARE incompatible with one another both in their content and their methodology, as did an article in *The Tablet* of January 9, 1982, by Father Alberic Stacpoole, OSB.

Yet, although some difficulties remain, it is against the background of steady growing together in mutual understanding and fellowship that Roman Catholics and Anglicans, as well as many others, look forward together to the visit of Pope John Paul II to Britain at the end of May. If here and there a dissentient or hostile voice is raised in protest it is unlikely to be distinctively Anglican or to speak for more than a minute proportion of our countrymen.

The British in general, and Anglicans in particular, have been prepared for this event not only by the gradual and steady improvement in relations between Roman Catholics and other Christians but also by the personalities of recent Popes. The conception of the papal office among non-Roman Catholics and their attitude to its occupant were transformed by Pope John XXIII, who caught the popular imagination of the world to a degree perhaps never equalled by any of his predecessors. As universal primate he was regarded with genuine affection not only because of the reforms he initiated but also because of his patent and infectious goodness, as 'our Pope' by Roman Catholics and non-Roman Catholics alike. If his far less spectacular successor, Paul VI, lacked John's almost universal appeal, he inspired the affection and respect of many leading Anglicans, notably Archbishop Ramsey and Archdeacon Pawley; and even those less well acquainted with him appreciated his particular interest in Anglicanism and his concern and efforts to promote closer relations with the Communion to which he alluded at the Canonization of the English Martyrs as a 'sister Church'. The election of John Paul II made another powerful impact for two reasons. He is another attractive and gifted person who quickly captured the world's imagination; but he also broke the long succession of Italian popes and thereby effectively strengthened Rome's claims to be regarded as genuinely catholic and universal.

It would, however, be misleading to suppose that the popularity of particular popes among Anglicans and others implies any recognition of their office and the claims associated with it. Indeed, the nature of the office can easily be obscured by the outstandingly charismatic character and personality of its occupant. Paradoxically the dignity and authority of the *office* may conceivably be secured only if, from time to time at least, it is occupied if not by a rogue at any rate by a mediocrity! Even so Anglicans, while appreciating the personal qualities of recent popes, appear to be increasingly aware of the importance of a universal primacy as a symbol and safeguard of the catholicity, apostolicity and unity of Christ's Church. This was explicitly stated in a resolution passed by the Southern African Anglican/Roman Catholic Commission as long ago as 1970 which anticipated the words of the *Statement on Authority in the Church* produced by the International Commission at Venice in 1976:

The only see which makes any claim to universal primacy and which has exercised and still exercises such *episcopate* is the see of Rome, the city where Peter and Paul died. It seems appropriate that in any future union a universal primacy such as has been described should be held by that see.

Anglicans have become increasingly receptive to the idea of a universal primate and his place and function in the Church by recent developments in the relationship of the Archbishop of Canterbury to the Anglican Communion. Canonically he possesses only a regional primacy as Primate of All England. In practice, however, he is recognized as possessing a primacy of honour in relation to the world-wide Anglican Communion. The recognition of this *de facto* wider primacy accorded to the Archbishop is reflected both by the extensive visits which he makes to Anglican provinces overseas and by the problems and questions frequently referred to him by their metropolitans. The status of the Canterbury archbishopric has been further enhanced as a result of liturgical revision, independently undertaken by most of the autonomous Anglican provinces. Hitherto the Book of Common Prayer, universally used by Anglicans throughout the world, constituted a bond which expressed and strengthened their unity. Today the Archbishop of Canterbury is the most effective, if not the only, symbol and focus of the unity of the Anglican Communion.

But if many—perhaps most—Anglicans are now more ready than ever before to give sympathetic consideration to the possibility of recognizing the universal primacy of the Bishop of Rome as part of God's purpose for the visible unity of the Church, this does not mean that they are prepared to accept all the papal claims as they have sometimes been expressed and understood.

Anglicanism like Eastern Orthodoxy has always placed great emphasis on the importance of General Councils and maintains that any authority accorded to a universal primate must be complementary to that possessed and exercised by such councils. In other words, both general councils and a generally recognized universal primacy are indispensable to the authentic unity and catholicity of the Church, as the first *Statement on Authority in the Church* explicitly declared:

Although primacy and conciliarity are complementary elements of *episcopate* it has often happened that one has been emphasised at the expense of the other, even to the point of serious imbalance. When Churches have been separated from one another, this danger has been increased. The *koinonia* of the Churches requires that a proper balance be preserved between the two with the responsible participation of the whole people of God.

If Anglicans are to accept a universal primate and to recognise his authority to speak on matters of faith and morals, they must be satisfied that when he does so he is—and can be seen to be—speaking for the whole Church and in particular as the spokesman of the whole episcopal body. It has not always been apparent in the past—to non-Roman Catholics, at any rate—that authoritative pronouncements of the popes have been much more than personal statements for which the authority of the whole Church is claimed, although the grounds for this claim have not been invariably convincing. Vatican II reaffirmed the principle of episcopal collegiality as a means of re-establishing the truth that the Bishop of Rome does not act or speak as a mere individual but as the representative of the whole college of bishops who corporately represent the universal Church. The hope both within and without the Roman Catholic Church that the Synod of Bishops would express and safeguard this truth has, however, so far been disappointed, for its function has been restricted to a duty 'to inform and give advice' to the Pope. This disappointment has most recently been expressed by two commentators in *The Tablet* (January 9, 1982) in respect of the apostolic exhortation *Familiaris Consortio*, which is the Pope's response to the 1980 Synod on the family.

Although *Familiaris Consortio* follows the main outline of the synod propositions it could have been written even if the Synod had never met. And again:

The Pope's message can hardly be seen as the development of a collegiality confident of itself and its mode of expression.

The nature of the authority of the universal primate and its relation to the authority of general councils, the implications of collegiality and the realisation of the potentialities of episcopal synods, are matters which must be settled if the visible unity, catholicity and apostolicity of the Church are to be effectively demonstrated. They are among the issues between Canterbury and Rome on which in their *Final Report* members of the Anglican/Roman Catholic International Commission are agreed in believing that sufficient agreement has been attained to warrant their respective Communion taking positive and practical steps forward toward that full visible organic unity in Christ which they believe to be His will for all His members.

We suggest that some difficulties will not be wholly resolved until a practical initiative has been taken and our two Churches have lived together more visibly in *koinonia*.

There are many who dare to hope that at Canterbury in May 1982 Archbishop and Pope together will take that initiative.

Restoring communion with Rome?

To the Editor: *The Times* from the Right Reverend John R.H. Moorman and the Right Reverend Edward Knapp-Fisher 5:12:81

The Anglican Communion is faced by a great dilemma. It is confronted on the one hand by the ancient Churches represented by Rome and Orthodoxy, and on the other by Protestantism in all its forms. The time has now come when it must make a decision between them.

The time is fast approaching when we shall be asked not 'To which Church do you belong?', but 'Are you a Christian?'. In an age marked by the revival of such religions as Islam and Hinduism as well as by the growth of Marxism and indifference, Christians constitute but a small part of the world's population. In these circumstances it is essential that we should become, and be seen to be, one Church; and that Church must surely have Roman Catholicism as its basis. Our first priority should therefore be to enter into communion with Rome.

For four hundred years our relations with the Roman Catholic Church have been unhappy, and with some reason. In the past Rome has been both intransigent and offensive. As recently as 1928, in the encyclical *Mortalium Animos*, Pius XI made the monstrous declaration that 'Whosoever is not united with the body (ie the Roman Catholic Church) is no member of it, neither is he in Communion with Christ its head'.

Even John XXIII regarded Vatican II as an opportunity for that Church so to put itself in order that those outside could return into the fold of Peter. That has all changed: and Rome is now discussing questions of unity with Orthodox, Anglicans, Lutherans, Methodists and others with a view to establishing that one great Church to which we all look.

In 1966 the then Archbishop Canterbury and Paul VI agreed that examination of the theological questions which separated Canterbury from Rome should be inaugurated without delay. The Anglican/Roman Catholic International Commission appointed for this purpose has now completed its work.

The Agreed Statements already published on Eucharist, Ministry and Authority indicate that on doctrinal matters our two churches are much closer than seemed possible. These three Statements, together with a fourth and other important material, will be included in the commission's Final Report which it is hoped will be published in January, 1982. This should be compulsory reading for all those concerned with ecumenism if widespread but outdated, irrelevant and uninformed prejudices are to be removed.

Whether or not the Agreed Statements will be acceptable to our two churches and lead to unity between us is open to question. They clearly demonstrate, however, that on important matters upon which we have disagreed there is a considerable degree of genuine agreement between us.

What then should the Anglican Communion do? If, as surely we should, we take the long view, we should grasp the opportunity now before us and at least postpone entering into agreements with other churches which would inevitably draw us away from what is bound to be the coming great Church.

ET SUPER HANC PETRAM

SOME REFLECTIONS ON THE ROLE OF THE PAPACY

IN THE CHURCH AND THE WORLD

by

AELRED BURROWS O.S.B.

'From the tyranny of the Bysshop of Rome and al hys detestable enormities—good Lord, deliver us.'—Book of Common Prayer, 1549 & 1552.

'How many divisions has the Pope?'—Joseph Stalin.

'The pope himself—unquestionably the most serious obstacle on the path of ecumenism—Pope Paul VI, 1967.

In this year of the first visit of a reigning Pope to the United Kingdom, it might be a useful and constructive exercise to consider the role of the papal office in the world of today. This will involve looking at the papal position both in its essential nature, and in the particular, maybe inessential, forms appropriate to our late 20th century age. Such an investigation *can* only be done in the context of history, especially recent papal history, and *should* only be done with an eye to the ecumenical dimension and role of the papacy in a future coming-together of the churches.

What then are we Catholics committed to concerning the essential nature of the papal office? It might first be as well to remind ourselves of two dangers here. One would be a false minimalism—that is, to attempt for would-be ecumenical reasons to reduce the essential papal position in the Church to a minimum content, such as would be inconsistent with the living Catholic tradition. The other danger would be to mistake a particular verbal form or expression, no matter how hallowed, how ancient, or how recent, for the substantial truth of the doctrine. It would be very easy to mistake the juridical and canonical phraseology, so common since the High Medieval development of Canon Law—phrases such as 'primacy of jurisdiction; universal ordinary jurisdiction; full and supreme power; infallibility...not from the consent of the Church;'—for the substance of the Catholic tradition on the Petrine authority.

The doctrine of the Petrine primacy, for Catholics a necessary part of God's plan for salvation, means essentially two things. Firstly, that the Pope amongst the other bishops holds, *permissione divina*, a position of 'presidency of love' such as St Peter received from Christ and exercised in the Apostolic Church. This presidency is not in its essence one of authority or domination (the juridical imagery to develop later), but one of service or ministry. The Pope's serving or ministering to the universal Church is not only one of caring and Christian example, but also one as father, guide and judge of events and character. We Catholics should welcome the fact that an increasing number of other Christians are coming to see the value and necessity for such a universal ministry. One bishop of the Anglican Communion, for example, has talked in these terms.

We should acknowledge him (the Pope) as the Chief Pastor of the Christian Family and we should joyfully acclaim him as the Holy Father in God of the Universal Church...we need the Pope because...we need one symbolically potent bishop to give expression to the Word of the Lord for our day...we need a chief pastor...we need a Holy Father...as the presence among us of the Fisherman.

(Bishop Kilmer Myers of California, 1967)

The second axiom of essential Catholic belief with regard to the papacy is that the pope's universal pastoral leadership involves a sharing by him in that gift of Christ to his Church, whereby till the end of time she receives the Holy Spirit's presence to lead her into all truth. The actual form this papal sharing takes involves occasional penetrations into the meaning of the Gospel which are unerring in their certainty, infallible in their judgement, though these occasions have as their setting a day-to-day sharing by the pope in the ordinary fallibility and doubt of human decision-making. One as-yet-unresolved question is the question of just how do the Christian faithful identify the infallible penetrations and distinguish them from ordinary papal fallibility. Little doubt exists about clear and solemn definitions of faith or morals, or where a papal teaching receives solemn definition from a General Council, but what about, for example, the Encyclicals *Apostolicae Curae* or *Humanae Vitae*? Should such decisions as those on Anglican Orders or Contraception be seen as statements finally committing the whole Church, or rather as important parts of a more long-term process of development, in which the infallible penetration still lies in the future? It would appear that in so far as the belief of the whole people of God (the *consensus fidelium*), and the teaching of the whole body of bishops, have a part to play in the development of doctrine, then the latter alternative is more likely to be the case. However, be that as it may, it is certain that St Peter's successor in Rome shares in that gift of 'infallibility' (or any other word one prefers for the same reality) whereby the ultimate indefectibility of the Church is guaranteed and the non-prevailing of the gates of Hell against her is assured.

A glance at the historical development of the papal office will enable us to see this essential Petrine charism in the Church taking on many different outward forms, and help to accustom us to the essentially changeable—because time-conditioned—nature of any particular historical form of papal primacy. The popes of the pre-Constantinian period, men such as Callistus I, Fabian, Cornelius, or Stephen I, perforce led lives of comparative simplicity, constantly faced with possible persecution and martyrdom. The universal ministry of their Petrine office was increasingly recognised throughout the western Mediterranean, and even, as in the case of Pope Victor I, went unquestioned in principle in the more ancient Christian East. Dialogue, however, and even acrid controversy, between the pope and other bishops was not excluded, but even seems to have been essential for mutual spiritual benefit; the controversies between St Callistus and St Hippolytus, and between St Cyprian and Pope Stephen were in a great tradition—cf. St Peter and St Paul at Antioch (Galatians 1:11).

If we make a historical jump to the great popes of the high Middle Ages from the 11th to the 13th centuries, we find an immense contrast of outward

forms, terminology and developed institutions. The post-Constantinian interference by the secular prince in the affairs of the church had already caused havoc and schism. In the East, the authority of the Byzantine emperors over religious matters (theology, episcopal appointments, etc.), along with the depredations of Islam had led to the increasing alienation and schism of the Eastern churches from Rome. In the West, the popes had resort to the development of Canon Law, and to the continual assertion of their own universal jurisdiction to protect the Church from the encroachments of secular rulers and to defend the Church's freedom of action. If the 'care of the churches' of a Gregory VII, an Innocent III, a Boniface VIII, took on an appearance of a concern for ecclesiastical law, for clerical independence of lay control, for the secular security of central Italy, this must be understood in the setting of the problems, personalities, and accidents of their historical epoch.

The same Petrine care and universal pastoral concern is found in the popes of the Reformation period, but again expressed through different means. If we take the sample of pontiffs who guided the Church between 1513 and 1549, Popes Leo X, Adrian VI, Clement VII, and Paul III, we may perhaps legitimately highlight three particular themes. Firstly, their fear of the potentially schism-causing Conciliarist theory, far from dead at this time. Not only had this theory disrupted the Church for much of the mid-15th century, but it could still endanger the substance of the universal pastoral primacy in the minds of men less perceptive than a Thomas More. In fact, the attitude of Sir Thomas More to the papacy is of considerable interest; despite his martyrdom for the cause, he was far from being a papalist, a sort of 16th century Manning. St Thomas died for the unity and universality of the Church, and he saw the papacy as a necessary guarantee of that unity. However, as a Renaissance Humanist reformer, he could not but fail to disapprove of certain contemporary forms of papal practice, and the actions and lives of some contemporary popes (e.g. Alexander VI, or Julius II). Further, as a man of his time and upbringing, he seems for much of his life to have been uncertain whether the papacy was of direct divine institution, and whether a pope was superior to a General Council. In a world, therefore, of increasing royal authority and developing national churches, the popes understandably feared that Conciliarist theories would be used to further divide the Church.

A second concern of these Reformation popes was to take stand against obvious heresy. In practice this was complicated by the problem of distinguishing anti-clerical, anti-Curial, and radical reformist thought from outright doctrinal heresy, and by the problem of Charles V's relations with the German princes. There was, for a period, a real danger that doctrinal decision-making, and the control of the German church, would fall into the hands of the Emperor. However, the popes stood firm and Trent was finally called. Thirdly, these popes gave their support and approval, in varying degrees to orthodox reform movements. Amidst the entrenched vested interests, worldliness, and all-too-human abuses prevalent among the upper clergy, there also sprang up seeds of future new life—the patristic and biblical learning of the new Humanism, the spirituality and social concern of the *Devotio Moderna*

movement, the Oratory of Divine Love in Rome, the Capuchins, and, not least, the Jesuit order. These reforming developments were begun in different parts of the Church—the papacy, incidentally, rarely *begins* things in the Church—but all received approval or even support from the Apostolic See.

In each of these historical epochs, and in fact throughout its history, the effectiveness of the Petrine office has been influenced, and at times limited, both by accidents of history and by human imperfection. The fact, for example, that Christianity was born into a society unified from Gaul to Syria by the Roman Empire facilitated also the unity of the Church, and ease of communication with Rome. The 16th century movements of exploration and colonisation in South and Central America, the coasts of Africa, India and Ceylon, the East Indies and further east, brought about an extension of papal concern, with problems of cultural and theological adaptation on an unprecedented scale which perhaps are only being properly faced in our own decolonized century. It requires little reflection, either, to accept that the human imperfections, weaknesses and lack of judgement of individual pontiffs can have an adverse effect upon their ability to exercise the *ministerium Petri* with success and conviction. This point applies not only to such obvious 'bad' popes as John XII (955—64), Benedict IX (1032—45), Innocent VIII (1484—92) and Alexander VI (1492—1503), whose worldliness of life and personal immorality made them a scandal to the whole Church, but in some lesser degree to every fallible human being elected to Peter's Chair. Any achievement in the realm of goodness or truth on the part of any pope is, as with all of us, but *proprio modo*, the triumph of divine grace over fallible nature. Whether the pope be saint or sinner, the office is greater than the man.

Just over one hundred years ago, a short time in the life of the papacy, occurred an historical event, the consequences of which have offered the popes opportunities to widen and deepen their Petrine role in a quite unprecedented way. That event was the ending of the temporal power of the papacy in 1870, when Rome and the last remnant of its Italian state were seized from Pius IX by the new kingdom of Italy. This event has profoundly liberated the papacy from necessary involvement in international secular politics, and the diplomatic, administrative, financial and judicial aspects of secular government—a liberation which has inevitably helped to highlight and renew the religious nature of the papal office. Although the change took several decades of adaptation on the part of the popes, used to the justification of the temporal power in terms of a necessary guarantee of their freedom of action, and although it was not until 1929 that a satisfactory means was devised of assuring that freedom, the consequence of 1870 has been an immense expansion of the spiritual and moral authority of the papacy.

This 'universalisation' of the papal office is, of course, not unconnected with the quite extraordinary process of planetary unifying, or globalisation, which has taken place in the present century. The advances in modern science and technology, especially applied to means of travel and communication, have produced a world where men are increasingly conscious of all that they share—their common humanity, with its joys, problems, aspirations and

destiny. This increasing 'smallness' of our planet has had important implications for the scope and extent of the universal primacy of the papacy. A glance at the pontificates of two of the 20th century popes, Pius XI and Paul VI—both of whose greatness is in danger of being underestimated by some contemporary observers—will show something of this important process in action.*

Pope Pius XI, a mountain-climbing professional librarian, symbolised the future tendency of his reign by his first public act as pope, when instead of giving his blessing from inside St Peter's, he moved outside onto the balcony to bless the city and the world. For the next seventeen years, Pope Pius was open to the world, not just the Church Catholic, but the wider world of international tensions, political problems, and social concern. Without becoming involved as a politician among politicians, but rather being *in* the world but not *of* the world, Pius XI ended the 'splendid isolation' of the Vatican once and for all with the Lateran Treaty of 1929. He courageously faced the special problems posed by political developments in Germany, Italy, Russia, Spain, Mexico, and France during his reign. Italian fascism with its false worship of the state was condemned by his encyclical *Non Abbiamo Bisogno*; he gave clear pastoral guidance with regard to atheistic developments in Communist Russia in *Divini Redemptoris*; in his encyclical *Mit Brennender Sorge* he firmly warned against the false doctrines of Nazism on race and the state.

Pius XI's social concern was no less real and universalist in its scope. His encyclical *Casti Connubii* on Christian marriage, and that on the role of Christian education became the basic charters on their subject, and a starting-off point for further constructive thought. The advancement of the lay apostolate was one of Pius' basic aims, and he gave considerable personal support to the work of the Belgian Canon Cardijn, whose 'Young Christian Worker' movement aimed to spread the Christ-life to the factory, the shop-floor, and the mine. On the fortieth anniversary of *Rerum Novarum*, Pius XI issued his great social encyclical, *Quadragesimo Anno*, which was an updating of Leo XIII's great 'Workers' Charter' in the light of current socio-economic trends.

Nor was Pope Pius XI any less concerned about the realms of missionary endeavour and ecumenism. It is true that his approach to the developing ecumenical movement and the aspirations towards protestant unity appear to us with hindsight to be somewhat over-cautious and fearful. His approach combined personal warmth towards Protestants with an unchanging theological stance and a fear of false ecumenism (cf. *Mortalium Animos*, 1928). He emphasised the importance of the Catholic Eastern rites and their inheritance, and by his encouragement of the Benedictines at Chevetogne was responsible for the dual-rite monastery there. On the missions, Pope Pius saw

*The 20th century papacy is well dealt with in two recent books which can be recommended to the interested reader:

J. Derek Holmes: *The Papacy in the Modern World* (Burns & Oates 1981), £9.95

Robin Anderson: *Between Two Wars: The Story of Pope Pius XI* (Augustine Publishing Co. 1981), £5

the immense importance of cultural and social adaptation and of native clergy, if the Church was to be truly universal and not just European or colonialist.

When we turn to the more recent pontificate of Pope Paul VI, the scholarly continuator of John XXIII's work of renewal, we again observe the papacy responding with life and vigour to the demands and questions of a much changed, and still constantly changing, world. Perhaps Pope Paul's greatest achievement was to ensure the continuation of the Second Vatican Council, and the irreversibility of the great renewal associated with it. This renewal (in the fields of ecumenism, liturgy, Church authority and its exercise, theology, attitudes to the technological, secular, and non-Christian environment of much contemporary life) is one which is still in progress, and involves a deepening of the Church's Catholicity by calm self-examination, sifting away prejudices, and distinguishing essentials from inessentials; by an increasing openness to the world outside the Church, to the goodness and truth found in all men of goodwill. Pope Paul came to see that his papal office must be the sacrament of unity, not just for Roman Catholics, but for all mankind, which deeply longs for unity and peace. Men belong not to the First, Second or Third World, but primarily to *one* world, the humanity redeemed by Christ and intended for eternal life.

By the measures he took during his pontificate, by the visits he made, by his encyclicals, and by significant personal gestures, Pope Paul fulfilled his Petrine ministry, the universal presidency of love, in a world where human solidarity and global interdependence were more obviously true than ever before. His universal moral authority was seen in the reaction of man, of all creeds and none, to his many pastoral visits, and by the positive response accorded his visit and address to the United Nations Assembly in 1965. Perhaps even more than the teaching contained in his great encyclicals, certain symbolic gestures will long be remembered as typical of his caring ministry, especially by the majority of mankind who are more moved by gestures than words. Pope Paul's action in humbly kissing the feet of the Orthodox Metropolitan Meliton in 1975, his offering himself as a substitute hostage for the former Italian premier Aldo Moro, and for the 86 hostages held in a Lufthansa aircraft at Mogadishu airport in 1978, the return of the head of St Andrew to the Orthodox Church in 1964—such gestures were each worth more than an encyclical in their impact both inside and outside the Church.

In the context of the immense expanding of the papacy's spiritual and moral authority, coinciding as it does with the increasing 'one-ing' of our planet, it might be as well to outline several problems which seem at the moment to limit, or set brakes on, the Petrine effectiveness. One area of difficulty is the problem of the uncertain relationship which exists between papal and episcopal authority. It is of vital ecumenical importance that the Church move towards a clearer line of demarcation, one which makes clear both the autonomy of the bishop in his local church and the universal pastoral care of the papacy. But is 'universal ordinary jurisdiction' the best way of achieving this? Just *how* binding is the ordinary day-to-day magisterium of the popes? Secondly, the relationship of papal magisterium to the freedom of conscience of

the believer needs further clarification. Vatican II had a good deal to say about religious liberty, and it is clearly only in the context of free and responsible Theological speculation that new doctrinal insights can develop. So in what appropriate ways should the papacy exercise its 'oversight' of this freedom? How necessary are many of the procedures of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith? What is *responsible* openness and freedom? In this area, too, clearer answers to these questions would have an important ecumenical significance.

Another brake on the effectiveness of the contemporary papacy is the difficulty of distinguishing the differing levels of *ministerium* (or *auctoritas*) in the person of the Pope. Each pope is bishop of Rome and as such has the pastoral care of that city; he is also a metropolitan and primate of Italy; he is, besides, Patriarch of the West, and as such Western Europe and the international Latin rite falls under his jurisdiction. Quite separate from all these is his office as universal shepherd and chief bishop of the whole Church. A danger has often been in the past, and still is, to confuse statements and actions emanating from one level of his personal authority with those from another, giving the impression that, *qua* Pope, he is involving himself too intensively in localised affairs.

Despite the reforms within the Curial departments initiated by Paul VI, and despite the 'opening of windows' towards the world outside the Vatican, there still remain two difficulties situated in high places around the person of the pope. The first is the difficulty of distinguishing between a constructive and open conservatism of mind and attitude (part of the virtue of prudence), and an obscurantist, closed conservatism which is a human and institutional failing. The contrast is seen by comparing Pope Paul (who once remarked, 'A pope must be neither a reactionary nor a progressive. He must be a pope—that's all.') and Archbishop Lefebvre, the leader of the schismatic Tridentinist group. The problem of renewing and updating the Curial machinery of recent centuries, which will have to take place in the not-too-distant future, will involve popes' clearly knowing the distinction and opting for the former. Finally, there remains the problem of much of the inherited language, phraseology and thought forms of, and concerning, the papacy. Much of this stems from a long vanished world of absolutist and high monarchical mould of thought, and is usually now merely a relic, and void of its original content. However, it can often have an unintended, or unconscious, adverse effect upon the spiritual function of the pope and its exercise, especially in the ecumenical field. A thoroughly reformed code of Canon Law, reflecting both the simple essentials of the Universal Pastor's ministry, and the radically changed conditions of its exercise in the late 20th century, can do much to clear away such difficulties.

JOANNI PAULO II SUMMO PONTIFICI VITA!

ST BENEDICT AND HIS RULE

by

SIR RICHARD SOUTHERN MA, FBA, D.Litt.

Formerly Chichele Professor of Modern History and
President of St John's College Oxford

A lecture delivered in the University of Oxford on 26 May 1981 to commemorate the 1500th anniversary of the birth of St Benedict.

In the fifth chapter of his Rule, St Benedict tells us that the first step of humility is obedience without delay, and I should like to think that I was inspired by this when I submitted to the command of the then acting Master of St Benet's Hall to speak some words of commemoration on the 1500th anniversary of Benedict's birth. There are others here better qualified than I am to speak, either because they daily follow his Rule and gather the fruits of his wisdom, or because they have made a deeper study of the period when he lived than I have done. It would be presumptuous of me to try to assess his spiritual importance or to speak learnedly about some forgotten aspect of his life. All I can try to do to honour this occasion is to look back over the hundred years since the last centenary celebration, and try to assess the changes that have taken place in the historical view of Benedict and his Rule since that date. It is a story of some interest, because it provides an example of the deep and still continuing changes brought about by a new kind of historical thought.

Broadly speaking, what historians have tried to do in the last 100 years is to look on the people and events of the past, not only with a new rigour in the criticism of their sources of information, but also with a new breadth in taking account of all the features of particular moments of time—their physical, intellectual, emotional and technical limitations and opportunities—so far as possible without regard to our own desires, ideals and preferences.

This new approach has had a particular importance for the study of Benedict and his Rule. Before about 1880 nearly all the important work on the subject had been done by Benedictine scholars who, very properly, were concerned not so much with the past in itself, as with the contribution which it could make to their monastic lives and ideals in the present. The works of these Benedictine scholars are among the greatest glories of European scholarship, and medieval historians today are constantly indebted to them. But we cannot use them without being conscious that their purpose and methods of thinking were significantly different from those of a modern historian. Their methods were accumulative rather than critical. They sought to embrace their past, to live in its glory, and to find inspiration for the discipline to which they had submitted themselves. I can think of no more splendid way of using the past than this: it formed lives which were rich in learning and experience. And yet it was a use of history in some ways profoundly unhistorical in its concentration not on the past as it was, but on a past which had been moulded into a shape useful for the present.

What recent historians have been trying to do has been to recreate past systems of life, in their own terms and set within their own peculiar frame of life. They have uncovered phases of past life which are stranger, more varied, more contradictory and less reassuring than those disclosed by earlier scholars. They have been more critical, more sceptical and, in their first impact at least, more destructive than earlier scholars. Earlier scholarship had disclosed continuity, progress, development, the oak evolving from the acorn, world-wide parliamentary government evolving from the Anglo-Saxon *witan*, the present Benedictine Order evolving through the centuries from the original community, and so on. This was history used as a steadying influence on the present; in contrast to this the historical scholarship of the last 100 years has increasingly disclosed discontinuity, the intrusion of erratic unforeseeable forces, the peculiar qualities of each combination of circumstances, and the disconcerting way in which the same words and actions have meant different things at different times.

It was inevitable that the Benedictine tradition of scholarship should have been resistant to this change, if only because it had had a richer and more continuous development than any other body of learning in Europe. The bulk and excellence of the work of d'Achery, Mabillon, Martène, and their predecessors and successors, were by their very solidity an obstacle to new historical perspectives. These great scholars had seen the development of their institutional life as a steady unfolding of an original idea going back to their founder himself. They could see this development as an autonomous process, sometimes corrupted by the corruptions of society, but essentially independent of social change and continuously reasserting its own intrinsic power of moving majestically ahead under its own power, like a great ship calmly crossing an ocean of conflict and variability.

This view of Benedictine history flowing and broadening out from the life and legislative genius of St Benedict was still intact in 1880. It was a picture which could be neglected or accepted, but it could not be criticised: to some historians, it was above criticism; to others, beneath notice. To most general historians it was beneath notice. Gibbon, for instance, though he had quite a lot to say about monks, disdained even to mention the name of Benedict, and he dismissed his Rule with the single remark that the founder of the Benedictines regretted the daily portion of half a pint of wine which had been extorted from him by the intemperance of the age. A very similar treatment is to be found in Diderot's *Encyclopaedia* from which Gibbon may have borrowed. On the other side, there were those who accepted the tradition and reported it whole and without hesitation. Even as late as the 1850's, Dean Milman in England and Montalambert in France gave an account of Benedict's life and Rule which might in all essentials have been written at any time in the previous five hundred years. For both of them, St Gregory's *Dialogues* served as an authoritative and sufficient basis for Benedict's life; and, as for his Rule, they described its purpose and place in the West along lines which had long been fixed in scholarly tradition. The words used by Montalambert conveniently summed up

this ancient tradition. After giving a detailed account of the various phases of Benedict's career from his birth in 480 to his death on 21 March, 543, he described the Rule as 'the first which had been written in the West and for the West'. It was written, he continued, 'to substitute a permanent and uniform rule of government, for the arbitrary and variable choice of models' furnished by Eastern sources; St Benedict, he wrote, 'undertook to reform the abuses and infirmities of the Order' and he 'gave to the monastic institute in the West its definitive and universal form'.

All the outlines are here clear, solid and uncontroversial; and one cannot help having a pang of regret at the progress of recent scholarship which has torn great gaps in this noble edifice. It seems almost sacrilegious to lay hands on the solid results of so much learning. Even to tell the story of the rents that have been made in the system inspires a desire to go back to older certainties. But let us not despair: the Benedictine Order has not suffered, and will not suffer, from the changes which I shall describe. In 1880, despite the historical certainties to which it could point, it had probably reached the lowest point in its fortunes since the tenth century; and it is now probably (I do not know the exact figure) more numerous and more alive with new historical work and new religious forms, than it has ever been. The rents in the tradition have released new life; and, to speak only historically, I hope to be able to show that Benedict and his Rule, though rudely shaken since the days of Montalambert, emerge with more vivacity than at any time since the 6th century.

The first faint signs of a change of historical perspective can be found in the centenary celebration of 1880. This celebration was (so far as I can discover) the first of its kind. Satisfied with the continuing development of the institution, earlier generations of Benedictines had had no urge to pick on a centenary year for a special celebration of their founder. The celebration of 1880 was therefore itself a symptom of a new historical interest, and it was no doubt expected to display the unity of the historical tradition going back to the 5th century. But at one crucial point this expectation was cruelly disappointed.

Among the projects undertaken as part of the celebrations was a new edition of the Rule by a German Benedictine scholar Edmund Schmidt. Fr Schmidt's edition duly appeared in 1880. It had the distinction of being the first *critical* edition of the text. There had been many previous editions, but they had aimed at usefulness rather than historical authenticity. They had therefore reproduced with minor corrections the text which had been used by commentators since the 10th century. Fr Schmidt, however, followed the by then well-established critical principle of going back to the earliest manuscripts, or at least to the earliest to which he had convenient access. The basis of his edition was an early 9th century manuscript from Tegernsee, now in Munich. It is not now reckoned a very important manuscript, but—viewed historically—it was a move in the right direction; and the right direction turned out to be very puzzling.

Normally it is to be expected that the manuscripts nearest in time to the author will show fewest corruptions. But in this case, the further back one went, the more corrupt the text became. The text with which Benedictines had long

been familiar was written in reasonably acceptable Latin. But the new text contained many mis-spellings of Latin words, blatant grammatical errors, hopelessly entangled sentences, classical words used in corrupt forms and with strange meanings. The Benedictine world was startled to find that the text printed to celebrate this great historical occasion was a good deal worse than that which they had always used. Worse still, in a second edition, Fr Schmidt took a further step backwards, and plunged deeper still into the world of grammatical ignorance and linguistic confusion, by following a manuscript with still more perplexing corruptions. Conservative followers of the Rule were scandalised; but the learned world showed an extraordinary avidity in the pursuit of these corruptions; and in 1898, in a work which is a landmark in medieval scholarship, Ludwig Traube showed that the most corrupt text—that is to say, the text with the greatest number of departures from correct Latinity—could probably be traced back to a manuscript written by Benedict himself, of which the corruptions had been carefully preserved by pious hands. The earlier manuscripts already bore traces of a struggle between those who wanted to correct the Latin and those who wished to preserve the text as Benedict had written it; the correctors won; but not without leaving traces of the uncorrected text for later scholars to discover.

The question of Benedict's Latin will not now seem very important: at worst, it was better than most of us could now achieve. But in bringing to light these corruptions and attributing them to Benedict, critical scholars struck a blow at one of the most cherished features of the Benedictine tradition—the tradition of the educational role of the Order in Europe going back to Benedict himself.

This revision of a cherished tradition did not go unchallenged. Even as late as 1950, a serious and learned Benedictine scholar expressed the indignation which many must have felt at the erosion of Benedict's historical image. How, he asked, could editors have the effrontery, on very slight evidence, to saddle St Benedict, the greatest educator in European history, the author of the Rule which had been the most powerful of all civilising influences in the Dark Ages, with a deprived and outlandish Latinity, filled with preposterous errors for which the merest schoolboy would deserve a beating?

Scholars very quickly rose up to prove that Benedict's bad Latin followed unimpeachable laws of phonetical and morphological development. They pointed out that living languages do not stand still; and that if Benedict began his Rule with the barbaric word *Obsculta* instead of the classical *Ausculta*, and if he used the nominative when he should have used the genitive case, and if his sentences often defied the rules of grammar, these were all familiar symptoms in the development of all languages. In writing as he did Benedict was only moving with the times, and writing as people spoke.

These learned explanations provided a scholarly anaesthetic for the sense of outrage. Yet, those who felt aggrieved by the debasement of Benedict's Latin had grasped an important point which their successful adversaries missed. Good and learned reasons can be given for languages losing the marks of an earlier civilised usage, but we know that, at their first onset, these changes

offend the ears and set the teeth of cultivated people on edge. They did so in the 6th, as they still do in the 20th century. Nothing can soften the fact that Benedict stands alone among the great Christian founders of the 6th century in his ignorance of civilised standards. The reaction of Boethius and Cassiodorus to the barbarisation of Italy was to do all they could to preserve the language, literature, and civilisation of the past for a Christian future. Boethius did this by translating the fundamental works of Aristotle into Latin and expressing the central doctrine of the Trinity in Aristotelian terms; Cassiodorus did it by collecting, copying and editing a great library of Christian learning, and by providing manuals on correct grammar and orthography. They both aimed at reviving Latin culture for Christian ends. It had always been supposed that Benedict contributed to this by providing the institutions in which learning could survive. The real lesson of the primitive, illiterate, text of Benedict's Rule was that he was not interested in the kind of thing that Boethius and Cassiodorus were attempting. He was not interested in civilisation, but only in salvation; probably he was not interested in the future, but only in the present. In Christian language he was not of this world; translated into modern jargon, he was a cultural drop-out. Gregory recorded that when his parents sent him to Rome to study, he fled almost at once, despising learning and preferring, as one ignorant and unlearned in the eyes of the world, to please God alone. Commentators have blurred the significance of this passage; but the language of the Rule shows what it meant in practice. His barbarous Latin is a symptom of something more than the laws which govern the development of a language. It is a symptom of his indifference to civilisation. The picture of the far-sighted legislator co-operating with Boethius and Cassiodorus in the task of preserving civilisation disappears. If the Benedictines became a learned order, it must have been despite Benedict, not because of him.

This is the real lesson of the text of his Rule, unwelcome though it seemed when it first came to light. But there was a greater shock to come.

The next shock came from the simple assertion, first made tentatively in 1938, that a large part of Benedict's Rule was not written by him at all, but was copied from an earlier source. This source had long been known under the title of the *Rule of the Master*, and it had long been dismissed as a somewhat bizarre elaboration of Benedict's Rule about half a century later. The new argument reversed this chronology, and gave priority to the 'Master'. This meant that the first third of Benedict's Rule was an almost verbatim copy of the *Rule of the Master*, and the remaining two-thirds were strongly influenced by it. Worse still, these proportions by no means reflected the real significance of Benedict's dependence on his source. The first third of Benedict's Rule was intellectually and spiritually the most important: it laid down the general principles of monastic life, and described the various kinds of monks, the position of the Abbot, the marks of the perfect monk, the steps of humility, and the virtues of silence and obedience. This was the part that had been most often quoted with admiration in describing the central features of the monastic life, and as proof of Benedict's profound insight as a monastic theologian. The remaining two-thirds of his Rule, where Benedict departed most freely from his source, deal

with the Offices, disciplines and problems of daily life, and are not on the same level of general importance. But even here the model of the Master's Rule evidently underlies the organisation and arrangement of his chapters.

The change proposed by the new theory was, therefore, of massive proportions, and naturally it was received with widespread scepticism. If true, it administered a knock-out blow to the whole elaborately built up and long cherished portrait of Benedict as legislator, innovator and spiritual director of the monastic order.

The course of the controversy to the time of its virtual triumph in the mid-1950s has been brilliantly described by David Knowles, and there is no need for me to say more about it now, except to add that everything that has been written since David Knowles's essay—and it has mostly been written by Benedictine scholars—has strengthened the case for the new way of looking on the question. There are many problems which still remain to be investigated, but it is hard to imagine that the verdict can be changed: St Benedict must henceforward be looked on as a writer deeply dependent on an earlier Master, whose name is unknown, but who probably lived and ruled a group of monasteries in Benedict's part of Italy (that is to say, within about 50 miles of Rome) in the early part of Benedict's life.

We are here in the presence of a very considerable historical revolution; and in what I have to say about it, I shall take it for granted that the new view is right, and ask what its consequences are likely to be. All I can offer today are a few fragmentary remarks and some personal impressions.

The first question must be whether and how far the historical stature of Benedict is diminished by the new view of his borrowings from an earlier source. Certainly, the first feeling must be one of diminishment. The great innovator and legislator of the West, the monastic Justinian, the mighty founder, the far-sighted planner, the theologian of the monastic life—all this disappears, or at least needs fundamental rethinking. His Rule is no longer a unique achievement. In the new picture which has been gradually emerging, Benedict's Rule was probably only one of many codes drawn up by abbots for their own monasteries, or groups of monasteries, scattered up and down Italy. These monasteries must generally have been short-lived and often rude and unruly communities of men, who by choice or necessity had withdrawn from a disintegrating society. There is no reason to suppose that Benedict thought of his Rule as more permanent or stable or original than those of other abbots. He shows no sign of taking a wider or longer view than his contemporaries.

In this great reconstruction of the origins of monastic life in the West, the lonely monumental legislator of traditional thought vanishes. But then, when we think of it, that lonely figure was never very realistic. His stature was a measure of the emptiness of the surrounding landscape and the lack of any points of comparison. It was formed out of our ignorance, rather than from any clear perception of him as a living human being. The identification of his source gives us for the first time an opportunity to see the operations of his mind and the genuine features of his personality at close quarters. We can follow in detail the changes which he made in his source—his omissions, additions, changes of

phrase, modifications of doctrine—there are hundreds of them, most of them small, but all of them significant in introducing some change of emphasis or new point of view. To compare is to illuminate; and these comparisons provide us for the first time with a sensitive instrument for judging his character, his aims, his outlook, his relations with his community, and with the society outside the monastery. The extent of our gain can be seen when we look at attempts before 1938 to describe the main features of Benedict's originality. We can see now that even so intelligent and sympathetic a writer as Abbot Butler was wrong on nearly all the major features which he picked out as specially indicative of Benedict's character and aim. Indeed, how *could* he have been right when he had no points of comparison? So what Benedict loses in stature, he gains in clarity and intelligibility. We begin, as we work through his text with its source beside it, to gather bit by bit an extraordinarily vivid impression of the man, and of his physical and mental surroundings. The whole scene comes to have an almost tangible reality. These impressions may be deceptive, but they have—what no earlier generalisations have come near to having—an immediate stamp of truth. Let me simply record a few points which illustrate this change.

We must first try to understand the nature of Benedict's borrowings and what they tell us about his own experience.

All compilers of codes of law or conduct must borrow from their predecessors. But in Benedict's Rule we are faced with a quite unusual type of borrowing. We are familiar with documents which take over large chunks of earlier documents and fit them into a new framework. But I do not know of another case where a more or less continuous verbatim transcription of the theoretical framework is followed by largely reconstructed detailed rules. The peculiarity of the case is emphasised by comparing Benedict's borrowings with those of another contemporary Rule. A few years before Benedict, another great monastic legislator, Caesarius, Bishop of Arles, was at work in Southern France. In about 520 he drew up a Rule for the monks of his diocese, and we can see how he went about it. His framework of monastic life was based on his own experience and matured reflections, and he turned to an ancient and authoritative source to fill in the details. St Augustine's rules for the monastic life provided what he needed, and he worked suitable portions of them into his own code. The result was a highly intelligent synthesis of old and new, made by a man who knew how to adapt an ancient source of great authority to conditions of life a hundred years later.

Benedict's manner of borrowing is very different. He does not approach his source in a spirit of respectful but independent adaptation, but in the spirit of a disciple. In large questions he will not venture to reconstruct what lies before him. His whole Rule is dominated by the block of early chapters which he copied from his source. We shall look presently at his verbal changes—his slight omissions and additions or rephrasings. The significance of these changes is enhanced by their rarity: he was not *seeking*, but rather resisting any attempt to improve or reconstruct his source. It would not have been difficult to give the early chapters a better shape, or to remove at least one glaring inconsistency; but this was not his aim. He seems less to be using a source than repeating a

lesson. I cannot escape the impression that the *Rule of the Master* was for him not a source, but a way of life which he had followed as a disciple of his Master. In this context, he would have known the Master's Rule by heart. The only reading outside the daily Offices which the Master made obligatory for his disciples was the daily reading of a portion of his Rule; this was a solemn and carefully prepared part of the daily routine for which those who were entrusted with this reading had to make careful preparation. Whatever else he was, the Master was a most peremptory and despotic leader in his community. His word was law—a law that his followers were expected to know and obey without doubt or question. I find it difficult to imagine that Benedict wrote his Rule with the Master's Rule beside him, painfully copying, but here and there making a mistake or venturing to change a word or omit a phrase. I find it easy to think of him writing what he had long ago learnt and lived, making changes partly instinctively, partly through misremembering or quietly recasting his Master's words. He had no need to change the theory; but when he moved on to the day-to-day arrangements of his own community, the changes became extensive. His community had been formed in the very different conditions which prevailed in central Italy after the collapse of the Gothic kingdom; secular society had continued to disintegrate; the social landscape had changed; the practices of daily life had slowly been reshaped. Willy-nilly a process of change and adaptation to the circumstances of the day had set in, which was to continue to the present day. St Benedict was at the beginning of the road—perhaps not even near the beginning even in the West. So far as his own 'career' is concerned, I see him (and I need scarcely say that this may prove to be quite wrong) living at first in a community ruled by the Master, then leaving to become a hermit who drew men to him until he too became the head of a community and then an organiser of several neighbouring communities. Such a career was probably not dissimilar from that of several other abbots of his time.

If this view is right, then it will entail a considerable rewriting of the traditional biography which has been constructed from the *Dialogues* of St Gregory, our only source for Benedict's life outside the Rule. This is too complicated a question to consider here, but I will make only two points. In writing his *Dialogues* some fifty years after Benedict's death, Gregory was not writing history; he was making a theological statement with historical illustrations gathered from the conversation of old men in monasteries speaking about incidents which were for the most part anything from 50 to 100 years old. Without denying a historical basis for these incidents, the idea that we can construct Benedict's career from them seems to me wholly misconceived. The second point is that it is very difficult to reconcile Benedict's remarks about the relations between the eremitical and monastic life in the last chapter of the Rule, with the idea (derived from Gregory's *Dialogues*) that he had *begun* his religious life as a hermit rather than as a member of a monastic community.

But then we may ask, in what ways did he differ from the Master whom he had begun by following? It is here that the comparison of the two texts provides the most solid results. The method must always be to start with a similarity, and then note the points of divergence, always remembering that he is not an author

but a disciple and that his divergences come not from any pride of authorship but reluctantly, perhaps involuntarily, and from deeply rooted differences between himself and his Master. I shall pick but only a few points to illustrate these differences.

First, on the position of the abbot, a very striking feature of the Master's Rule is his insistence that the words of the abbot are the words of Christ himself, whose mouthpiece he is. In his Rule, each chapter takes the form of a dialogue between a disciple who asks a question and Christ who replies through the Master: '*Respondit Dominus per Magistrum*' is the regular formula. From beginning to end, this is the commanding tone of the Master. His opening words in his Prologue are:

All of you—you who are reading and you who listen—hear my words: put aside all other thoughts and listen to me speaking, and to God calling you through my mouth.

And the next paragraph begins thus:

You who are listening to these words must hear them as if they came not from my mouth, but from God Who speaks what I am writing.

This clear, peremptory, military style is characteristic of the Master. It has been entirely transformed in Benedict's Rule. These are his famous opening words, which take on a new significance when we know the root from which they come:

Listen my son to the commands of the Master, and incline your heart to receive freely and to carry out fully the advice of your kind Father, so that you may return by the labour of obedience to Him Whom you have abandoned through the idleness of disobedience.

Here at the outset we have the difference between the two men as clearly marked as it can ever be. The difference which leaps to the eye in the first sentence is maintained and elaborated, always along the same lines, in a hundred small touches, silent omissions and quiet additions from beginning to end of Benedict's Rule. Instead of the hectoring tones of the Master, there is a note of pleading, of inner engagement with the souls of his monks, and of participation in a common struggle. Benedict is as conscious as the Master of his position as the vicar of Christ in the community, but he drops the persistent and emphatic reiteration of Christ's voice in the Rule by dropping the dialogue form. This is a dramatic change which prepares the way for further changes.

These further changes are often small in themselves, but profoundly important. For example, although Benedict copied nearly everything which the Master wrote about the position of the abbot, he added a few sentences on the different ways in which the abbot should treat offenders in the community—the better disposed, more tenderly; the lawless characters, more harshly. This small addition tells us more about Benedict's character than the whole chapter which was formerly thought to have been all his own. Benedict groans under the difficulty of discrimination: he speaks of the burden of his office and the great problem of choosing appropriate methods of correction—to one, praise; to another, threats; to a third, persuasion. This is something that the Master would never have done. He was so far above the community—did he not speak

as Christ?—that the individual differences of its members sank into insignificance. He made no concessions to human weaknesses, except those weaknesses of the most brutally physical kind, like spitting, belching, nose-blowing, etc. Even these operations had to be conducted by rule. As for the sick, he could scarcely believe that they were not malingerers. His chapter on the sick begins:

Those brethren who say they are sick and lie in bed when they should be at the Divine Office are not to be blamed; but they are to be given only gruel and eggs and warm water. This will more than satisfy those who are really ill. But those who are only shirking will feel hungry and be compelled to get up.

Compare this with the beginning of the parallel chapter in Benedict:

...sick are to be cared for above and before everything, as if they were Christ himself, who said 'I was sick and you visited me'.

It is not that Benedict is always milder than the Master, for he is sometimes rougher. But he is conscious that all men cannot be treated alike, and he has a tender feeling for weakness. In his hands, the undifferentiated mass of the community in the Master's Rule, has become a collection of individuals. The Christ in every man is present to him; for the Master, the *persona* of Christ was concentrated in the abbot.

One result of the Master's concentration of all power in the hands of the abbot was that he was inordinately sensitive to the danger that some members of the community would establish a lasting superiority over the rest. He was especially fearful of anyone who might expect to become abbot, and he took it for granted that this would be a very general aim. He even approved this aim as a stimulus to competition in monastic virtues. To preserve this intensity of effort, it was necessary that everyone should be kept in a state of suspense by keeping offices rotating among the community. It was only at the last minute, at the point of death, that the abbot was suddenly to pick out his successor without regard to age or seniority, guided only by his own estimate of the holiness of the rival contenders. If the abbot should die before making a choice, a neighbouring abbot was to be called in by the bishop to rule the community for thirty days, and then he was to make his choice of a successor. Without a head, the community could take no action. Nowhere is the sovereign supremacy of the abbot over the community, and the absolute dependence of the community on him, more strongly—indeed more absurdly—asserted than in these arrangements in the Master's 'rule'.

Nearly all of this has disappeared in Benedict's Rule. Benedict still follows the Master in his expectation that all men will seek pre-eminence in the community. He still makes an effort—though a rather half-hearted one—to prevent the rise of a permanent hierarchy among the monks. But he accepts the need for more or less permanent officials; he abandons the right of the abbot to nominate his successor; and he establishes a limited electoral system within the community, subject to the overriding veto of the bishop and neighbouring abbots. We can trace in these changes a decisive step in the emergence of the community as a corporate body. The abbot has sunk somewhat since the days of the Master; the community has risen; and the Rule too has begun to acquire the

status of an independent authority—though Benedict still thinks of it as an instrument of government which the abbot can modify at will; and it is still the living abbot who speaks with the voice of Christ.

The changes which Benedict made to the Master's Rule reflect changes at every level of monastic life in quite a short period of time. Not least, in the changed relations between the monastery and society at large. At times, the community under the Master seems like a band of brigands defending itself against the established order of society. This is specially clear in the chapter on the reception as novices of young men from wealthy families against the wishes of their family. Here the monastery came up against the rights of the *paterfamilias* in Roman Law. In his Rule, the Master aimed at conciliating the family if possible, while taking steps to retain bodily possession of the supplicant, by force if necessary. He envisaged the possibility of a state of siege against the forces of secular order. And in another significant regulation, he laid down that the Rule—which was ordinarily read every day at meals—should not be read in the presence of a layman who was a stranger, for fear of revealing the secret of the monastery and its way of life to potential scoffers: it was only if the abbot thought that the stranger was well disposed and might be converted that the Rule was to be read in his presence.

In these passages we see the monastery very uneasily placed in a society which is still sufficiently well organised and still sufficiently hostile to require a very wary and very resolute posture of defiance. Hence no doubt the military and truculent attitude of the abbot towards his community as well as towards the outside world.

All this has greatly changed in the Rule of St Benedict. He too has a chapter on the reception of noble novices. But it is entirely concerned with children freely offered to the monastery by their families. The only part of the Master's Rule which Benedict preserved in this chapter was the insistence that these oblates should not be endowed with personal property nor retain any possibility of succeeding to personal property on the death of their parents. The ideal was that nothing should be received; but if this is not practicable, then a gift to the monastery for the oblate's keep might be made. There is nothing in Benedict about *pourparlers* with the family, nor about the possibility of having to barricade the monastery against possible attack. Nor in his directions about reading the Rule is there anything about the need to hide the secrets of the monastery from the outside world, nor about the fear of mockery. In brief, we seem to be moving into a situation in which the monastery is held in greater honour in society; in which the monastery has greater stability and greater self-confidence; and in which secular institutions have lost ground, while monastic institutions have gained.

These points of detail may seem to provide only slight foundations for understanding the changing balance of power and changing attitudes within the monastic communities and in the relations between the monasteries and society. But small though they are individually, they will I believe, when all the evidence has been collected, add up to a remarkably large body of material in an area where almost none at all had been available 100 years ago, and very little even 50 years ago.

The time has now come to sum up briefly the results of this enquiry. We begin to be able to see St Benedict as a man of his time with all the perplexities and limitations which this implies. He was certainly not the first monastic legislator in the West; he looks back to a near contemporary who was his Master in writing his Rule, and perhaps in his own monastic life. With the help of Gregory's *Dialogues*, we can still see Benedict as a man who had given up everything for God: family, possessions, education, civilized life, pleasure, originality, every kind of prudential consideration. But we can now see this surrender in a new light. Among other forms of renunciation we must now include the writing of a new Rule, and with this there goes any expectation that his Rule or his group of monasteries would have any longer life or greater fame than those of his Master, or any long influence on the future. He was thorough in his humility—not an independent author, nor a legislator for the future, nor a conscious instrument of civilisation or learning.

We may well believe, as St Gregory clearly did, that Benedict's life was more important than his Rule: that the poor, ill-educated visionary refugee from society, in whose presence the laws of nature seemed to be suspended, was more important than the writer of a Rule. His Rule was not the Big Bang which set the spheres of monasticism in the West turning; it was a moment in a process of continuous creation. Benedict drew copiously and humbly from his Master, as the Master had perhaps drawn from unknown predecessors. What Benedict supplied was a new moderation, a cutting away of eccentricities, a curbing of prolixity, an abandoning of hostility towards the society round him, a more humane understanding of the differences between members of the same community. These shifts of emphasis may have owed as much to the moment when Benedict lived as to his calm and beneficent character; but the combination of circumstances and character proved to be of immense power.

Much needs to be said about the reasons why his Rule emerged—not at once but in the course of the next 200 years—as the leading monastic Rule of the West. It will be no simple story of an immediately recognisable superiority. It will probably be found that the rise of the Benedictine Rule to world-wide dominance owed much to the destruction of Monte Cassino by the Lombards in about 589. This disaster brought fugitive monks to Rome with what was believed to be the wonder-worker Benedict's own copy of his Rule: it brought a hitherto unknown local Rule to the attention of men at the centre of western Christendom. Then, slightly later, pious collectors of texts from England, and the political alliance of the Carolingians with the 8th century popes, brought the Rule to the notice of a still wider world in which anything with the stamp of Rome was venerable. With those advantages, the Rule could begin to make its way in the world, and it would be helped by the fame of Gregory's *Dialogues*, which had made the name of Benedict widely familiar. And then, in the Rule itself there was a plainness and good sense, an absence of extravagance and quirkiness, a kind of sublime anonymity or creative ambiguity—the mark of a capacious personality—which made it a text that could be used and interpreted afresh at all periods and in all circumstances.

Whether the inner qualities or outer accidents were more important for its success, who shall say? Everywhere new problems open out. As a starting point, we have at last the faint outlines of an intelligible St Benedict, subject—like the Rule he wrote—to all the pressures and accidents of time and change. In some ways, both writer and Rule are diminished by our new knowledge, but in a historical view they are incomparably enlarged. Following the consequence of these changes and accidents will present many problems and opportunities for historical work: perhaps it will open up a new phase of Benedictine scholarship. Wherever it leads, I hope I may on this occasion festively pronounce over it words very familiar in Oxford colleges in a different context: *Benedictus benedicat*.

FR DENIS WADDILOVE O.S.B.

your love was calm and wise
 alive with a deep humour
 your smile drew us
 in the wake of Wisdom
 in your respect and gentleness
 we knew you
 as a man of God
 from the days of your glory
 when few moved
 with greater speed or precision
 to the days when each step
 was a slow decision
 your life had an eloquence
 that taught us
 in patience
 to long for the gracious laughter
 of a lasting Kingdom

Ralph Wright O.S.B.
 24 November 1981

MEN OF THE THIRTIES

Lives in Contrasting Styles: Two Obituaries

1. FR DENIS WADDILOVE

Fr Denis was born on 20 August 1913 in Kandy, Ceylon where his father was a tea planter. He joined the monastery direct from the school where he had been a boy in St Oswald's under Fr Stephen Marwood. Fr Stephen's influence and Alec Waddilove's response to this wise man's example and warmth of relationship, was the first sign of a characteristic of Fr Denis which remained with him throughout life: he was a self-confessed hero-worshipper and, to those he admired, he was devoted with an absoluteness rare in human relationships. Those who hero-worship are often loyal lieutenants, happiest when they are serving, less at ease in finding themselves at the head of the pack. Much of the sheer kindness and goodness of Fr Denis was learnt from his housemaster.

He received the habit from Abbot Edmund Matthews in September 1932 and, after three years of Physics at Oxford where he gained 2nd class honours, he returned to the Abbey in 1938 for his theology. He was ordained by Bishop Shine on 20 July 1941. In 1946, he was appointed first housemaster of St Thomas's House, where he remained through the final seven years of Fr Paul's tenure of office as Headmaster and the whole of Fr William's eleven years. He was a young housemaster—aged 33—and much the youngest of the team of 1946. Only Fr Paulinus Massey in St Bede's had been a housemaster less than eight years and four, Fr Sebastian Lambert (1926), Fr Stephen himself (1926), Fr Oswald Vanheems (1935) and Fr Raphael Williams (1933) were also founder-housemasters. It was an experienced team and Fr Denis, inclined as he was to learn from his elders, imbibed the collective wisdom under the guidance of Fr Paul who in 1946 was in his 24th year as Headmaster. It was a team, to a large extent, of a particular generation and Fr Denis, in learning his arts of housemastering from this older and more experienced team, found gradual changes of values and customs in subsequent years both within the school and monastery difficult to come to terms with. The excellence he had learnt was the excellence of the 1930's and he was never a man to compromise with excellence.

His youth and the age gap with his brethren, together with his undoubted physical, athletic and musical gifts, thrust him into public prominence. One, who was a young boy in 1946, remembers him thus: 'Whatever he did, he appeared to do with consummate artistry and skill while giving the impression it was the easiest thing in the world and that he had all the time in the world to do it'. 'The secret of this reputation (for it was general)', says another at about the same time, 'was his effortless grace allied to great ability. He was the one we all wanted to see.' This applied not merely to cricket but to swimming and diving and to rugby: 'I suppose he was not a really good player as we now understand it because he was not a physical contact player—at that time he was very thin and would not have been half as effective if he had been tackled hard or regularly.'

Or tackled: Fr Denis used to argue with impeccable logic that, if a fly-half tackled hard once at the beginning of each half, his opposite number, if he were wise, would not risk further confrontation.

As a cricketer, he excelled as a wicket-keeper and bore comparison with his Sussex and Kent first-class contemporaries such as W. H. (Hopper) Levett, the Kent wicket-keeper, who extolled his gifts and remembered him well from one encounter almost 40 years ago. But he was, by all accounts, a handsome striker of the ball. It was only necessary to watch him strike a golf ball to imagine the bursting talent available to him. A monastic Ted Dexter perhaps? Occasionally he allowed this ability to shine forth, perhaps most notably 163 against the Old Rossallians in 1951 and a century before lunch at Tunbridge Wells against a team comprising county 2nd XI players—worthy, no doubt, of the standard of the first class cricketer of today. One can see now, in the mind's eye—the straight drives... What a pity monks in those days were not permitted to play for the University of Oxford! There are those who compare his ability with his Sedbergh contemporary, N.S. Mitchell-Innes, arguably the finest Test-cricketing amateur of the 1930's who could not find the time for regular first class cricket.

But he had wider gifts than sport. He was a pianist who could hold an audience with his variations on a theme. Those who remember the Shrove Tuesday entertainments and occasions when the community entertained Old Boys in the Theatre, will recall the pleasure Fr Denis gave and, indeed, the spell-binding nature of his hold on an audience if he chose to assert himself. But he never 'tossed-off' a performance. It was meticulously rehearsed so that the finished product could indeed be perfect and effortless. After one concert where unprepared slapstick rather than well rehearsed quality was the order of the day, he remarked: 'I don't know how they do it. Don't they ever think that the audience demands quality? Those prepared to entertain must rehearse or not perform.'

Opportunities for entertaining were rare, but Fr Denis could sing and it was in the monastic choir that his musical gifts were at the service of his brethren. For years he played the organ—quietly and without fuss; there was a meditative quality about his style, prayerful and serene. In his interpretation of *plainsong* he relied on natural musical gifts and devotion to Fr Laurence Bevenot's teaching. The last three choirmasters of the Abbey agree on the quality of Fr Denis's insight into plainsong: 'I learnt all my plainsong more than anything else by listening to him; he alone made it come alive', writes one of them. And another: 'He was second cantor to Fr Oswald and his reputation as a singer was like his games reputation: perfect pitch, could read anything at sight, and beautiful voice'.

In 1946 he had already been second cantor for some years and was to remain so until Fr Oswald's death in 1968 when the official title of First Cantor, which required the holder of the office to lead the choir whenever he was present, was allowed to die. So Fr Denis learnt to be the loyal and sensitive deputy, a challenge to his self-abnegation which was met with the same dedication to serve as in other areas of his life. For a time he had some part in the coaching of the 1st XV, but rugby for him was an instinctive game and more than the sum of its parts. 'He was good on tactics with those already trained.'



Fr Denis Waddilove
1913—81

Fr Cuthbert Rabnett
1909—81

He liked to watch a game of rugby one remove from the play; not for him, in his later years anyway, a touch-line involved presence. Rather, he would sit on his shooting stick on the north bank of the 1st XV ground, absorbed in the tactical patterns, reading the game as though dictating it from fly-half, watching the gaps appear and assessing the quality of the players by the way they used opportunities. It mattered less who won or lost than how the teams blended into a performance that made the game bigger than the players. His was the Corinthian approach, a combination of fun and excellence without too much effort, and he judged his sport, in the words of one correspondent, '...in a superbly amateur way'.

As in music, where he was a deputy, and in rugby where he was a lieutenant by choice, so in cricket: all his coaching life from 1937-64 was served under the leadership of others: Fr Peter Utley and 'C. B.', as Cyril Ponsonby was called, Fr Peter and Stuart Boyes, Fr Martin and Stuart Boyes. In the cricket hierarchy, Fr Denis was No. 3. How many schools have had a cricketer of such quality as third string coach to the 1st XI? He did not force himself on others, but allowed those in charge to run things their way. Advice was given when asked; it never seemed to be contrary to the general scheme of things: it was always given with a view to supporting the senior coach. His expertise was in providing a series of school wicketkeepers of which any school could be proud; and instead of revealing his own talent to boys as a batsman, he preferred to learn the art of spin bowling so that he could test out, tease, and develop the batting skills of the leading players. Off-spin, leg-spin, the googly, the gentle away swinger—his was the natural skill of the perfectionist. For a man who saw a sporting occasion as a form of drama, there was a melancholy mood to his cricket watching at times: he was never able to watch a whole match from 11:30—6:30. He did not talk about it, but the feeling was there: watching in snippets was interesting, but it was not the fullness of what the game was about.

For a man as gifted as he in such a variety of ways and in so public a forum, his achievement in sorting out his monastic priorities, putting prayer before all else, devotion to his brethren, his boys, his matrons, his guests, and the acceptance of second place in all his work, was not won without pain and often confusion. He knew all about his gifts, his power of personality, his ability to control a situation as and when he pleased. For example, who else on the school staff or anywhere else for that matter, could get parents at Exhibition prize-giving to do his bidding with such good humour and innate self-confidence; or ask 200 retreatants at Easter to remember the cause of the domestic staff when they calculated the cost of their week-end. He knew also that he had limitations: of intellectual clarity, a tendency not to make the effort to achieve and something of the loneliness inherent in the gifted monk. One of his admirers, from whom we have heard before, put it this way: 'He was afraid of giving the impression that he cared too much; or was he too lazy to give himself to anything with complete commitment?'. Too much commitment might be a sign of personal ambition and, of that, in Fr Denis, there was none. Instead he became 'cultivatedly lethargic' and even 'studiedly casual'. Another friend probably sums up what most of his friends say of him: 'He always seemed to

have a practical wisdom mixed with Christian charity, and apparently no personal ambitions. (I remember feeling slightly irritated that one so talented should appear to have so little desire to develop those talents, or even to use them.)'

A public man cannot sort out his way of life in such an anonymous way as the man with less public gifts. Fr Denis's confusions took the form of convoluted statements (correspondents and friends seem to agree that G.K. Chesterton was at the back of much of this), some curious customs built almost into a philosophy of life ('never lose height'), and the making of simple issues rather complex ('sometimes I don't know that he himself knew what he was trying to say'). Some of those who knew him well saw this as a bit of a pose but the reality was different. It was an important stage in his development from the gifted public hero to the humble, ordinary monk, slightly afraid of his gifts and how they were interpreted by others, and trying to channel these gifts into the service of others.

On one thing all agree: Fr Denis achieved the transformation absolutely on the spiritual level, though at some cost to the natural level. As house-master, there were certain rules of thumb: a visit to the Matron every day to alleviate the loneliness of her day: 'If Matron is not happy, the house is not happy'; a visit to the Abbey Church every day; insistence on being in the house at certain regular hours every week: 'If the boys know you are there, they can come and see you; if you are not there when they expect to see you there, then they may not come again'. When he became Second Master and Guest Master in 1964, he was not only able to carry on the work of Fr James Forbes in the Guest Room, but in the new second master's office he imprinted a style of personal relations with staff which was admired by all with whom he came into contact. And he gave the lie to those who claimed that he was lazy. He was not. Not always the best of delegators, he took upon himself a mass of paper work without it ever impeding the personal. His office door was left open, he faced the door, a friendly smiling welcome awaited each member of staff; disagreements between staff were put into a wider context, complaints were listened to with patience and understanding. Parents were at once introduced to his wise sayings and the accumulated wisdom and common sense which he had learnt from Fr Stephen and the men of the 1930s. Mothers, especially, were captivated by his warmth, good humour and his ability to empathise with all that was running through their minds as they looked round the school and imagined their sons as part of the monastic tradition. 'He went out of his way to make women feel at home and rather special in a wholly male establishment', and no parent at Exhibition, or guest at the Easter retreat, was left in any doubt about the care and concern he had for each and every family.

The fore-going is written from the vantage point of one who knew Fr Denis for the last 25 years of his life. It is written by one looking up as it were, and profiting from his example. Fr Patrick preached a panegyric at Fr Denis's funeral, an appreciation of the man who was not far short of contemporary and who provided a loyal, devoted and hard-working presence as Second Master and Guest Master through Fr Patrick's years as Headmaster. It is printed below.

One final point on the style of the man: to illustrate the need to use initiative, he told a story of himself as a boy. He was a good and keen ice skater. He wanted to skate daily during the holidays, but his pocket money was insufficient to allow this, so he went to see the manager of the rink and said he had a proposal to their mutual advantage. He told him that he wanted to skate daily for 2 months. He said, 'I have lots of friends in the town; sometimes I shall come by myself, but more often I shall bring others with me. I want you to give me the free use of the rink all during the holidays in return for £1. In that way we shall both be satisfied: I shall get lots of skating and you will get lots of people paying entrance money and buying refreshments.' The manager agreed.

He retired from the Guest Room on Saturday 21 November, 1981. More than one member of the community voiced the fear that he would not live long. He died 2 days later on 23 November and was buried in the Abbey Church vault on 26 November. May he rest in peace.

Felix Stephens O.S.B.

Fr Patrick Barry gave this address at the Funeral Mass:

For us, who knew Fr Denis, this is a sad occasion as we come to bury him, but there is an underlying current of gladness in achievement and hope.

The sadness is in our loss. When we think at death of those we have known intimately in life, all that we valued so much surges into our minds. Those limitations and failures, which are part of human life in all of us, count for little. We have lost one whom we loved and the pain of loss reminds us of all the good we knew in him. At the loss of one so lovable as Fr Denis the pain is all the greater. That welcome and that ready smile, which he never failed to show even in the pain of his last illness, will never be waiting here again at Ampleforth. For us, who remain, something has been lost for ever.

But the underlying current of gladness is sustained by our faith. For him this is not loss but a new awakening. We have together celebrated Mass for him—the Mass which he loved so deeply and with such genuine devotion and which he always approached with such deep reverence. Can we doubt that he has today been with us again sharing in the priesthood of Christ? It was in the Mass over many years that he found the food of his life in Christ. That new life, which was given him in baptism, grew and developed through every crisis and every achievement. For him the greatest moments of that developing life were his religious profession as a monk and his ordination to the priesthood. He gave himself to Christ and to others—and he never looked back. The new life, which in St Paul's phrase is 'hidden with Christ in God' (Col 3:3), has now for him burst forth from the shadows into the light of eternal truth. For us who remain it is still unimaginable, but for Denis the new life given by Christ has come into its own.

As we look back in our memories we can see clearly the reflection of what Christ gave him in the Denis we knew. There is a passage in the Book of Proverbs where various ways of acquiring wisdom are recommended. One of

these recommendations might be taken as a portrait of Denis. It goes like this:

Let kindness and loyalty never leave you . . . write them on the tablet of your heart. (Prov. 3:3).

Kindliness and loyalty; are they not the outstanding notes of Denis' life, and can we not see quite clearly in them a true image of the new life Christ gave him? And did they not awaken in us, when we met them again and again, hope, courage and a new resolution in the following of Christ?

Kindliness and loyalty were more—much more—than just natural human virtues in Denis. They were sustained always by his deep adherence to what Christ taught in the gospel. They were refined by his fidelity in his religious profession and his priesthood. They were strengthened by the prayer to which he was so faithful. He was reticent about himself, but for those who knew him there was no concealing the true source of these qualities. It was because of their source that they triumphed over all suffering and difficulty; and Denis had plenty of difficulties—the sort of difficulties in which those qualities can easily come to grief; but they did not come to grief; they triumphed and the memory of what they meant to us who knew him is his best epitaph.

He had a busy life of very full involvement in a series of jobs in all of which the very essence was—in his own estimation—that he was at the call of others. He was made the founding Housemaster of St Thomas' when he was only 33, and he looked upon himself during the 18 years that he was Housemaster as being primarily at the service of his boys. I remember that because I learnt the idea from him, although I could never match his achievement of it. Then he became Second Master and Guestmaster—the former for 12 years and the latter until just recently when he became too ill to continue. Either of these jobs would have been enough for most, but he was strong enough to carry both. If one were to take a census of the many guests and staff and old boys who came into contact with him over those many years, it is safe to say that Denis' kindness would be outstanding in their memories. One who has written already speaks of how 'he put the most anxious at great ease'. But it was his loyalty to all for and with whom he worked that gave a very special quality to his relationships. No one could ever suspect him of anything remotely like double dealing. Loyalty itself is easy enough to maintain if you are a fighter for a single cause, but in Denis loyalty was never aggressive, never contentious and never narrow. It was always tempered by kindness to all concerned. It was he who often defused potentially explosive situations, for he knew how to pacify and to spread understanding without compromise of his loyalty.

And he had a very lively sense of humour, which was perhaps his strongest balancing mechanism. It was a kindly humour and never mordant. If things looked black, Denis was the one to cheer you up. His own particular brand of humour was not far removed from another thing in which he was quite exceptional and for which he will be remembered by all who knew him. He was a master of lateral thinking long before that phrase was invented. His approach to a problem was never tame and obvious. The boys he taught learnt that they would not find the easy and lazy way to get an answer if they asked Fr Denis and expected him to do the work for them. If, however, they were willing to think

about the problem and learn how to work out the solution, he was the man to provoke and guide them. He stimulated thought and reflection and in this he was a great educator. Adults he treated in the same way. According to their response, they were baffled or stimulated when they consulted him. And there was something he carried into everyday life from another quite outstanding gift. He was an exceptionally gifted games player and, although cricket was perhaps his finest game, there was no game he played in which he did not show masterly qualities. Quite apart from the skill he showed he always knew just how to mislead the opposition. I remember him once in his prime, when he was playing rugger for an old boys' team against a very formidable side. Whenever Denis got the ball the opposing coach would start a despairing cry from the touch line: 'No more dummies'. It made no difference. Invariably Denis would proceed to sell dummies in every direction and remain himself unscathed as he scored a try.

His lateral thinking and his instinct to sell dummies throughout his life often made his comments as baffling to some people as his play was to that coach and that team. There was nothing superficial about this; it meant that he was thinking deeply even when his thought was difficult to follow; and it always ended the same way. It ended with that inimitable smile and some comment which was encouraging and reflected his deep sense of the real and ultimate priorities. His wisdom was revealed by the way kindness and loyalty always shone through. How right the Book of Proverbs is on that point.

His priorities were unwavering. I remember when the Abbey Church was being built at the time when Fr Denis was still Housemaster in the furthest reaches of the east end. He never failed to come and see how the building was getting on every day. Once, when I was walking back with him, he remarked that he had been thinking of how he came to see the building of the Church every day. He had resolved, he said, that when the building was complete and the Church was consecrated and the Blessed Sacrament there, he would try to be no less faithful in coming on special visits quite apart from the prescribed ones. That was the sort of man he was. His loyalty sprang from the deepest level.

As his illness progressed over the last few years Denis had a difficult time. The real difficulty was not the obvious one. It was the gradual loss of his ability to be useful to others that worried him. In the end he had to face the prospect that he could no longer be of use and that his way of life, which was to help others, was coming to an end. Some of us might have basked in the anticipation of idleness imposed beyond our will. To him it was a sort of agony; when the time came for him to give up his job as Guestmaster, I think he could not bear to be unable to help others any more; it was time to go.

So now it is for us to pray for him that he may receive the forgiveness which we all need and come soon to the fullness of Christ's reward for his kindness and loyalty. For those of us who knew him well our prayer will be mingled with gratitude; and we might ask him to remind us of those qualities, of which he gave us so outstanding an example, and nudge us occasionally when we are in danger of forgetting; for we have not ceased to need them and we shall certainly miss his influence and his kindly and loyal presence among us.

2. PATRICK O'DONOVAN 1918—1981

Patrick's last official copy, a low-key piece on a low-key papal visit, was published on 25 October last in *The Observer*: it was on time, professional, well trimmed. By then Patrick was into hospital, with only one more piece to come from his pen—on Christmastide, for his village's Anglican parish magazine. He was fond of Christmas, and fond of honouring it; he had written for *The Tablet* on Christmas in Bethlehem (1967), in China (1968), in the Pacific (1972), in Korea (1973) and in Georgetown (1974). This year he was not to see Christmas on earth, dying in a nursing home near his Hampshire home on 23 December; and nor was he to see the visit of the Holy Father that he dealt with as his last paid work. He is not to be there to confirm his prognostications: 'There are likely to be Protestant demonstrations, rude rather than physically dangerous, by the dwindling minority who still cast (the Pope) in the role of antichrist. This will be a religious visit with ecumenical overtones as well as a comfort for Catholics.' All his life he found himself a Catholic comforted by papacy and practice, indeed often retiring to bed of late as he sang out the *Salve Regina* mounting the stairs.

People who worked or played with him always found two slightly unsettled facets to his nature, vying for place. There was his Irish side: flamboyant, hail-fellow, bizarre and boozing, evocative of Clonakilty, Co. Cork—that was the side which remembered his family roots and gave him the power to communicate so easily with any class or race or colour, and to walk forth in safety. But there was also the English side: seigneurial, married to de Freyne stock, a Guards officer from Christ Church, Oxford as his first calling; so that one of *The Observer* secretaries had christened him 'the patronising Lord Patrick'. His Catholicism mingled that of Waugh's *Sword of Honour* with that of the gregarious Gaelic. So conscious was he of the tensions engendered, that he asked not to be assigned two kinds of work, that covering Ireland and that covering religion; these, in the event, proved his reluctant strongest gifts to reporting, both in print and on camera!

Patrick went to Ramsgate and Gilling Castle Preparatory Schools, and on to Ampleforth for five years (St Wilfrid's House till July 1937). Fr Paul Nevill wrote a perceptive leaving report upon him: 'Good ability, but not thorough—too superficial—a remarkably good speaker. A very pleasant character. Something of a spendthrift, with no idea of the value of money. Altogether a typically good natured Irishman with the faults of his nation.' Patrick was fairly unremarkable—mildly athletic, especially at rugger (First XV), mildly sybaritic (a sunbather), mildly literary (founder of a Society), mildly disciplinarian (School Monitor)—in all things but two. The first was the OTC in which he was promoted Under Officer along with Hugh Dormer, who was to be a Guardsman in Normandy, as he was, and to be killed leaving behind his estimable *Diaries* for publication. Soldiering gave Patrick solidity and status, his seigneurial side, to balance that flamboyant generosity of manner which his headmaster recognised at first as spendthrift Irishness. The two never wholly welded, so that his close colleagues remember him as at depth insecure.

diffident, out of final harmony with himself. Against that lies the strength of his religion, ritualist at first, but steadily growing deeper through life to the end.

The other area of Patrick which was even more remarkable was his gift of speech, which flowed over into his pen. It is often said that to read an O'Donovan article is to hear Patrick proclaiming it, and that is why he was so much in demand with the BBC, both on radio and on television. Not only was his voice dramatic and melodious, bringing life even to a dull script, but what he had to say and how he put it together was arresting. He spoke (as a Union debate record relates) 'with just the right amount of passion'. After a crucial Oxford Union performance in May 1939, it was related in *ISIS*: 'He is the best speaker the Union has had for several years. His arguments are scarcely novel, but the evening waited on eloquence—and of this he proved himself master. His speech, for sheer eloquence, received the greatest applause of the evening.' So it was that Patrick began with the tongue and gradually took to the pen, but always as an orator; though some intimation must have existed, for we already find him recommending the cartoonist John Ryan to begin his career with *The Ampleforth News*.

In the spring of 1935, the Hon Hugh Fraser (MP for Stafford and Stone since 1945, a Privy Councillor since 1962) led the Senior Debating Society, Patrick being elected at still sixteen to oppose. By that autumn, the young O'Donovan had taken the lead, being joined on his bench by John Beckwith (a fine pianist, later to lose the use of his right hand in Normandy, later to go to the top of his subject in the Victoria and Albert Museum). The *Ampleforth Journal* reported of Patrick, 'Sometimes overshadowed by Mr Fraser's theatrical performances, he appears convinced that he is a martyr to the cause of charity and peace; and when he is not appreciated by the House, he considers himself only the more virtuous.' The next summer he won the Quirke Debating Prize by a unanimous vote: 'he holds the House by the idealism of his views, and his happy turns of phrase.' The following year, when wholly in the ascendant, he was described as 'most fluent and picturesque. His elegant gestures and impassioned delivery, combined with the plaintive appeal of the pleader of lost causes, provoke mirth.' When not debating in the winter, he took to acting in the summer, taking the chief part in his last Exhibition's play, Hubert Griffiths' *Youth at the Helm* (a poignant title with the War so near). The *Journal's* reviewer judged thus: 'The blemish of his performance was an execrable articulation; its merits were a confident manner, suited to the past, and a wealth of natural gesture.' Thus was the boy.

The scene changes to the Oxford Union, in that generation permeated with Amplefordians: in the Trinity terms of 1938, 1939 and 1940 the then professed Communist Philip Toynbee (O 35), the aristocrat and politician Hugh Fraser (O 35), and the diplomat Robin Edmonds (O 38) were successively Presidents of the Union. The Union's debates had become serious, and Hugh Fraser was able to boast that he had had reversed the notorious 1933 King and Country motion. Trinity 1939's first debate was that 'This House welcomes Conscription' (Pro 423, Con 326), argued to a packed House of over 800, because, as the *Oxford Magazine* put it, 'it had suddenly become an important issue'. John Biggs-

Davison (now a knight, and an MP since 1955) led for the opposers with Captain (Sir) Basil Liddell Hart; Julian Amery (now a Privy Councillor, and an MP since 1950) led for the proposers, with the Unions's Secretary Patrick O'Donovan, Randolph Churchill and Commander Stephen King-Hall in support. It was on that night that Patrick was judged 'the best speaker the Union has heard for several years'.

The previous term Patrick had helped another President of the Union, Edward Heath, with telling phrases for his speeches: as to Appeasement, he had coined for him this fine epigram: 'If at first you don't concede, fly, fly again'. Trinity 1939 was memorable for the ninth and last triumph of Monsignor Ronnie Knox in the first Debate to be broadcast, after which the Union lost heart as War loomed larger. Patrick was elected Treasurer for Michaelmas, probably *en route* to the Presidency; but against the names of all four senior officers for that term is an asterisk referring to those ominous words: 'elected, but did not hold office owing to war service'. In fact the new Treasurer was present to lead the first debate in October, opposing the motion: 'HM Government should make a detailed statement of its war aims'. Strange to tell, he was confronted on the other bench by Nicholas Henderson, now our Ambassador in Washington, who was later to recommend him for *The Observer*.

Fade out Christ Church and Law for ever. Fade in the Training Battalion of the Irish Guards in June 1940, where the embryo of Major O'Donovan is setting forth. The young officer is writing to his former Housemaster: 'I have now the most extraordinary affection for the Regiment: it has got a very individual character, perhaps because it is the only Christian regiment, perhaps simply because it is Irish. There are moments which almost make up for Oxford, and I cannot ask for more than that.' At another time Patrick writes of a monk of Downside, Dom Julian Stonor, and his enormous bravery as chaplain with the 2nd Irish Guards at 'the glorious withdrawal from Boulogne', when under fire and protected only by stole and crucifix he 'absolved and anointed quite careless of religion, and they [the troops] all adored it'. In the false peace of the 1940 summer Patrick and Fr Julian visited the Parkminster Charterhouse in Sussex, to where Julian's eremitical heart sighed forth when hostilities ended: 'we spent a day together in a quite unreal place, literally as big as Christ Church'.

Captain P.A.C. O'Donovan of the Guards Armoured Division, slightly wounded at one point in the mouth, found his new instincts aroused: the day General de Gaulle was shot at in Notre Dame Cathedral, Patrick was touring Paris with the eyes of a reporter noticing drowned bodies in ornamental fountains. He took his tank squadron up the road to Brussels, relating how Carmelite communities waved with postcards of King George VI, how seminarians emptied their soutanes of fruit for the troops, how his Regiment harboured in the Royal Park. He had a marvellous eye for event and compassion for its meaning. Who else would be able to compose this pathetic scene and know its bitterness?

I saw a large party of German officers being led away by the local Resistance. They were dancing around their captives, firing their rifles into the air like Abyssinians, and people passing fruit up to our lorries driving through the (Brussels) City now hurled it at the Germans in deadly earnest. The wretched men were grey with fear, and it must have been a terrible experience to have a whole city turn against one with such hatred, and to know that after 4 years not a promise had been believed, and not a friend made.'

With the War behind him, Patrick (after toying with the idea of Unilever) became a journalist, with 9 more wars, civil and uncivil, ahead of him in the Middle East, the Far East and the Congo. In 1946 the Hon David Astor, Foreign Editor and soon to become Editor of *The Observer*, which was owned by his family, was in 1946 gathering a team of young blood around him. Besides George Orwell and Chester Wilmot, the team included half a dozen young men from fashionable schools and ancient universities, including Robert Kee, Philip Toynbee and of course Patrick. His test was set him, to write an essay on Anne Brontë, the least of the sisters—'Because the road is rough and long/Shall we despise the skylark's song?'. He was then sent briefly to *The Manchester Evening News* to learn his trade; and then returned to London to find none but himself available to cover a Greek crisis. There he went, and at once showed his extraordinary aptitude, his facility for grasping the real meaning of a place, his artistry in the words he selected to describe events, so that his readers recognised the sheer talent that invested the barest description. This was turned to even better account during his next assignment, to the Far East to describe the unorganised, seemingly shambolic, tidal-wave-like onward roll of Mao's revolution through Canton and the disintegration of General Chiang Kai Shek: 'China has collapsed like a tent', he reported. He gathered up his Asian experiences, in an age before the TV documentary, into his first book which he whimsically called *For Fear of Weeping*. It sold well, but is now hard to find. Major O'Donovan dedicated it to his tank crew 'who will never read it'.

A flavour of Patrick's early journalism comes from his 'Bethlehem Notebook', his Christmas account for 1947:

On Christmas Eve it will be the last time that British authorities will guard the celebrations of the Birth of Christ. For the last time it will be a British soldiery that elumps through the vast Basilica of the Nativity down into the stifling cave. At midnight the clangour of the bell, announcing again one piece of news that has never lost its savour will rock across a country rent in two and constrained for the last time by British law. There will be little peace and no goodwill . . . The District Commissioner of Jerusalem, neutral and neat in white colonial uniform, legal descendant of the Roman proconsuls, will be attending for the last time. Ever since Britain assumed the Mandate it has been his task to maintain what is probably the most elaborate protocol in the world. He maintains a strictly defined status quo among the different communities who keep their sacred embassies at the holy places in a somewhat unedifying rivalry. As a member of a faith that claims none of these things, he maintains for others the exact ownership of every hanging lamp, the exact position of every scrap of carpet, the exact rights which each

may have to the hanging of a picture, the sweeping of a stair, or the route of a procession.

Thus the Incarnation and the end of the Mandate.

In 1950 Patrick was 32 and single, and still full of travel. He next embarked on a perambulation around the British territories of the African continent, at a time when *Inside Africa* journalism was in its infancy. Ghana was only seven years away from its independence, the giant Nigeria was awakening, the Kikuyu were sharpening their spears. His was a tour of description done, as Michael Davie put it,

as if he were an explorer, in the process of making large numbers of readers aware of the convulsions that were taking place and would continue to take place as the imperial powers withdrew or were forced out. This was pioneering journalism achieved—probably unconsciously—by adopting the methods of nineteenth century reporters who sent home descriptive despatches rather than 'stories'. Africa established his reputation.

In 1951 Korea called, occupying two summers of his time. I first met him out there behind the battle line, jovial and full of Amplefordiana, dressed again as Major O'Donovan, keen on the smell of combat, but keener still on the culture and plight of the Korean people. He had already developed that characteristic love he had for a strange and struggling people, whose places and customs captivated him. He quickly empathised with all that was charming, simple, precious and a gift to all men: he saw the flowers on the field of war, the craftsmanship in the ruin. Patrick alternated between Korea and Tokyo, watching its return to self-assurance; eventually taking in the Queen's visit to Australia on his way home and on to Canada for another royal event. It was then that his father died, he took a wife, and settled for something more permanent.

By 1954 David Astor had come to look upon Patrick as a brother. He had as a secretary Hermione Fitzherbert-Brockholes, from a Lancashire recusant family; and she became Patrick's wife, outliving him. It was, as David Astor judged, 'an inspired marriage that committed Patrick to all that he held most private.' They were married by Fr Martin D'Arcy SJ and Dom Columba Cary Elwes of Ampleforth. Terence Kilmartin (now *The Observer's* literary editor) standing as best man in a reciprocal arrangement, Kilmartin being the groom in 1952. So the seigneurial side was reinforced. A tale is told of Krushchev's tour of the United States in 1959, when Patrick was covering for *The Observer* there, travelling at the time on the Russian leader's train between Hollywood and Los Angeles. Preoccupied, he was busying himself with some embroidery of a cushion, when Krushchev walked past, stopping to interest himself in what seemed a western version of traditional Russian peasant craft, and asked Patrick what it was he was doing. Without looking up at the Russian, Patrick explained wearily to the interpreter that he was picking out the design of his wife's coat of arms upon a cushion proposed to be set in her family chapel at her seat. The story continues, first that Krushchev murmured disapproval; and then that Christopher Serpell, head of the BBC bureau in Washington, stood up and berated the Russians for jamming BBC overseas broadcasts, after which this did in fact cease.

And so a new phase began, Patrick being sent to Washington as a permanent reporter of the American scene for the years 1955—60. He was always a natural reporter of 'events' such as war crises, or rebellions or impending doom; and of set pieces such as a Royal visit to the Vatican, the Queen 'in black from head to foot, wearing the Garter Sash and diamonds' ('enchanting and civilised', he added as comment); and of descriptions which created event, such as an evocation of the Irish heartland emerging out of donkey trap colonisation into the competitiveness of the Common Market; but he had not yet proved himself good at the prognostications of politics or the whisperings in the narthex of power. It did not take him long so to do; in 1957 he won the Bright Foundation UCLA Department of Journalism Foreign Press Award 'for distinguished reporting of many important phases of the American scene'. Lest we may think this a morning mist, he went on to win it again in his last year in the United States, 1960. His weekly column *Inside America* was much read, much used by press and government and business alike, and plastered on Underground hoardings to advertise *The Observer* of the day. Michael Davie has this to say of that period: 'In Washington, where Patrick's patrician air was much admired by the harried American press corps, I remember him going to bed at ten o'clock after a day's drinking, not sober. At six the next morning I was aroused by the rattle of his typewriter; he had filed by the time I got up.' Michael Davie tells of another O'Donovan occasion with a ground swell of drink: it was a long TV programme late into the night, with intermissions for sustenance of which Patrick took rather too systematic an advantage, till eventually he 'slid off the screen'—as a Washington columnist observed—'into the hearts of the American people'. It was fitting, then, that he should want to undertake two long BBC programmes (with his regular producer, Patricia Meehan) at moments of American sorrow: the first in 1963 after the gunning down of President Kennedy, an episodic account of the office of the Presidency which he entitled 'Hail to the Chief'; and the second in 1973 after the Watergate Affair broke, an account of how much the United States had changed since he had left it in 1960, which he entitled 'A Window on Washington'.

For Patrick, the 1960s were a rather unsettled home-based decade of scrambling off to cover the calls of particularly Poland and the Near East, together with a coverage of the Vatican Council. He was present at the Opening ceremonies and first session of the Council for three months; but *The Observer* not being a particularly religiously orientated newspaper, the three successive sessions in the next three autumns merited for Patrick only a week in a hotel at peak periods of news interest. He had begun his 1960s by accompanying the Primate of All England on his momentous tour of the Middle East, and then returned to Israel to cover the Eichmann trial. Come 1964, he was making a BBC documentary film of Japanese life, to coincide with interest in the Tokyo Olympics; he entitled it 'A place in the sun', a phrase well known to nineteenth century imperialists. Come 1967, he was making another such documentary to commemorate the 1917 Russian Revolution half a century earlier: entitled 'The world turned upside down', it was a survey of the long years leading up to the

October Rising, and in it were memorable Patrician phrases such as this concerning Peter the Great's choice of art and craft for The Hermitage in St Petersburg—'He bent over Europe as if it were a box of chocolates'. Come 1969, he was making another such documentary to commemorate the thirtieth anniversary of the rape of Poland, again a long range survey of fighting Poland, concentrating on its resistance during the Second War. It was a valuable, nomadic decade for him.

The 1960s began for Patrick with an event which entirely illustrates, in his response, so much of his character, circumstances and life interests. He wrote to one of the monks of Ampleforth and St Louis a letter which bears quoting in full, being his account of that great initiative of Archbishop Geoffrey Fisher which began the process now so richly coming to flower in such diverse ways—the first visit of the English Primate to the Holy See since 1397. It was a considerable perambulation which set off so much, and incidentally excited Patrick's heart so deeply. The date is 11th December 1960.

I have just got back from a fortnight with Cantuar—Jerusalem, Bierut, Istanbul, Rome. Most exciting trip I've ever had. I am toying with the idea of going into Schism. The Orthodox seem to have all the advantages and none of the demands of our Church. Also I got on well with his All-Holiness, the Oecumenical Patriarch! I spent the whole of Sunday in Jerusalem sampling the liturgies. The Orthodox is curiously satisfying, with its ferocious joy in the Resurrection. The Armenians were very dramatic, all walking about in crowns and drawing stage curtains before the altar. Fierce nationalistic sounding music. The Copts just howled around their altar. The Ethiopians were sad. The most marvellous were the Uniate Greeks—run by the White Fathers [missions of Africa]—in a perfect 12th-13th century church. Fantastic singing and dignity; and tragic and fighting back. Same again at the Phanar in Istanbul. The result is that I am now mad for re-Union. I saw a lot of Cantuar and liked and admired him. Very intelligent and witty, and a good institutional Christian. But after the trip, I came back with the impression that he and his chaplain had a curious inferiority feeling towards the Church, even often unnecessarily hurt by its representatives in England [John Carmel Heenan was the Cardinal at the time] and that there is, as of now, no conceivable chance of any re-union except via individual conversions. But wouldn't it be marvellous to have a Church that included all those?

He wrote much about Ireland, especially later in life when his world travels were over. *The Tablet* regularly ran an Irish Supplement and often turned to him for a feature article. So in 1970 he wrote upon 'The Irishman abroad', and the following year upon 'The Irish Priest', and then in 1974 upon 'St Patrick' his own name-saint. In 1962, he had done a BBC documentary on Ireland, which he disarmingly entitled 'I am a stranger here myself'. When in 1979 Pope John Paul II visited Ireland, Irish Television turned to Patrick to provide the commentary for their edited account, which ultimately won second place in the Prix Italia. So it was that this ambivalent Irishman was elected, in succession to Archbishop Hurley of South Africa (and he would have liked the juxtaposition with prelacy), Man of the Year for West Cork in 1966. It was part of the Irish

Tourist Board's machinations, what they called 'The Hall of Fame Award', but he took it to heart and enjoyed it enormously, not just for its fun, but for its recognition of him as a son of Cork as much as of Oxford and London. He returned the compliment with cup overbrimmed when in 1971 he did the TV documentary, 'The Making of a Republic' (1921-1971).

Something should be said of Patrick's professionalism in his work. His editor and close friend, David Astor, described him as 'a descriptive writer of outstanding talent (with) an eye for places as well as people and an instinct for the meaning of events. He was a great keeper of files, avid for precise truth and thorough in detail, flexible enough to take on all that was offered him.' He could describe equally well a world event, a funeral or the Boat Race in a way that amused and moved. His 'inner tensions and his unexpected shyness helped him to understand the tensions in others. Nobody less keyed up could have interpreted the feelings of both Arabs and Jews in the early days of Israel with such directness.' John Silverlight, an *Observer* assistant editor who worked much with Patrick, said of him: 'His writing glowed, for me there is no other word for it.' Desmond Albrow said of him: 'His style was ideally suited to the big occasion...As a religious commentator he interpreted events with a sonorous simplicity founded on experience and wide reading.' A later generation, however, would not rate him beside Peter Nichols or Peter Hebblethwaite for reporting Church affairs, or his successor on *The Observer*, Neal Ascherson. By such standards, Patrick did not have much grasp of languages, or shorthand, or technical libraries and bureaucratic offices—though he had all the cunning of one who knew well when to bribe the telex operator. He always got his copy filed before the deadline, and it was always felicitous, if not penetrating.

Patricia Meeham, his BBC producer, found him the supreme commentary writer, able to distil and compress into a short space, supplementing the screen picture instead of merely describing and complementing it; he refused to remain a reflector. She judges him: 'the real master of commentary; nobody could touch him'. They had worked together from 1960 when a study of Nehru and India was presented, until the last days when together they did a series of 5 BBC 2 programmes entitled 'Zone of Occupation', looking at British rule in Germany after the Second War. The last of these, 'Let Germany Live', was put out on 29 November when Patrick was by then struggling for his life. But he had worked with other producers too, notably with Mischa Scorer of the BBC on 'The Vatican and its treasures', when they had for the first time gained permission to bring cameras into the most private precincts of the papal life; and on the film of 'Padre Pio', which was updated a decade later after the death of that stigmatic holy Italian friar, whose stigmata miraculously faded after his death as unaccountably as they had appeared in his life. And then, Patrick worked also in small ways for such as Southampton TV (now defunct) on such as the watercress beds of Hampshire, little studies of charm. One of these excursions brought him on tour of 'Harrods' (with Harry Hastings in 1971), making a shopper's life an enchantment.

In the late 1960s Patrick's health, ever under pressure from an ulcer and a glass elbow, began to buckle; and thereafter he only rarely took short spells on

foreign assignments. It was then that *The Observer* began to use him less often, but were glad to let him give pleasure to his own sentiment and religious loyalty, and new kinds of readers, with his *Catholic Herald* Charterhouse Chronicle articles that told more of life in the Winchester area than the world. At the same time he became Catholic correspondent for *The Church Times*, reporting monthly to an Anglican audience. In both cases, he had David Astor's permission—not often customarily given—to offer a slice off *Observer* journeys and enterprises; and indeed he sometimes went further, persuading his editor to give talks to Catholic and ecumenical society meetings.

In his last decade, Patrick turned his hand to books slightly. He was asked and embarked on a biography of Cardinal Heenan but when after much labour he reached the affair of the dissolution of Corpus Christi College, the dedicated little team of catechetical pioneers who reached so deep and far only to be disbanded for unsettling old habits, he could not bring himself to continue the saga, and rather than expose the bitter truth of it he abandoned his book, jettisoning much valuable work. In 1980 he wrote a trim little study for the Westminster Cathedral Bookshop, of Bishop Richard Challoner and to make a similar commemoration of rather greater magnitude, he wrote for Lady (Priscilla) Collins *Benedict of Nursia* (480-1980), a mass of colour photography by H. Nils Loose accompanying it. He began his little study with these memorable words:

If one had to choose one figure for Europe or the Western World, if one wanted to find the person who most shaped its glory—it would not be Caesar, or the Emperor Charles IV or Napoleon or Metternich or the Duke of Wellington. They presided over its agonies. The man, under God, who did most for its serenity was Benedict of Nursia. It is hard to exaggerate the importance of this man who changed the nature of a large and perhaps the most influential part of world civilisation. The vulgarities, the violence, the cruelty, the indifference and the intolerance that this civilisation has often shown are in direct contradiction to his example and teaching. Quite simply, he was the founder of Western monasticism and if that seems a small claim in a world that reveres the ruins of monastic houses and yet tends to dismiss the monks that once worked and prayed in such places as romantic or irrelevant, Benedict did as much as any pope or king or poet to restore a foundation for civilisation after the slow decline and death of the Roman Empire.

Finally we should ask, how did Patrick estimate his calling? When he made the speech at the 70th birthday party of Douglas Woodruff—for 30 years editor of *The Tablet*—at *The Rag* on 15 May 1967, he judged that 'journalist' was a title that cloaked great and small; 'It is, in the delicate social hierarchy, above the butler but below the domestic chaplain.'

Alberic Stacpoole, O.S.B.

BRIDESHEAD REVISITED

A REVIEW

by

BERNARD GREEN O.S.B.

There was suspicion at the start. Advance publicity by BBC and ITV, press interviews and previews, recommendations by teaching staff and housemasters, all this was guaranteed to make the school careful before committing itself to *Brideshead Revisited* and *The Borgias*. As it turned out there was little competition, a sign of collective wisdom. The key moment came during the first episode of *Brideshead* when Sebastian is dragged across the court yard at Hertford, emerges at the open window of the ground floor room Charles was warned he should avoid, and is sick. At that moment identification with *Brideshead* was complete. The next 12 hours of *Brideshead* were watched in a hushed atmosphere rarely achieved for any part of any other TV programme. Word got round. Numbers watching increased the following week and they stayed to re-visit *Brideshead* ten weeks later.

Meanwhile a certain problem afflicted the monks: Tuesday night is set aside for the community to gather together. It was during these weeks that the community became aware of the value of the *video*. Possessing no television within the cloistered walls, little groups took off in one direction or another to keep abreast of Sebastian and Charles. For some of those who found not the time, or who decided they did not like Waugh or television there came the shock of being left out of conversations either with each other or with boys. Certainly an opening shot of 'What did you think of last night's episode?' was the most likely introduction to a conversation during the Autumn term 1981, and may even have overtaken discussion about the latest 1st XV match.

The first attempt to film *Brideshead* was made just after the war, only 2 years after the novel's publication. Nothing came of it, save a luxurious trip to America that the Waughs enjoyed as an escape from the austerities of Britain in 1947. MGM had seen in the book's astonishing success a chance to make a lot of money out of a love story in a fairytale setting. But when Evelyn Waugh reached Los Angeles and began to explain to the directors that the religious theme was not incidental but central to the story, irreconcilable disagreements surfaced that destroyed the film. Some recent critics would say that the MGM directors were right: the story has a snobbish, shallow glamour that appeals to sentiment, while right through religion intrudes in an awkward, unconvincing way; the television, they felt, could capture and even improve upon the former, but would inevitably fail, as Waugh had failed, with the latter. They echo a remark of Charles's, made to Bridey as they packed Sebastian's belongings when he was leaving Oxford, 'Why bring God into everything?'. Waugh would certainly have made Bridey's reply, that that is a very funny question.

Accusations of snobbery against *Brideshead* are largely misplaced. Apart from the ruthless portrayal of Rex Mottram, whose social ineptitude mirrors his spiritual shallowness, there is no truth in one critic's claim that Waugh has made of Catholicism a religion where one is saved by being bred in the right family. *Brideshead* is really a fairy story about lords and ladies who are very rich and very very beautiful, living in enchanted palaces, a backdrop for the playing out of universally experienced dramas of happiness and misery, of sin and holiness. Not only did Waugh deliberately set his tale at the pinnacle of the social and financial worlds, but he even allowed his characters to acknowledge as much. Charles is the narrator with whom we identify as we are led to the baroque fantasy of Brideshead Castle and into the world of the Flytes. Lady Marchmain admits to Charles that she once shared his feelings, having stepped from the level of the merely rich to that of the dazzlingly rich on her marriage. And even Lord Marchmain indulges in a childhood fancy when he returns to die and play out the climax of the story by having the Queen's bed set up in the Chinese drawing room: the most important and most serious scene in the book happens in a setting that seemed fantastic even to Marchmain.

Of course, Evelyn Waugh was absolutely right. It is the fascination with this splendid fairytale world that holds the reader for much of the book and allows the tragedy and the glory of its underlying meaning to affect him. In this, the film was more successful than could ever have been expected. Visually, every scene was perfect, many of them hauntingly memorable. I had never realised how beautiful Castle Howard is, until I saw it through the camera's lens. The filming of Venice was unrivalled. An example of the lengths to which the producer went for the smallest details was that they borrowed the Ampleforth crib for a five-second shot of Christmas with the Flytes (we were tempted to label it this year, 'as seen on Brideshead'). *Brideshead*, both the book and the television film, is masterly in evoking the atmosphere of places. In some ways, the television film improved this aspect of the book. The interior shots of Tatton Park gave greater life to Marchmain House in London, and gave power to the scene where Bridey commissions Charles to paint it after announcing dispassionately that it is to be pulled down. The episodes aboard the liner caught in the Atlantic storm, though slow moving (perhaps necessarily so, to set the right pace for the whole), were far more convincing than in the novel.

It was this that attracted millions of viewers to watch the film of a book that many would not have the stamina to read. But did the novel, and also the film, accomplish the aim of the fairytale, to catch up its audience and carry it into an understanding of its deeper meaning? The reaction of many critics, who condemned its religious overtones, and the bewilderment of many viewers about the fate of Sebastian and Julia on the one hand, and Lady Marchmain, Bridey and Cordelia on the other, would seem to suggest not. Did it therefore fail?

It is remarkable how inexplicit and almost misleading is Waugh's presentation of Catholicism. Sebastian fobs off Charles's questions with a tantalising remark about Catholics trying to be the same as everyone else but always giving themselves away, seeing everything so completely differently. Rex

Mottram never succeeds in penetrating the smokescreen that Cordelia has sent up with her talk of sacred monkeys in the Vatican, but equally the smokescreen conceals the real nature of Catholicism from the reader as from Charles, with its talk of novenas for her pet pig and by contributing to the missions having little black babies baptised Cordelia. In the very important scene where Charles tries to get to the bottom of their insistence on Marchmain seeing a priest on his deathbed, the Flytes and Cara are revealed as ignorant and confused, and it is very significant that Bridey is not allowed to voice his rational explanation.

Instead, the full paradox of Catholic belief is paraded again and again. It is made plain from the beginning, from Sebastian's behaviour, that faith and morality have a far more complex relationship than most people realise. It is a theme emphasised repeatedly that God loves the sinners, and that the sinners are often closer to him than the naturally or conventionally pious such as Brideshead and Lady Marchmain. At least one reviewer was so unperceptive as to remark that there was no morality in the book, as the old reprobate Marchmain and the degenerate Sebastian, or the callous and unfaithful Julia are all allowed to repent though they are so undeserving. This is precisely Waugh's point. God's forgiveness is unconditional.

But there is another paradox, perhaps less attractive to readers conscious of their sins, that stalks the book. Goodness is not the same as happiness. Waugh makes it plain that the pursuit of God is not the same as the pursuit of happiness. This is first touched on in Charles's conversation with Bridey when discussing Sebastian's drunkenness; Bridey is anxious that it should prove to be a disease, not a moral defect, and accepts as arguable Charles's claim that Catholicism is responsible for much of Sebastian's misery. It is given its fullest, most shocking presentation in Cordelia's conversation with Charles when she describes Sebastian's life as a hanger-on at a monastery in North Africa, slowly dying of alcoholism, and sums it up, 'It's not such a bad way of getting through one's life.' No one in the book is really happy, and as the years pass the youthful joy of Charles and Sebastian and Cordelia fades. The point is summed up again by Cordelia in talking of Sebastian, 'No one is ever holy without suffering.' The collapse of Sebastian, the plainness of the adult Cordelia, the frustration of Bridey's muddled sense of vocation, the tragedy of Julia's abandonment of fulfilment and love with Charles, the wretchedness of Lady Marchmain's family life, the sadness of Marchmain facing harsh realities and repudiating the love of his life on his deathbed, all this gains in power and conviction by its setting against a backdrop of countless servants, magnificent houses, the greatest social and cultural sophistication.

Waugh makes no attempt to soften the blow. There are no explanations. The reader or the viewer is left to share Charles' doubts about the wisdom of risking Marchmain's mortal life in the struggle to save his immortal soul and, if he will, to share the stages of Charles's recognition that Marchmain's consent to the pardon offered by the priest was not a little thing. The viewer is helped to understand this process by the heightening in the film of two remarks, one the doctor's that Marchmain's fear of death is sapping his vitality and the other

Cordelia's telling her father that he was guilty of a crime and the brilliantly acted reaction to that by Olivier as the dying man. The need for accepting God's forgiveness is given an urgency that we can only fully appreciate through an awareness of our own sins.

So why does the priest come? We are never really told, but his visit justifies itself, in bringing Marchmain to repentance. Why should anyone repent, of what are they repenting, what will they gain from it? We are promised nothing but God. The reader or viewer who does not know his own sin, who has never felt the need of God, who does not know the meaning of suffering, could not possibly understand this book. But faith is not about explanations. Jesus never explains his parables: 'He who has ears to hear, let him hear.'

Some people, asked for their view of *Brideshead*, remarked on how nostalgic it was. As few of them can have experienced life in the world of the Flytes in the 1920s and 1930s, their nostalgia was probably for the attitudes and values of a Catholicism before Vatican II. Theologians now speak of the aim of Christianity as the humanisation and liberation of man. Religion that neglects human wellbeing is scorned. Faced with Sebastian, the modern theologian could not recognise the saint. Faced with Julia at Marchmain's deathbed, he would find her resolution to turn her back on happiness and love with Charles disconcerting. Faced with Marchmain, he would probably spend less energy reminding him of his sin as trying to fall in with the doctor's desire to spare him suffering and anxiety. To the modern theologian, Brideshead would be far less tolerable than the unimaginative prig he appears in the book, and Cordelia would be a deeply disconcerting puzzle. If there is no happiness, no fulfilment, how can there be any true Christianity?

Waugh has been charged with writing a depressing book. It is quite the reverse. It holds out the hope of the Gospel, of forgiveness to the sinner, of God's love shown to the ugliest and the cruellest, it relieves us of the burden of trying to find salvation by our own efforts and by our own standards in terms of success that this world could understand. Some works of modern spirituality have photographs of the authors on the back, presented as happy, handsome, clever people with a winning smile and an expensive haircut. Waugh is far closer, for all its fairytale setting, in *Brideshead* to the mystery of the Passion.

It is not a great book, but Waugh came in time to see its serious structural defects, many of which were greatly ameliorated by skilful directing and acting for the television. But in his preface to the 1959 edition, in which he acknowledged its shortcomings, Evelyn Waugh also reaffirmed his fundamental belief in the book: 'Its theme—the operation of divine grace on a group of diverse but closely connected characters—was perhaps presumptuously large, but I make no apology for it.' It is more than an interesting essay. Its persistent refusal to apologise, to explain, to make things simple, might have perplexed many, but that is precisely why it is so powerful, alive with an awareness of the meaning of sin and the mercy of God.

COMMUNITY NOTES

OBITUARIES

FR DOMINIC ALLEN

Frederick Allen was born at Dorchester, Dorset, on 24 January 1902. His father was Postmaster there, and he was educated at Dorchester Grammar School from 1913 to 1919. He was also an active member of a High Anglican Church in the town and when he first came to Ampleforth he brought with him a biretta from his Anglican days. He had the dark complexion which is not uncommonly found on the south-west coasts of England, probably deriving from Phoenician ancestry, which gave him a slightly foreign air. On leaving school he entered the service of the London and South Western Railway as booking clerk at Moreton station between Dorchester and Wareham, and spent some time at Southampton, being received into the Church there on 21 November 1921. Two years later he became a Postulant at Ampleforth in September 1923 and received the Habit on 28 December from Abbot Smith, the last novice to be clothed by him. Following the customary course of studies he was solemnly professed on 1 January 1928. He matriculated at St Benet's Hall, Oxford, in October 1927 to read Classics. As his education had given him a good grounding in Latin but no Greek this entailed a hard grind which resulted in a fourth class in Honour Moderations, which was something of an achievement after only five terms, and then he changed to the Honour School of Theology in which he obtained second class Honours in 1931. He was then sent to Sant' Anselmo in Rome, where the somewhat Prussian and spartan regime of those days did not accord well with his temperament. He was always rather more mature and independent of mind than his contemporaries, and so was something of a 'stormy petrel' at Rome, but he did eventually achieve an S.T.L. degree. On his return to Ampleforth in 1935 he taught at Gilling and in the Upper School till in 1940 he was sent to St Anne's, Edge Hill, Liverpool where he spent the war years, a period which included the heavy air attacks which almost rased the parish to the ground. In January 1946 he was moved to Leyland and took over as parish priest in 1947. Here he became involved, along with another convert colleague, in a long correspondence in the local paper with the local vicar, a strong Evangelical. In those days ecumenism had not yet shown its face, but the controversy boosted the sales of the paper, to the delight of the editor! In 1952 he was transferred to St Mary's Cardiff, first as curate and then in 1956 as parish priest, a post which he held until his retirement in 1970. He rebuilt the presbytery there and was Mayor's Chaplain to Lincoln Haklinan during his Mayoralty. Indifferent health then required lighter work and he became chaplain to Stanbrook Abbey in July 1971, a position which he held until his death on 11 July 1981. Of his time at Stanbrook Dame Frideswide Sandeman writes:

As chaplain Fr Dominic was a rock of reliability—unquestionably orthodox, unfailingly punctual, and for ten years devotedly and unobtrusively at the service of the community. His daily homilies were refreshingly original: Scripture scholar though he was, his texts were sometimes taken from topical events or advertisement slogans; one homily was inspired by a packet of cornflakes! An expert on homiletics happened to be present at his Mass one day and remarked afterwards that the chaplain kept every single rule.

Fr Dominic was an excellent host to guests and could converse on every level. His special love for children was evident when there were married couples looking after the Presbytery. Children had the power of rejuvenating him right up to the end of his life. As his strength diminished he dreaded being uprooted from Stanbrook and his wish to die there was happily granted him. A great loss to Stanbrook—yes—but most of all one misses the twinkle in his eye.

To sum up, he was certainly regarded by those of us who were his contemporaries as one of the abler and most hard working members of the Community, and we can thank Providence for directing his steps into joining us. He was buried at Cardiff. May he rest in peace.

George Forbes O.S.B.

FR CUTHBERT RABNETT

Fr Cuthbert's originality in dealing with the problems of life made memorable stories for the community and his many friends. There was the Junior who asked to borrow his bicycle: 'Yes,' said Fr Cuthbert. 'Which one is it?' said the Junior, expecting directions so as to distinguish it from the many flat tyred ones in the bicycle room. 'Well, it's the only one in my room.' On the cricket field, shirt sleeves buttoned to the wrist, with an air of inexperience, positioning the field, fussing to the nearest centimetre. Then came a voice, 'I've not been placed.' 'Oh well, better go second slip.' There is a pause before his run up, an air of detachment, as if his thoughts are far away. The deception is complete: the first ball goes off the bat into second slip's hands.

Climbing Scafell Pike with a party of Juniors late one morning after two attempts to see the sun rise at Stickle Tarn had been defeated by mist, a party on top of a rocky outcrop were waving and called; they had been stranded there all night. The Juniors started the rescue noisily fussing; Fr Cuthbert silently watching. When at last the party had been rescued, he smiled and said, 'What was the sunrise like?'

First impressions were of a plain, blunt man; at times dreamy and inscrutable; a man of careful speech and no small talk or gossip; not of quick humour but of deep wit, even impishness; a man who lived rationally and not emotionally; and then, like a seam of gold shining in ore, appeared the unexpected depths within, especially his kindness.

Jerome Rabnett was born in 1909 in Newcastle where his parents had a business. His did his early schooling in Newcastle before coming to Ampleforth with his brother. A contemporary writes: 'Jerome was something of a puzzle to

us, far more intelligent than we were and with a directness to which we were not accustomed.' He had considerable and wide-ranging competence: in work, for he would win mathematical prizes; in music, for he was a good pianist; in sport, for he was house captain of rugby and played in the rather poor 1st XV of that year, and he was a highly praised school captain of cricket. He was a remarkable all rounder.

As a boy, and indeed later as a man, he was often difficult to understand, though easy to approach. One might ask him a simple question and expect an equally simple and direct answer. There would be a longish pause, showing not that he failed to have the answer, but rather that he had seen more to the question than had been anticipated: the answer might not be what had been hoped for but it taught us a lot more than we were prepared for. Always there was a touch of his very personal brand of humour which prevented an answer from seeming to be a correction, and no one was allowed to feel in any way inferior to him. His comments, as his answers, could be pointed in their bleak truth. During a school match Jerome, playing centre, sustained a fractured arm and was in considerable pain. Father Paul came to the Old Infirmary, where Jerome was lying on a bed waiting for the arrival of Doctor Porter, and anxiously paced up and down the ward. He was rather taken aback when after a few minutes a voice from the bed said, 'Father Paul, please remember that it is I who have the pain, not you'.

Already he could stand back and appraise the customs of the school. He may well have been the first Head Monitor to be opposed to corporal punishment. Another contemporary recalls that after one serious peccadillo he was taken for a walk by him, and in this way they thrashed the matter out.

His school career was completed when he won an Exhibition to Emmanuel College, Cambridge. The Universities between the two wars contained more than the decadence of Brideshead or the disloyalty of Blunt and other Apostles; Jerome represented those who were fully committed to their earlier loyalties.

Professor Edge, then a young mathematical don at Trinity, writes: 'Jerome was a paragon of regularity and dependability especially in supporting the Fisher House plainsong choir: I don't suppose he missed a service or a choir practice in all his three years' residence. He was a wrangler in the Mathematical Tripos, of which there are perhaps thirty or so each year; I recall only one other Catholic priest reaching this distinction, so in this sense Jerome was outstanding among our clergy.' He was also given a cricket trial for Cambridge University. He started his novitiate the following September and took simple vows in 1932. Solemn vows followed in 1935, and he was ordained in 1938. In 1934 he read Theology at Blackfriars, Oxford, his enquiring mind delighting in the problems that he encountered. It became a life-long interest and challenge and in sermons in later life he was able to present his findings simply, if in rather a haphazard and lengthy fashion. A clear explanation of some charismatic truth was once interrupted by 'and let us pray for the church door keys which have been lost'.

On return from Oxford, as war was threatening, he was placed on the Mathematics staff, and on the games field for up to 6 days a week. He became

Senior Mathematics Master and built a faculty remarkably open to current advances. He was put in charge of the school timetable, and so sensible were his premises that his approach was used and developed until September 1981. Old Boys remember the silent figure walking along the corridors and were moved by the reverent atmosphere at his pre-Vatican II private Mass. Those in the scholars' set remember him correcting large piles of IV form books in class; the long silences when they asked a question; the days when he gave three or four totally different solutions to a problem; the annotated text books;—'author has not proved that point'. Professor Tim Smiley, talking of his experience of being taught in the scholars' set, said, 'I received unsparing, but quite unwounding, accusations of dishonesty at the slightest sign I had fudged an argument, a lesson I recall daily in my work as a professor'.

The strength of mind and peace of soul required for this enormous output of continual work (whole holidays were often spent visiting a sick friend) he found in his monastic observance. The Office was his prime love: he was throughout life meticulous in attendance. The margins of his, and indeed any, breviary were filled with comments, some to the point, others purely meditative jottings. He was not a highly trained organist, but competent to deal with the complexities of Vespers. When asked by a pupil organist how long it would take to learn, he said, 'I have been trying to master the plainchant for twelve years'. In 1941 he became editor of the *Ordo*, instructions on how to use the Breviary and Missal, and co-editor in 1970. This was a job requiring scrupulous care and it was done with a craftsman's delight in the difficulties, especially of the pre-Vatican II legalistic rubrics.

Such a monastic example challenged and encouraged those close to him. He was appointed Assistant to the Novice Master, not an easy position for one with his solidly founded views, but loyally he took second place. Former novices remember his strict orders—'I gave you permission to go for a run, not a walk'. The after-lunch novitiate *corona*, or meeting, could have been a taut and silent occasion but the *Ordo* and the Liturgy provided him with inexhaustible topics, not least as the novices looked for the annual joke in the *Ordo*. But he was a listener, too, and discussions on circular churches in the '50s led to many of his ideas in the Oswaldkirk Church.

Being with the novices brought him into close contact with a younger age group and he delighted in taking them for a walk, a bathe in the Rye, or showing them redwings in Shallowdale. And when the Novices became Juniors in the community, he joined in their holidays. Maps were studied and accommodation would be found near a high trig point usually in the Lake District. He was a good companion. Memorable were his mountain climbing expeditions for non-climbers: Sherpa Rabnett led the way. On one occasion, as others followed, in mist on hands and knees up vertical mud for a final fifty metres, he commented, 'the guide book did say it was a difficult climb'. This time, at least, he did not advise, 'Go down the way you came.' On one hair-raising, desert-type drive down a narrow mountain road, luck and the Lord enabled the driver to swerve left into a lay-by and back on to the road while a heavy lorry monopolised the road parallel to the lay-by. A pause. And then,

'Br....., not all drivers are as good as you.' How naturally on holiday he could remind other monks of the things of God; the Litany at the start of a journey; the Office said together. The Second Vatican Council brought much relaxation to the rock hard rules of the Tridentine Church. Surprisingly, Fr Cuthbert had the liberty of spirit to adapt. The liturgy had come alive; Mass could be celebrated. He welcomed and encouraged the charismatic movement, Marriage Encounter and the Ecumenical movement, especially the last for he was a strong supporter of the Ryedale Christian Council and made many friends there. In 1957 he became the Oswaldkirk missionary and this brought him into contact with many lay people. When asked later if he had done anything in his life, he said 'I've built a church'; and he could indeed be proud of the building he had had designed, and the Derek Clarke windows. But his words mean more than he realised for he had built a living church of people. His great shyness seemed to have gone; at last he was able to laugh at himself. His parishioners found how lovable he was beneath that rational exterior: his goodness and holiness radiated outwards to his family, the parish. He delighted in doing the smallest services—a large print missal for one with poor sight—hospital visits. He was in York making these hospital visits daily for a fortnight when he died suddenly in a York street on 22 December.

Happily, early in 1981, he had been on a six month sabbatical to the United States to visit his family. They remembered his kindness over the years, the skill with which he kept in touch. For the community there was the delightful company of his last years. He had tried to do everything perfectly all his life and he had grown into what a monk ought to be: a man of God. Thus many of the community found in him a valued confessor.

But his idiosyncrasies did not disappear. Logic was applied to eating; his plate was covered with exotic mixtures of health foods; and his milk and hot water at supper was a trap for many an unwary first waiter. The labour-intensive waste paper collecting continued in the hope, not always the expectation, of adding a few pounds to the income of his parish. Only one area did he conquer: his marvellously untidy room was tidied and it took him a year of work. As his health deteriorated after his first heart attack in 1968, he gave up the long walks which he enjoyed so much, but hardest of all was coming to terms with his loss of memory.

The Prologue of the *Rule of St Benedict* tells us, 'He who dwells in the Kingdom, does what is right, and speaks truth in his heart; he does not slander, has done no evil to his friend, nor believed ill of his neighbour.' May he rest in peace.

Oliver Ballinger O.S.B.

FR DENIS MARSHALL

Reginald Marshall was born in 1892 towards the end of Queen Victoria's long reign, when Gladstone was Prime Minister and Liverpool a port of pre-eminence.

At Ampleforth he did well at his studies, played in the 1st XI and received a prize for Art.

In 1911 he went to Belmont to join the Common Novitiate for the English Congregation together with the future Father Gregory Swann and Father Ignatius Miller and others.

He loved his years at Belmont. He was strong and intelligent and the austere regime was a challenge. Prayer, study, manual labour and the river. Wonderful memories of rowing and the whole day off for the Grange.

He got a 2nd at Oxford in History and returned to Ampleforth for theology, Ordination and teaching. But there were others who were teaching history and so it was 'on to the Missions' for Father Denis.

His first parish was Brownedge where he is still remembered as being gentle in the confessional: then to St Alban's, Warrington where Father Aelred Clerk was Rector and finally he was put in charge of St Oswald's, Padgate. This was a new parish formed out of St Mary's and St Benedict's and he did not find it easy.

The next move was to Easingwold where he enjoyed the peace and tranquillity of the Yorkshire countryside.

He was on the move again and this time to Abergavenny where he was happy and then to Knaresborough for 17 years. He had plenty to do here with hospitals, outlying villages and a new school to build.

Then it was back to Abergavenny and this time as assistant priest. It was a tough assignment, he was now in his eighties but he went about it with a will, visiting a wide-spread parish where they were pleased to see him again, and speeding back on his bicycle to supper.

But safe harbour was in sight with the Bernardines at Hying Hall. Here he spent his last 6½ years in peace and calm, drawing on his many and wide interests with time for prayer, reading, musing, friends, enjoying the countryside and changing seasons, accepting philosophically the irritations of the conciliar liturgy and giving the sisters and residents his carefully prepared Sunday homily.

Father Denis was aware of how much God had given him and he would try to give his whole self in return.

Let us have confidence that God has received him into the eternal habitations.

Wilfrid Mackenzie O.S.B.

FR PATRICK BARRY PRESENTATION

In order to show lasting appreciation of Fr Patrick's outstanding achievements as Headmaster, John Reid proposed and organised a presentation from the parents who had boys in the School during his time as Headmaster. The total collected was £17,264. After a personal gift to Fr Patrick of a portable electric typewriter and the free use of a car during his sabbatical year and administrative expenses, this leaves £14,319 as an endowment, especially for Art, Craft and Music. £10,509 will form the Patrick Barry Bursary Fund and the remainder will be used to purchase a French 2-manual Harpsichord by Alan Edgar as a suitable visible memorial which will be the centre piece of many orchestral concerts in the future.

We are most grateful to all who have contributed to this presentation and to John Reid for the idea and for all his hard work in collecting the fund.

LAY ASSOCIATES OF THE ABBEY

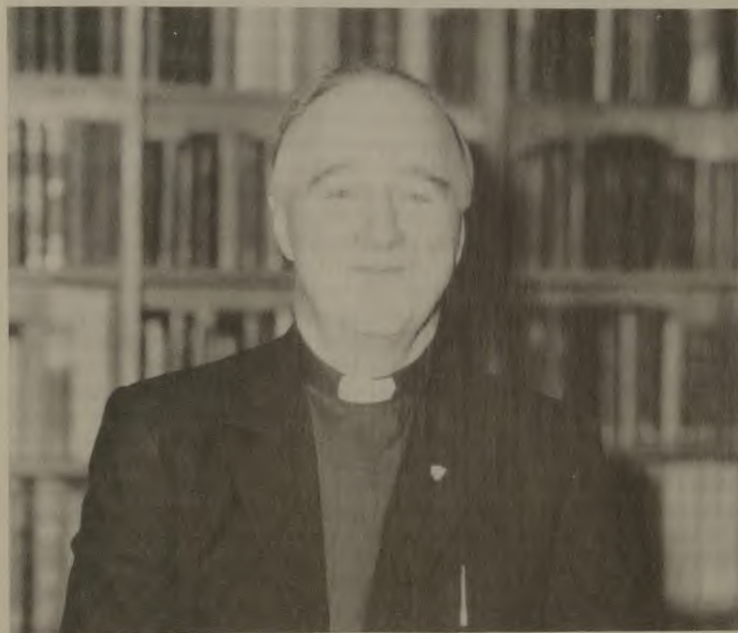
(Oblates for short)

Fr Abbot has encouraged the formation of this group at the request of a number of lay people who want to be associated not merely socially with the monks but also with the spiritual life of the Community by sharing in various ways in their religious activities, but of course living in their own homes, for example by saying perhaps part of the Divine Office, doing some basic spiritual reading, praying on their own a bit.

The group is already under way. Those who have begun are taking it with due seriousness. Fr Columba has been asked to guide its beginnings. He is at the Abbey.

ABBEY NEWS

On 8 December, Middlesborough's new auxiliary bishop, Mgr Kevin O'Brien, was ordained to the episcopate in the cathedral. He will live in Hull and look after the southern half of the diocese. Born in Cork in 1923, he has served all his priestly life in England, both as a curate in Leeds and as a member and eventually superior of the Catholic Missionary Society. The last decade has seen him as a parish priest in Huddersfield and Bradford and Vicar General of the Leeds diocese. We all had the chance to meet him in the days before his ordination when he was on retreat at Ampleforth, a smiling, warm-hearted, humble man. As a bishop, he will be an excellent pastor, and will act as a parish priest in Hull.



Monasteries come in all shapes and sizes. There are a dozen of them in the world with more than a hundred monks, and Ampleforth is the eighth largest. With a total of 113, Ampleforth accounts for just under one fifth of all the monks in the United Kingdom and just under a quarter of the English Congregation. At the most recent count, there were 9610 Benedictine monks in the world, a slight decline from previous years though there has been an overall increase in the number of clothings and professions.

In the last six months, five members of the community have died: Fr Dominic Allen, Fr Leo Caesar, Fr Denis Waddilove, Fr Cuthbert Rabnett and Fr Denis Marshall. Two novices were clothed, Anthony Sierla as Br Jeremy and Graham Platt as Br Austin. Br Sebastian Pye made his simple profession and Br Lawrence Kilcourse and Br Hugh Lewis-Vivas were solemnly professed. Br Bernard Green was ordained priest and Br Lawrence ordained deacon in November, and Br Lawrence was then ordained priest on New Year's Day.

Five of the younger members of the community are away studying theology at present. Fr Cyprian is in Oxford, working for a doctorate on the German mystical theologian Eckhart. Br Terence is in his last year at Toronto, where his studies have been wide ranging and have included considerable pastoral experience. In Rome, there is a little group living at Sant' Anselmo: Br Wulstan is studying at the Augustinianum and Br Paul at the Beda, and both are finishing this year, while Br Hugh joined them in September following the courses at Sant' Anselmo. At Ampleforth, there are only the novices and two theological students left, so theology classes have been temporarily replaced by a tutorial system.

Yorkshire Television cameras were with us for the first four days of October filming material for no less than nine religious broadcasts, ending with the live nationwide transmission of the Sunday High Mass on the 4th, at which Fr Dominic was the principal celebrant and preacher. The brilliant lighting and the presence of the cameras and their attendant paraphernalia gave a strangeness to the atmosphere in the church, but, apart from some very minor shifts of location for the convenience of the cameras, the liturgy was of our usual Sunday-in-term form. However, the participants, whether in the congregation or the schola or on the sanctuary, could not ignore the multitudes watching at home and they gave of their best to make a fine and moving celebration which attracted many appreciative letters and comments. Fr Alban, tucked away in the old house with a microphone and a TV screen, interjected some brief explanations for the benefit of those unfamiliar with the rite.

Four days of filming also included a half-hour programme on prayer featuring Fr Abbot, Fr Timothy and Br Christopher, to appear nationally sometime in the coming months, and also some shots of the monks singing

psalms in choir, to be included in a series on the Psalms of David. Finally, for Yorkshire viewers only, there were six brief reflections on the Psalms from Fr Prior, Fr Cyril, Fr Alban, Fr Bonaventure, Fr Richard and Fr Justin, which appeared at 11 p.m. on the Sundays of Lent 1982.

ABBNEY NEWSLETTER

- June The centenary of St Benedict's School, Warrington was celebrated with an exhibition of its history and a party for which the entire staff dressed in Victorian costume.
- July 11 Fr Dominic Allen died at Stanbrook; he was buried at Cardiff on 16 July.
- July 14 Fr George Forbes celebrated the golden jubilee of his ordination with Mass and a party for which his brother and sisters were able to be together for the first time in many years. It was held at Lostock Hall, where his brother Fr Charles is parish priest.
- July 17 Fr Leo Caesar died in hospital at Cardiff; he was buried in Cardiff on 24 July.
- July 16—23 Fr Jonathan led the 300-strong English Youth Group to the Eucharistic Congress in Lourdes, where they battled with driving rain in rough conditions; but for them all it was a memorable spiritual experience.
- July—August Apart from individual guests and a Sisters' Retreat in the Grange, Ampleforth hosted the following:
- 300 young people from the diocese had a day of catechetics with Mass, and sports and a disco.
 - The Pueri Cantores, thirty choir boys from the south of England, stayed in Aumit House for a week's training. They sang Conventual Mass one day.
 - 100 Yorkshire Friends came for a summer school for children from their schools.
 - two groups of handicapped children in successive weeks in Aumit House
 - Philip Francis (OA) and 30 students mainly from Cambridge looked after 140 deprived children in relays over 6 weeks.
 - Fr Stephen held his usual conference for 60 students and other young people.
 - The Northern Charismatic Conference used almost all the buildings for a week with 400 residents.
 - 200 people involved in Marriage Encounter came for a day.
- Sept 5 Br Basil went to work in Fr Jock Dalrymple's parish in Edinburgh for a year's pastoral experience.
- Sept 7 Br Sebastian made his simple profession.
- Sept 11 Br Lawrence and Br Hugh made their solemn profession.

- Fr Martin went on the mission to Austin's, Liverpool.
- Sept 12 The 2 new novices were clothed by Fr Prior in the Abbot's absence. Graham Platt left the noviciate a month later.
- Sept 23 To prepare for his ordination, Br Lawrence went to St Benet's in Oxford to study theology for a term.
- Oct 1—4 Yorkshire Television broadcast the Sunday High Mass and made several other religious programmes to be shown in the coming year.
- Oct 5 The new St Thomas's was blessed and Mass celebrated as part of its official opening.
- Oct 19—22 During the Abbot's visit to the Lancashire parishes, he took part in a meeting at Bamber Bridge where 25 Parish Fathers gathered to hear a talk on Parish Renewal Weekends, which in the event was given by Fr Herbert O'Brien as the invited speaker failed to come.
- Oct 25—27 The School Retreat before half-term included as usual a visit by the Bishop and confirmation of about 50 boys.
- Nov 7 A buffet luncheon for those who built the new St Thomas's and their wives was given to celebrate its completion.
- Nov 8 Br Bernard was ordained priest and Br Lawrence ordained deacon.
- Nov 12 Fr Christopher fell in his bedroom and was on the floor much of the night, getting very cold. He was taken to hospital, and then spent a few weeks in a nursing home.
- Nov 13 The Feast of All Monks was celebrated at Brindle by a gathering of about 25 of the brethren.
- Nov 14 20 Church choirs, comprising 500 members, assembled at Ampleforth for the annual meeting of the Royal School of Church Music; the day ended with Evensong with a congregation of about 200.
- Nov 18 The golden jubilee of Fr Jerome's clothing was celebrated with Mass and a buffet supper at Knaresborough. The Manchester Hot Pot was attended by Fr Prior, Fr Geoffrey and Fr Leo.
- Nov 22 The Ampleforth Sunday at Roehampton was attended by about 120 people, who heard talks by Fr Henry and a meditation by Fr Abbot.
- Nov 23 Fr Denis Waddilove died suddenly in the monastery; he was buried on 26 Nov, a large number of guests and boys from the school attending the funeral.
- Nov 26 Fr Piers had a car crash. The car was wrecked but he was fortunate to escape without serious injuries though he was in hospital for a fortnight.
- Nov 27 A memorial Requiem for Ralph Scrope was attended by four or five hundred people.
- Dec 1 Fr Alban Rimmer moved to Ripon from Kirbymoorside where

- Miss Molly Brennan, his housekeeper for many years, will still be able to look after him.
- Dec 8 Mgr Kevin O'Brien was consecrated at Middlesbrough as the new assistant bishop for the diocese.
- Dec 11—12 The Council of the Union of Monastic Superiors met at Ealing. Father Prior and Father Geoffrey are the joint Secretaries in succession to Father Barnabas and Father Abbot is a member. The Union includes all Benedictines and Cistercians in both Monks and Nuns and also the Anglicans in the British Isles.
- Dec 15 A new Vicar, Reverend Nigel Wilson, was installed as Priest in Charge at Gilling.
- Dec 16 Fr Dominic entered the Purey Cust Nursing Home in York and had a successful abdominal operation on Saturday 19th.
- Dec 19 Br Paul returned from Rome for the Christmas holidays. Fr Mark and Br Hugh spent a week after Christmas at the Monastery of Admont in Austria and Br Wulstan spent a similar period in Engelberg.
- Dec 22 Fr Cuthbert died suddenly of a heart attack.
- Dec 26—27 Fr Prior paid a short visit to Little Crosby. Fr Philip was also there having spent Christmas with Fr Thomas and Fr Aidan.
- Dec 26 Br Alexander went to Rome to spend a fortnight studying plainsong with Fr Cardine.
- 1982
- Jan 1 Br Lawrence Kilcourse was ordained Priest. Br Paul renewed his simple vows. 18 of the diocesan clergy came to lunch including our 2 Bishops and representatives from all the Parishes in York for the first time.
- Jan 3—9 Fr Abbot gave the Community Retreat at Belmont Abbey.
- Jan 6 Imelda Charles-Edwards, widow of Tom Charles-Edwards, died. Fr Bede Bailey O.P., her brother, buried her and Cardinal Basil Hume went to the village to say Mass for her.
- Jan 12 The School re-assembled with Fr Benet as acting Headmaster for the term.
- Jan 18 Robert Caley of York was appointed full time professional Librarian as assistant to Fr Prior in the Monastery Library for 2 years in the first instance. During the holidays Fr Adrian re-arranged several rooms at Gilling. The School Library has been moved to the dormitory at the West end of the North wing. The former Library has been changed into a common room for the staff and the small common room downstairs has become a Marking room. The dormitory adjacent to the new Common Room which also opens on to the Great Chamber has now become the Dining Room for the Monks. This additional space has been provided by introducing another 12 bunks in various dormitories. The old

Dispensary screen has also been removed from outside the Headmaster's room.

In the Junior House the new cinema room/audio-visual room and the Art room have been finished and decorated, and work has now begun on converting an old trunk room etc to provide decent accommodation for 2 lay masters at the top of the Staff quarters.

- Jan 19 It was announced that Fr Aidan had been made available to the Abbot President so that he could appoint him as chaplain to Stanbrook Abbey.
- Jan 21 Laurie Burns our chauffeur and for 50 years loyal and devoted in his service to our community died suddenly during the night. It was only just a month since he had retired.
- Jan 22 Fr Denis Marshall died from pneumonia, aged 92.
- Jan 27 Fr Abbot buried Fr Denis Marshall in the Vault at Bamber Bridge. Many people in the Parish remember him with affection even though he left there 53 years ago. The day of his burial was the 60th anniversary of his arrival at Bamber Bridge to begin his first curacy.
- Feb 1 Fr George celebrated his 80th birthday.

Fr Alec Robertson M.B.E. died on 18 January 1982, at the age of 89. He had a very varied career. After leaving Bradfield, he studied at the Royal Academy of Music and made a career after the First War with the Gramophone Company. Then, in his late 30s, in 1930 he became a Catholic and tried his vocation at Ampleforth before going to the Beda. After ordination, he served at Westminster Cathedral until doubts about his vocation led him to leave in 1937 and seek a life in broadcasting. He worked in the series *Music and the Ordinary Listener*, and then edited *Music Magazine* until he retired in 1953. His work for the BBC did not impede the growth of his reputation as an author. Several of his books grew out of his knowledge and experience of the liturgy, that few musicians could rival: *The Interpretation of Plainchant*, *The Music of the Catholic Church*, and *Requiem*. He was also joint editor in 1961—6 of the three-volume *Pelican History of Music*. In 1969, he returned to the priesthood and resumed the celebration of Mass in retirement, once more as a priest of the Westminster diocese.

THE WAY Supplement, no. 40 In Honour of Saint Benedict, Spring, 1980

If only as a gesture of gratitude to the Editor of *The Way*, that outstanding Jesuit periodical, we should give a notice of this 96 page Supplement in honour of St Benedict, which he most kindly published recently. But it is, besides, a noteworthy piece of work and of considerable interest, we think, to our readers.

In the first place it includes probably the last work of Fr Barnabas before

his unexpected death, entitled *Nuns and Monks, a thousand years of Change*, which is a well-reasoned and historically based plea for more openness for Benedictine nuns of our day, to be in line with a much more flexible life style in earlier centuries. There are, secondly, short articles on various monastic ventures abroad in recent times: in South America by Stanbrook, in Peru by Worth, in Korea by the Ottilian Congregation and in Nigeria by Glenstal. Thirdly, we find an outline of the revival of Benedictine life in England since the French Revolution, which includes not only the revival of the English Benedictine Congregation but also the appearance on our shores of many other Benedictine groups together with the 'outreach' of several of all these as far as Australia, South America and the United States. Finally a long article by Fr Columba on the spirit of the Rule of St Benedict, using much scholarship of recent times, but trying to avoid the weight thereof, and aiming at being useful to our old Boys and other lay people.

And it need scarcely be added, you will find a typically gracious Foreword by our Cardinal. The Epilogue is the famous but difficult to find Pastoral Prayer of St Aelred, translated by the Editor himself.

(Obtainable from the Ampleforth College Bookshop, also at The Way Publications, 39 Fitzjohn's Avenue, London NW3 6JT and other Catholic Bookshops.)

CAMPUS CHILDREN'S HOLIDAYS

'Eh, what's you got them black clothes for?' 9-year-old Tony from Liverpool asked Brother John. Tony was bouncing on top of the inflatable air-bed in the garden of Romanes. There were 20 children on it, jumping and jostling, screaming and shouting. Romanes Cottage had been taken over by 'Campus Children's Holidays'.

Campus gives holidays to deprived children from Liverpool. It was started by students at Cambridge University in 1963. Usually we go to a village hall. To stay at Romanes and to be at Ampleforth was like a dream. For the children, it was a new experience. Many had never been out of Liverpool. More than half came from the riot-torn areas. Some had been caught up in the rioting. All of them came from families with problems: drunkenness, debt, unemployment, marital breakdown, trouble with the law. None would have had a holiday without Campus. Some had never had a holiday.

Daily we used Saint Alban's Centre and some of the children learned to swim. We went to the Lakes 2 or 3 times each week. After dark we hunted for ghosts in Gilling Woods. St Bede's House Bike-Shed was used as a craft-room. An action-packed week was completed with a visit to Butlins and a party in the evening. And one night 2 little boys—befriended by Fr Dunstan—even went to Compline!

Of course, there were problems. One boy, trying to ring his mum, brought out the monastic fire brigade; Fr Edmund caught 5 little devils stealing apples

from the orchard; fortunately he took it in good part. But there were compensations. One day, just as we were going up the tower of York Minster, 'Eh, what's 'em big black things?' came a voice in thick Scouse. We spent 2 hours examining the mediaeval tombs, trying to find the oldest.

It was the best Campus there has been. 130 children were given a holiday at Ampleforth. We were especially grateful to Fr Abbot and Fr Michael for letting us use Romanes and to Brother Terence and especially Brother John, who laboured tirelessly as our liaison officers. And Jim Wood and his staff at the Saint Alban's Centre who for 6 weeks were pestered and badgered by one child after another but still kept a smile to the end. On behalf of Campus, both children and helpers, I thank them all.

Philip Francis (H 76)

Campus Children's Holidays is a registered charity. Information can be obtained from Diana May, the Honorary Secretary, at Homerton College, Cambridge.

ST THOMAS'S HOUSE

Since its foundation in 1946, St Thomas's has been the most dispersed of all the school houses. It is the most distant from the main buildings, and the boys in the first 3 years lived with the housemaster in the building that had been Mr Pearson's house, while the 6th form lived in rooms holding 2 or 3 each in the house that Mrs Romanes had built; the common room was in a corrugated iron hut next to the main house and the matron and staff lived in a small cottage beyond the hut. The architect, Mr Frank Swainson, was challenged to design an extension that would blend easily with the old house; and would satisfy the planning requirements of the North Yorkshire Moors National Park which just encloses the house within the boundary; and provide flexibility that would allow use not only during holidays but also permit alteration for change of use should this ever become necessary.

A new front entrance facing west is surmounted by a relief in stone of the murder of Thomas a Beckett carved by John Bunting and generously given by the Gaynor and Macfarlane families. This has been positioned so as to be lit from the side by the sun during the day and a floodlight by night so that the relief work is accentuated by the shadow. Immediately to the right is a door into the Chapel which is large enough to be able to celebrate Mass with 1 or 2 years of the House and can be opened up by sliding doors into the Common Room for celebrating Mass with the whole House. The small Italian tabernacle of modern design stands on an oak wall bracket opposite the door from the Hall so that it is ideally placed for private Visits and yet at the 'side' of the 'sanctuary' in accordance with liturgical practice. The Common Room, unfortunately 3 steps down from the Chapel, is large and light. It enjoys a clear and sweeping view to the South East and it is a pity that this is not fully shared by the Housemaster's study, being obscured by the corner of the Chapel which is sited a few degrees more to the West than originally intended.



St Thomas's House 1981

Taken by Burney Richardson

From the Hall the middle gallery runs East with 5 rooms on the South side and 2 at the East end. These are all single rooms with built in bookshelf and wardrobe (made in the College joiners shop) and washing unit. The walls, as for most of the extension, are fair faced brick. There are 4 more rooms on the basement gallery which have been designed for possible re-arrangement into a self contained flat. The upper gallery, on the first floor, has 7 rooms similar to those on the ground floor as well as a room on the North side, 2 double rooms and the large room for the Head of House at the West end. The landing has 2 more double rooms opening off it to the North and also forms the Sixth Form library area. A new dormitory has been constructed with underfloor services and 2 doors so that it could be made into 2 more double rooms if desired at some later date. The Housemaster's bedroom forms a line of demarcation between this area and the other dormitories in the Old House. These have been carpeted to bring them up to the standard of the new wing and one of the old ground floor dormitories has been linked to the housemaster's old bedroom for use by the matron with a bathroom in the old front lobby.

The building is a success. The views across the Vale of Pickering to York and across the Ampleforth Valley will surely have a large part in the memories of any boy who has spent some time in St Thomas's Sixth Form. It is a pity that one of the cost cutting exercises involved substituting wooden floors for concrete so that, while the sound insulation between rooms on the same floor is excellent, sound travels between rooms on the ground and first floor as the writer, living below the new dormitory, is well aware. But this and other minor quibbles do not detract from the overall effect of homeliness rather than a 'hotel' as the extension has been nicknamed. The hall and the landing are irregularly shaped spaces whereas many an institution has square or rectangular circulation spaces. The warmth of the fair faced brick is accentuated by the generous provision of tungsten lighting instead of plastered walls and fluorescent lighting. In the corridors of the galleries the effect of the brick and the lighting is further lightened by a false ceiling of varnished pine planks laid across the corridor which prevents the galleries looking like long hostel corridors. The staircases and landings as well as the galleries and all the rooms are carpeted in a hard wearing nylon material.

The architect and the contractors are to be congratulated on having achieved such a successful building. The Wing might well be known as the Wansbrough Wing for Fr Henry laboured long and with much thought and was then translated to Junior House just as his dream was attained.

RETREAT FOR OLD BOYS

There will be a weekend retreat for Old Boys from Friday 15 April to Sunday 17 April 1983, that is two weeks after Easter, the weekend before the School reassembles.

All are invited to the retreat, but if those who left between 1965 and 1975 made a special point of coming you would meet more of your contemporaries.

The conferences will be given by **Father Edward Corbould**. Full details will be published in the Autumn *Journal*.

HOMILIES

I. T. V. TELEVISED MASS

Sunday, 4 October, 1981

Today's Gospel story about the vineyard is both strange and simple. Jesus is not really talking about vineyards. He is talking to me about my life and to you about yours. The tragic mistake made by the men who rented the vineyard, a mistake which led to such a violent end, was a mistake about ownership. Those men did not own the vineyard, but they thought they did.

We do not own our lives, but we think we do. It is possible to have 2 very different attitudes towards the things that we think of normally as being 'MINE'—MY property, MY home, MY friends, MY job, MY inner happiness, MY rights, MY life itself. Either I can claim these things as MINE and live my life behind a barrier marked 'PRIVATE—KEEP OUT', or I can, from the very outset, recognise that these things are GIFTS and spend my life trying to make room for the GIVER. For the owner of the vineyard is the GIVER of the gift, and, as we know only too well, in the end, inevitably, he claims it back. The deepest test of our inner life is how we face the loss or the slipping away of the things that we thought were 'OURS'—declining health, separation from someone we love, family break-up, loss of property or of job, disappointment at work or in friendship, and, finally, old age and death itself. In order to meet this test, we must learn again and again that there is a space within us, deep in our heart, which belongs only to the GIVER.

It is at this deeper level that the real drama of our personal lives takes place. It is here that we are hurt by what we see happening in this world. 'He expected justice', said the prophet Isaiah 'but found bloodshed; integrity, but only a cry of distress.' We utter our own very personal cry of distress, which echoes the cry of distress of the whole world, whenever we experience the evident unfairness or unpredictability of events; the apparent triumph of evil, violence, greed, stupidity; the collapse inside us of our own most cherished and delicate hopes. It is at such moments that, almost unknown to ourselves, we move either towards resentment, or towards serenity; either towards bitterness, or towards compassion. We move towards resentment and bitterness if we try to cling deep down to the ownership of the things that are slipping away: this makes us close our hearts against the claims of the GIVER. We move towards serenity and compassion if we open our hearts to the GIVER and freely loosen our grip on his gifts. This has been the story of the human heart since time began, from the Garden of Eden to the Garden of Gethsemane, and beyond, right down to the garden—the vineyard—of my heart and yours.

The secret of knowing how to open the deep spaces of our heart, rather than close them, is not an easy one. We all know people who have discovered this secret; who have suffered great natural disabilities, pain, unexpected losses and catastrophes, deep personal anxiety and sorrow; people who seem to the world's eyes to have been deprived of everything, to have lost their gifts, and yet who have

somehow opened up a space within them for the presence of the GIVER. I have no words to describe this discovery, but for a Christian it is closely linked with the final moments of the life of Christ, who did not cling to his own life but spent it freely for many.

In this celebration, today, we recall the very dark and mysterious way in which the owner of the vineyard, which is our lives and hearts, reclaims finally what is his. This is my body GIVEN for you. This is my blood SHED for you.

Dominic Milroy, O.S.B.

REFLECTIONS AND HOMILY

Schola Mass 2 October 1981

Tomorrow I have to preach a sermon about the gospel, 'the good news of the kingdom'. In other words, I must put myself in the position of someone who claims he has a message to deliver, which will be 'news' to his hearers. But the modern world is weary of messages, for so many people today claim they have one. Saturated as we are with commercial and political propaganda, why should we listen to this other message? Every time I stand up to preach in church, or help with a retreat in the School, I am being put into a false position: that of someone who is trying to 'sell' something. The 'good news of the kingdom' is put on the same level as the latest brand of washing-powder or disinfectant. If they like the wrapping, will they buy the product? Or will they be satisfied if I merely keep them awake and entertained for a few minutes, not expecting to lead them to the awareness of any important truth that might change their lives? One thing I know for certain: whatever I say, there will be someone who comes up to me afterwards with the remark: 'You talked for 8½ minutes this time, Father.'

But the truth is that I'm not 'selling' anything at all, and haven't the slightest interest in doing so. The moment I fall into that mentality, I'm finished, not merely as a preacher, but even as a Christian. If I engage in political or commercial propaganda, I am seeking some personal benefit to myself, in the form of money or power. This means that I shall not be content simply with satisfying people's real needs; when these fail I shall try to create new needs in them which can be satisfied only by the products I manufacture. But what I attempt to do as a preacher and Christian is quite different: not to stimulate artificial desire, but to silence it, not to create a new want, but to enable people to sit quietly for a few moments, turn their gaze inwards, and become suddenly aware of what they have been wanting already for a long time, though without knowing it. The desire for God does not need to be created or artificially stimulated; it is already there in the heart of every one of my hearers, but it is hidden by the selfishness and weakness and blindness which afflict us all, by the cares, preoccupations, distractions and amusements of everyday life. It is possible for us to spend long, weary years chasing after things which, if we only paused for a moment to reflect, we would see that we don't really want at all.

A sermon is just one of the many things that can suddenly make us sit up and realise what really matters to us. Other things can have the same effect: an

unforeseen encounter with another person, a sudden experience of bliss or sorrow which shatters the illusory picture we have built up of ourselves and the world, and gives us a glimpse of depth and reality. But these external events would have no effect at all unless there were something already present in the human heart, capable of responding to them. The warmth of the mother hen will never hatch the egg unless there is already a stirring of life within, waiting for that which will quicken it and enable it to grow. It is a wonderful thing to be an instrument in God's hands, to be part of the means by which another person becomes aware of his own true Self, of the Kingdom of Heaven within. We cannot earn this privilege by any virtue or merit of our own. It is often given when we are not seeking it, and usually withheld when we seek it too strenuously.

A psychiatrist friend of mine in Manchester, years ago—a man with no clearly defined religious beliefs—was once approached by a young man on the verge of suicide, torn apart by emotional problems, largely of a sexual nature. My friend got him to talk for about 20 minutes or so, then said suddenly: 'I am not going to take you on myself. For one thing I have a severe heart complaint and must be careful about the amount of work I undertake. But more important: your problems are not emotional or sexual, as you think, but spiritual.'

He then directed the young man to an experienced spiritual guide of his acquaintance. The young man has subsequently overcome his problems, and recently taken religious vows.

Meister Eckhart says that in order to be true instruments of God we must empty ourselves totally of self-seeking. Our mind must be free, untrammelled, unclouded by desire or aversion, concerned to do the right thing simply because it is right, without regard for results. This is especially true of the things we do for other people, whether by word or deed; too often our 'good works' are vitiated by unconscious self-interest. Those who encourage us to be 'involved' or 'committed' in the world's affairs are not always conscious of this truth. The *Rule of St Benedict* helps us to remember it, by insisting on the supreme importance of the *opus Dei*, the work of God—by which he means the daily prayer in common. It is above all in prayer that we learn to be empty of self and filled with God.

It is very hard to tell whether a man has the spiritual life stirring within him, ready to be quickened by the Word of God. Some of those who are most exemplary in the outward practice of religion are in reality the farthest from its inward essence, for what they call 'God' is no more than a projection of their own opinions, desires and fears, a barrier to shield them from real experience and understanding, so that they remain locked within their own selfishness and conceit. Others whose outward behaviour is far from exemplary, who seem even actively hostile to the spiritual life, are in reality on the verge of awakening; the Spirit is working deep down in the unconscious, and its effects will be manifested in due time. Much, perhaps most, of what God works within us, is done without our being aware of it.

The kingdom of God is as if a man should scatter seed upon the ground, and should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should sprout and grow, he

knows not how. The earth produces of itself, first the blade, then the ear, then the full grain in the ear. But when the grain is ripe, at once he puts in the sickle, because the harvest has come. (Mk 4:26—29)

Yet at the same time there are certain signs which show that a person is moving towards the Light.

—An abrupt halt in the midst of his daily preoccupations, ambition and routine, to ask: why?

—An insatiable desire to know the truth, about himself, others and the world, however painful or unflattering this may be to him personally.

—A restless dissatisfaction with all the things which previously gave him pleasure or excitement.

—A longing for quiet, solitude and inward reflection.

—A growing altruism and unstinting generosity.

There is today, perhaps especially among the young, an increasing dissatisfaction with the outward, institutional forms of religion, with dogma and cult, even with the figure of Jesus as commonly presented. Some of this dissatisfaction is due to sheer spiritual blindness, to the materialism of the age, to the concern with purely selfish interests and quick returns. But some of it springs from something much deeper: a thirst for the Reality behind religion, for the undying Truth and Life which lies at the heart of the traditional forms but is sometimes obscured by them. Such a thirst can be satisfied only by God and by nothing less; it will not be fobbed off with the means when what it wants is the End. When people afflicted with this thirst cannot find in the Church that which they seek, they look elsewhere for it, in Eastern religions, in Transcendental Meditation and Yoga, or wander away from the true path to lose themselves in drugs or occultism.

It is no use offering Christ to such people so long as Christ is seen purely as a figure external to themselves, a shadowy personage who died 2000 years ago. They must be brought to recognise the Christ within themselves—that the very yearning for a higher reality which torments them is Christ himself within their own heart, struggling to be born. The historical life, death and resurrection of Christ, the doctrines, sacraments and worship of the Church, have this function only: to lead to the purifying of the inner man, the shedding of the false self, and the bringing to birth of the true self, 'Christ within you' as St Paul puts it.

We spend a great deal of our time agonising, as individuals, as communities, or as the Church, about our 'identity' and about our 'role in the world'. But the truth is that we have no identity except that which we are required to surrender, and no role except to mediate God and then fade out, saying as John the Baptist did: 'He must increase and I must decrease.' Once the work is done we must get out of the way, and leave God free to work. The same truth was voiced centuries ago by the Chinese sage, Lao Tzu:

When the work is done, retire.

Such is the Law of Heaven.

Love—that is, true concern for others—is not necessarily always an expansive, outward-going thing; sometimes it requires restraint and holding back, allowing others to be themselves and even to make their own mistakes.

Our beneficial effect in the world will be greatly increased if we learn to recognise honestly when we have done or said enough.

Some years ago, when living in Brazil, I was appalled by the poverty and misery in which many of the people are forced to live. Especially tragic was the sight of young people taking to crime or prostitution in order to support themselves and their families. After some time I found myself gravitating towards Marxist thinking, hoping to champion the cause of the oppressed against the oppressors. A few meetings with Brazilian Marxists did much to qualify this reaction. In the face of such doctrinaire fanaticism, ruthlessness, and callous indifference to human beings as they actually display, it was hard to see how the accession of such people to political power would substantially improve the condition of the poor. Tyranny is always tyranny, whether of the Right or of the Left. Also, since I was present in the country only temporarily, as a guest, with little knowledge of its history and only limited experience of its customs, I felt it was not my part to pass judgement or to interfere in any way. My policy from then on was simply to live peacefully in accordance with the country's laws trying to make friends of varied social, racial and political background. Had I decided—as I very nearly did—to settle there permanently, marry into a Brazilian family, and become to all intents and purposes Brazilian, then the situation would have been entirely different. I try to maintain this attitude still, when my friends write to me from Brazil and tell me how things are there. I think carefully over what they say and commit their problems to God; but in my own replies I confine myself to trying to help my friends clarify their own position and see its implications. It is no part of mine to pass judgements or entertain opinions. My friends must do what seems to them right; and the rest is in the hands of God.

How do we become aware of the spiritual life stirring within us, and how can we foster its growth? When the spark has been kindled, how can we fan it into flame?

'In the beginning was the Word', says St John. The Word for us is that dawning sense of the Spirit within, that restless dissatisfaction and longing for a higher life. But a word, though spoken out loud, expresses a thought, and that thought is silent. Often, when speaking seriously to a friend and in listening to him, the most important part of the conversation is that which is left unsaid, but is nevertheless understood. We have to intuit the meaning which lies behind the words, which the words point to but do not fully express. It is the same in the spiritual life. If we wish to understand the Word which God speaks to us, we must also listen to the Silence from which it arises. If we cannot hear the Silence, then we shall not hear the Word either.

This means that there must be silence in us, too. 'For while gentle silence enveloped all things, and night in its swift course was now half gone, thy all-powerful word leaped from heaven, from the royal throne...' (Wis 18:14—15). If we turn away from the din and clamour that usually echoes through our brains, and learn to be still and quiet, we shall hear what God is saying. This is not easy to do, and it requires great patience and perseverance. When we start, we find ourselves assailed by a great host of distractions, memories and

preoccupations, and it is not wise to fight them, for that merely churns us up still more. It is better to do as the *Cloud of Unknowing* says, to 'look over their shoulder', detach from them and look beyond them. In time they will clear and give way to the Voice which Elijah heard in the cave when the tempest had passed. But this is a Voice which is not a voice, a speech which is silent. Even if we see images or hear sounds, these are not the essence of what is being communicated. The visible world manifests the glory of God, and in it he speaks himself forth; it is his Word. But before speaking himself forth in creation, he speaks himself inwardly, in the Trinity, and that speech is silent. We have to be silent ourselves in order to hear it, there has to be an abyss of silence in us which responds to that unfathomable abyss which is God: 'deep calls to deep'.

In ancient China, at the time of the winter solstice, the mountain passes were closed and the Emperor did not travel through his provinces. Light was born in the darkness, but was still too tiny and frail to expose to the harsh winds and blizzards. This puts us in mind of Christ's birth, at first hidden and protected, known only to a few; and when the light is born in us, at first we have to foster it and protect it carefully. This means inner rest, seclusion and quiet. And what of those many years of Jesus' life about which the gospels say nothing, when no-one suspected who he was, or what eagle was growing up in their midst? Those years must have their analogue in our own lives, too.

A secret life, 'hidden with Christ in God', is not necessarily an eremitical life. Spiritual quiet is an inward attitude and is not dependent on external circumstances. Meister Eckhart says that if we possess God truly, we shall find him in the turmoil of the street as much as in the silence of the church. But the operative word here is 'if'. We have to be realistic, and recognise that our own weakness normally leads us to flee from that inward quiet, and we are encouraged in this by the bias of our culture and general way of life, which is highly strung and obsessed with externals. It is unlikely that we shall ever learn inward quiet unless we first get used to a certain measure of external quiet. Work is prayer, but only for those who truly pray, not for those whose prayer is itself a form of work—a chore, done distractedly and without real involvement.

'The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not overcome it.' The powers of darkness may not ultimately be able to extinguish the spiritual light once it is kindled, but they will have a good try. That is why we cannot hope to be always at rest and at peace. The birth of Spirit leads also to division and conflict, to crucifixion and descent into hell. Sartre thought that hell is other people and sought to demonstrate this in his play *Huis-Clos*. But this is a very superficial diagnosis of the case, for the real evil lies in Self. If we were truly stripped of Self, other people would be no problem, and we would be no problem to them. Most of the nastiness, pettiness, arrogance and cruelty which we indulge in springs from fear, and that fear is that our precious Self might be wounded or annihilated, or absorbed into someone else's Self, or even into a collective, social Self (this is what the existentialist philosophers are most afraid of). The only way out of this is to voluntarily let go of that which we spend our lives trying to defend; and in the act of doing this we find that what we thought

was our 'Self' is not really so at all. 'He who loses his life will save it.' We are up against one of those teasing paradoxes central to Christianity and indeed to any true spiritual insight whatever. Our true Self is a Not-Self, a kind of nothingness, nameless and intangible like God Himself; it is pointless to defend it or assert it since it is not 'there' in any clear, unambiguous sense. It is an image, a reflection of God, who transcends and includes all things, so that nothing can really oppose him or stand against him.

As we approach the close of the century we see our world torn apart by colossal evils of a social and political order, which, to be sure, are grave enough and merit our deep concern. But precisely because they are so great and so imminent, we forget something which the early Christians understood very well but which is very hard for us to grasp, namely that all evil in our world is spiritual in origin, and springs from the heart of man. Ideas formed in men's minds have a curious way of materialising themselves. The complex, mechanised world which we live in today was born first in the speculations of Descartes and the philosophers of the Enlightenment, before it was realised in concrete, material terms. It is always possible to point to political or economic causes for social evils, yet these causes themselves are only a sign, a manifestation of events beyond what our senses can perceive: 'For we are not contending against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world rulers of this present darkness...' (Eph 6:12).

This does not mean that we must not take concrete, practical steps to remedy these ills, but simply that such measures will be at most only temporarily and partially effective unless we also attack evil at its root—within the human heart. We must start, of course, with our own heart; but this is not selfish individualism, seeking our own personal salvation and letting the world and its sufferings go hang. If we are inwardly purged and docile to the Spirit of God, then we shall also know when and how to act, when action is required. But further action in our present selfish and unilluminated state will only lead to further evil. The Pope's recent pronouncements have an apocalyptic tone, as he warns us that the human race is in danger of exterminating itself through its violent ways and the colossal forces for destruction which it has at its disposal. This is very true; it is now quite literally a matter of life or death that as many people as possible should overcome the evil within themselves and be refashioned in the likeness of God. The survival of the human race depends on this. It imparts to the spiritual life a certain urgency which was perhaps not quite so evident in earlier times.

'The spirit of God was moving over the face of the waters' (Gen 1:2). These waters are the realm of darkness and chaos, not yet transformed by the creative Word. They are the abode of Leviathan, the twisting serpent who dwells in the sea, who hates order and harmony, and longs to draw everything back into the darkness of non-being from which it came. These waters are present in us, too, for as Jung tells us, water is a symbol of the unconscious and all the chaotic and rebellious strivings which work secretly within it. To overcome the evil within us, it is not sufficient, as some of the psychoanalysts seem to think, to make it conscious. That is indeed necessary, but it is only the first stage. Consciousness

on its own can do very little. The tragedies of Racine—particularly *Phèdre*—reveal clearly all the anguish of the human heart faced with its own evil yet powerless to overcome it, and that anguish is echoed in much of the literature and music of the present day. Neither can we overcome the evil by a heroic effort of our own will, for that leads merely to repression of our natural energies, thrusting them back into the unconscious, from where they threaten to break out again in a more violent and destructive form when least expected. What is needed is not the repression but the transmutation and transformation of these energies, and that can only be achieved by God. Fully conscious of the chaos within us, yet keeping our eyes on God, and drawing on the strength of Christ crucified and resurrected, leads to the clearing of the water and the breaking forth of the light. It also pierces the twisting serpent and makes him a power for life, not death. Those same rebellious, untamed energies tormented the Israelites in the desert, in the form of fiery serpents—a favourite ancient symbol for natural energy in its destructive, malevolent aspect. As we advance in the spiritual life and try to rise above our lower selves, we too can expect to find ourselves in the wilderness, confronted by these fiery serpents. Moses told the Israelites to make a bronze figure of a serpent and fix it on a pole. It was then held up for all to see, and those who kept their eyes upon it were healed and calmed. Now we keep our eyes upon Christ, exalted upon the cross and at the right hand of the Father, and the fire of destruction is transformed into the fire of life—that immortal fire that will raise us up after death to the eternal life in God.

And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of Man be lifted up, that whoever believes in him may have eternal life. (Jn 3:14—15)

Seeing so many people who consider themselves Christians, yet are still all too clearly dominated by their lower selves, it is easy to become sceptical and to ask: can faith in Christ and perseverance in his Way really effect such a total transformation? It can, but only if certain conditions are fulfilled:

—We must become clearly aware of all within us that needs healing and transformation. There is no cure for people who refuse to admit that they are ill.
—We must commit all into the hands of God in frequent prayer. The healing process, if we let it, will be complete, but it takes time and involves some temporary pain. Patience and faith are needed, and readiness to make whatever sacrifices may be necessary. But that the dark waters of chaos can be transformed into the wine of love and joy by the hand of God is quite certain; Jesus showed this first at Cana, then at his own resurrection.

Every state of harmony and order presupposes a previous state of chaos and disorder. It is well to remember this when our suffering is acute and we are threatened with being overwhelmed by the lower self.

The winters at Ampleforth are cold and severe, but in compensation the skies at that time are often wonderfully clear, and at night glitter with stars. Through Christ, the Sun of Justice, we ascend to the Father and the infinite silence of Godhead; and the blue, calm light of Sirius is like a call to that awesome flight in the darkness.

Text:

'And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues and preaching the gospel of the kingdom.' (Mt 9:35)

What is this gospel, this 'good news'? Are we right in thinking that we have heard it already, so that it is no longer 'news'? And are we sure that we have grasped it, so that we now know exactly why it is 'good'?

Many people think that the gospel of Christ is about good behaviour. So it is, to a certain extent. If our relationship with other people is not as it should be, we cannot expect much of our relationship with God. As St John tells us, if we do not love the brother whom we can see, we cannot hope to love the God whom we cannot see. This is why, from our childhood upwards, we have all been taught the basic principles of Christian behaviour: devotion to our religious duties, generosity, patience and understanding towards other people, readiness to put the needs of others before our own, and to labour to make the world a more just and peaceful place to live in. All this is quite right; especially in the contemporary world where violence and injustice are rife, and where no-one is going to respect a religion which closes its eyes to all this, and remains indifferent to it. But is this the whole story? Is this all there is to the 'good news'—a set of prescriptions for good behaviour in society?

It is not. For there is, deep within the human heart, a streak of wildness, an unquenchable flame leaping heavenwards, which can never be satisfied by a religion which consists only of moral precepts. It thirsts for something more, and it is the intensity of that thirst which has drawn down the compassion of God, the rain from Heaven.

The true gospel, the true good news, is this: the revelation of the transcendent, invisible God, which every human being longs for in the depths of his heart, whether he knows it or not. All the things which we enjoy in the world—the love of family and friends, fruitful and rewarding work, fresh air and sunlight, books and music, interesting and novel experiences—these are all good in themselves, and we are right to enjoy them and value them. At the same time we must recognise that they can never satisfy us completely, and we can finally come to rest only in the glory and the beauty of the infinite, invisible God, who is far above anything which we can think or express. Yet that glory and that beauty are so far beyond us that we could never hope to attain them, relying on our own natural powers alone. Fortunately, God longs for us as much as we long for him—indeed, far more—and he comes to meet us, not half-way, but nine-tenths of the way, taking upon himself human flesh as Jesus of Nazareth, so that through the visible man we might draw near to the invisible God. And through the death and resurrection of Jesus, a great flood of spiritual power has been released into the world for us to draw on when we will. This means that our weakness, blindness and selfishness need no longer hold us back from our ascent to God; we can rise above all that, beyond the visible to the invisible, beyond the spoken word to the Thought dwelling eternally in the mind of God, beyond the melodies which we hear with our mortal ears to the everlasting Silence from which all music arises, and into which it must ultimately die away.

Cyprian Smith O.S.B.

OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

Prayers are asked for the following who have died:
 David Faber (C 45) on 1 November 1981; Brigadier Russell Morgan (1926) on 29 September 1981; Alan Macdonald (B 38) in October 1981; Ralph Scrope (1922) on 2 November 1981; Fr Denis Waddilove (O 32) on 23 November 1981; Edmund King (1924) on 25 November 1981; Fr Cuthbert Rabnett (A 28) on 22 December 1981; Patrick O'Donovan (W 37) on 23 December 1981; Dunstan Kevill (1922) on 3 January; David O'Neil Donnellon (C 64) on 6 January; Edmund Birtwistle (W 42) on 11 January; J.P. Rochford (B 33) on 2 February.

ENGAGEMENTS

Andrew Hampson (B 75) to Philippa Hinton
 Timothy Ahern (T 66) to Philippa Rose
 Captain the Hon. Thomas Fitzherbert (C 74) to Deborah Beak
 Colin Crabbe (C 60) to Fiona Stewart of Col
 John Dewe Mathews (B 63) to Marina Warner
 James Ryan (C 73) to Mary Stratton
 Edward Shuttleworth (C 75) to Katie Gosling
 Guy de Chazal (T 66) to Kitty Choate
 Nicholas Plummer (T 74) to Claire Southgate
 Captain Bernard Hornung (E 75) to Tracy Allan
 Major Edward Windsor Clive (C 64) to Grania FitzGerald

MARRIAGES

Charles Madden (E 68) to Delia Pole-Carew at the Church of St Mary and All Saints, Bingham on 5 September 1981.
 Christopher Durkin (A 72) to Katherine Beazely in the Lady Chapel, Westminster Cathedral on 10 September 1981.
 Nicholas Hall (E 71) to Valerie Anne Taylor at the Church of Our Lady, Chesham Bois on 31 October 1981.
 Michael Alen-Buckley (E 75) to Giancaria Forte at the Church of the Most Holy Redeemer, Chelsea on 30 November 1981.
 Count Peter Seilern-Aspang (O 70) to Caroline Goëss at St Peter's, Vienna on 21 November 1981.

BIRTHS

To Nick (T 68) and Venetia Wright a daughter, Serena Elizabeth, on 10 July 1981.
 To William (A 74) and Mary Dawson a son, Nicolas, on 29 September 1981.
 To Francis (O 72) and Leili Seilern-Aspang a son, Anthony, on 14 October 1981.
 To Patrick (O 70) Aylwin a son, Thibault, on 11 October 1981.

OBITUARY

EDMUND H. KING

Edmund King was elected a Vice-President of the Ampleforth Society in 1974 in recognition of his services to the Society, to the College and to the Old Amplefordian Cricket Club over 40 years. He was a Chartered Accountant in Birmingham and served on the Warwickshire County Cricket Club Committee for 45 years, 10 as Chairman, and was for the first 12 years of its existence Chairman of the Finance and General Purposes Committee of the Test and County Cricket Board 1968-80. He was Chairman of the Board of the Alexandra Theatre, Birmingham and financial adviser to Aston Villa Football Club in the 1960s when that club was in the doldrums. It is no accident that under his chairmanship the Warwickshire team was created and made ready for the winning of the County Cricket Championship which came within a few months of his handing on the office; that Edgbaston was developed into the most imposing and modern of all English Test match grounds, that Aston Villa was set upon the road that led to the appointment of Ron Saunders as Manager and thence to the First Division Championship, and finally that the Test and County Cricket Board confronted Kerry Packer, lost a legal battle, and bounced back to cope remarkably successfully with the problems left by the Packer era.

Edmund King left the School in 1924. Fr Edmund Matthews, his headmaster, became Abbot in that year to be succeeded as Headmaster by Fr Paul Nevill. Edmund's work for the Old Boys and the School was to coincide almost exactly with the span of Fr Paul's tenure of office as Headmaster. Life in the School before the advent of the house system brought the boys into a particular type of close contact with the monks and their way of life. Edmund's devotion to the values and example of what he had seen and experienced as a boy led him to treasure the monastic community, to follow the fortune of the School with respect, admiration and concern, and to keep before his mind a way of life to which to aspire.

He played in the cricket XI of 1924 with both Fr Anthony Ainscough and Fr Peter Utley. After school he played several first class matches for Warwickshire before deciding to concentrate on a professional career as an accountant. In one of his first class matches in 1928 he found himself playing against a Hampshire attack which included R.P. H. Utley and G.S. Boyes, later to be the school coaches at Ampleforth. Chance provided a neat little touch as follows:

E.H. King c Boyes b Utley 2

During the winter season he played hockey for the Midland Counties.

In 1933 he became treasurer of the Ampleforth Society, a link between his firm and the School which is carried on today by his son, Paul, who audits both the War Memorial Trust and the School shop accounts. He was treasurer of the Society until 1952. At the A.G.M. in 1933, Abbot Matthews asked him to organise a summer cricket tour in the south of England for the old boys and so 1934 saw the birth of the Old Amplefordian Cricket Club for which he played

during 20 seasons until 1955, and of which he was the Patron in his later years. A frequent partner at the crease was Fr Denis Waddilove who died within days of Edmund. Their OACC careers coincided, Fr Denis averaging 39.50 from 2133 runs in 55 innings, while Edmund averaged 33.7 in scoring 1315 runs in 43 innings. *Journal* accounts of various happenings on the summer tour circuit refer annually to the good humour and wise management which Edmund brought to the task of combining a relaxed holiday with a semblance of discipline on the field.

When away from his profession, his was an outdoor life and cricket was at the centre. At a service held in his memory a month after his death A.C. Smith, captain of the Warwickshire Club during the championship year and subsequently appointed General Secretary spoke movingly of his contribution to the world of cricket, 'One attribute, not given to many, was his easy ability to bridge the generation gap. As he reached the age of being a distinguished elderly gentleman, he still retained the marvellous knack of putting young cricketers, teenagers even, instantly at their ease.' In business life he was 'positive, decisive, and yet scrupulously fair and friendly...respect for other people was ever present in his business activity.' More generally 'he was a strong believer in tradition, but not that stilted form of tradition for its own sake; rather something based on solid, lasting and proven values. A respecter of the decent things of life, he was always ready to deflate those given to bombast or posing. He could see through them. He had a rich choice of phrase to describe them, yet he was never personally unkind.'

It was not until he was 62 that his many years of wise advice and management at Edgbaston brought him to the inner sanctum of the cricket world. In 1968 cricket was re-organised, the T.C.C.B. was established for the purpose of administering all first class cricket, and Edmund became 'one of the key architects' of the new administration. For many years he had worked closely with G.O. (Gubby) Allen, his friend and charismatic figure of the cricket establishment, and Edmund's presence and influence was of a settling and stabilising character. He had already been a member of the Disciplinary Committee at headquarters where he exercised judgement over test players with a mixture of firmness of purpose and a gentle touch in his personal relations with them. But his greatest contribution was in financial advice.

County Cricket has rarely been profitable in itself; county players were notoriously badly paid; clubs were frequently close to bankruptcy; many of the county committees were self-perpetuating oligarchies often numbering over 50 members. Under Edmund's reign as treasurer of Warwickshire, a supporter's club grew and developed which was so outstandingly successful that, through loans and gifts, it was able for a time to keep the weaker counties in the black. But it could not last. In 1974 the T.C.C.B. commissioned a report into the state of cricket within the first-class counties. Edmund joined D.J. Insole in making a thorough investigation and subsequently a number of trenchant observations and viable recommendations. As a result of the report which was accepted by the T.C.C.B., a number of counties had the courage and realism to re-think their committee structure and to fall in with the advice of the Insole-King



Patrick O'Donovan

Photo by courtesy of Jane Brown

Edmund H King 1906-81
Vice-President, Ampleforth Society

Photo by courtesy of Ken Kelly



Edmund H King 1906—81
Vice-President, Ampleforth Society



Patrick O'Donovan

report. To no little extent the present relative financial strength of the counties is due to Edmund's wise financial judgement. It is not a role which makes for the headlines but it was crucial in the period of the early 1970s. As he moved past his 70th birthday, however, Edmund emerged suddenly and briefly in the public gaze. Kerry Packer moved in not merely with a financial package but with a moral revolution in sport. Cricket was 'the product'; but, for Edmund and his colleagues at Lord's, cricket was a game, it was fun, it was about 'the human spirit' and 'behaviour'. The gap was total. At the Chancery division case under Mr Justice Slade, and known as the 'Packer trial', Edmund was chosen as one of the 12 T.C.C.B. witnesses to put the case for the Board. As the world knows, the T.C.C.B. was defeated on all 9 legal counts and had to pay £200,000 in costs. Edmund was described by the sports editor of *The Times* as 'a patently honest and humorous provider of financial statistics'; Mr Justice Slade in his summing up of the case went further:

I have seen, giving evidence on behalf of the defendants, a number of persons who are among the top administrators of cricket...Without any exception, I have been impressed by their obvious, disinterested dedication to and concern for the game. If they can be regarded as fairly representative of it, I am not surprised that cricket has traditionally been regarded by many as embodying the highest professional standards in sport.

But he had to point out that 'good faith has no legal relevance'; the attempt to prevent the Packer circus was a restraint of trade; if in cricketing values Packer was wrong, in law he was right. The T.C.C.B. had to pick up the pieces. It is a measure of the respect and esteem in which he was held that Edmund remained to assist in the picking up of the pieces of the Packer era. There can be little doubt that the manner in which T.C.C.B. came to terms with the legal judgement and its willingness to adapt and come to terms with the commercial realities without compromising essential principles owed at least something to the integrity and, indeed, good-humoured realism of Edmund King.

He retired from his accountancy firm in the mid-1970s, but stayed on at Lord's until 1980. Typical of his self-effacing modesty and humbleness is this exchange: at the famous 1981 Edgbaston test one of the T.C.C.B. said to Edmund over a drink at a lunch interval, 'Edmund, we are terribly sorry, now that you have retired, we forgot all about you and never invited you to the Lord's test match.' 'Don't worry, my dear boy, I am not important; and there is always another year.'

Felix Stephens, O.S.B.

GRANGE RETREAT 1982

There are still vacancies for the Retreat from 17—19 September at a cost of £18 resident, £9 non-resident. Anyone interested should apply to The Warden, The Grange, Ampleforth Abbey, York, as soon as possible.

NEWS FROM OLD BOYS

Lancelot Allgood (C 62)—see Hugh Elwes.

John Anstey (A 55), on leaving Ampleforth, worked in the family business of silverware manufacturers in Birmingham before completing 2 years National Service in the Royal Corps of Signals. After training, he became a troop officer training radio operators in Catterick and followed this with 10 years as a volunteer in the Territorial Army as a Brigade Signals Officer.

In 1967 he became a general commissioner of taxes and following this was appointed a magistrate in 1971 in Birmingham.

He is a keen golfer and got down to 7 handicap during his 2 years as captain of Edgbaston Golf Club in 1975—77 which followed 4 years on the committee. He also enjoys skiing but took it up too late in life to become better than 'intermediate'. He remains a bachelor but currently has 2 nephews in St Dunstan's, Thomas and Peter Beharrell and is a regular visitor to Ampleforth.

Lt. Col John Bean (O 31) writes:

I was commissioned into the Royal Artillery and was posted to some wonderful sporting stations, not only in this country but also in India, N.W. Frontier and the Middle East. Cricket was my forte and I still hold the Gunner record of 234 n.o. in 1934 in a two day match against the Free Foresters. I retired in 1956 and started a dry cleaning company in Winchester and, after 8 years, sold it to become a partner in a heating, ventilating and engineering firm. In 1968, painters caused a disastrous fire which burnt down most of the house. As a result, my wife and I decided to emigrate to the Canary Islands. This we did against the advice of my friends and after a year in Tenerife, we returned to England poorer, but wiser. I then became a Civil Servant in the Ministry of Defence until I retired in 1977 to Bournemouth. I enjoyed just one week, when my new doctor diagnosed cancer of the oesophagus and stomach. After surgery I am reasonably fit again and instead of cricket now play golf (handicap 9) which I find much more difficult, but oh so enjoyable.



Lord Buxton (O 36) of Alsa is to be Chairman of U.P.I.T.N., the international television news agency.

James Campbell (B 75) writes:

From 1978 to 1981 I was a student at the University of Kent, emerging with a combined honours degree in Politics, Government and History. During this period I became more involved with the problems of the developing world.

Thus, in September 1981, I joined the Bank of Credit and Commerce International which sees as its main aim the promotion of investment from the developed world to the developing nations. Whilst learning the ropes of the banking profession, I am based in the City and living in Chelsea.

M.W. Cardwell (O 76) was awarded a Charles Oldham Scholarship in Classics by the University of Oxford for the purpose of studying in museums in Germany.

Nigel Cathcart (B 76)—see Paul de Zulueta.

Sir Richard Cave (O 31)—see Francis Kerr.

Mark Clough (J 71) is practising at the Bar in London and editing the Gray's Inn magazine *Graya*.

Kenneth Cobb (E 72) has joined British Telecom. He spent last year on an M.Sc. course at London University on Microwaves and Optics; his new job will involve him in drawing up B.T. specifications for the future optical fibre systems throughout the U.K.

Richard Coghlan (T 60), having served for 20 years in the Army, has now taken up a teaching post at St Richard's Preparatory School, Bromyard. His wife, Anne, will also be working in the school.

Dr Kevin Connolly (E 55) writes from Richmond, having returned to Yorkshire in 1970. After Caius, Cambridge, he did his clinical training at the Middlesex and was Resident Medical Officer of the Brompton. In 1970 he was appointed Physician, with an interest in chest diseases, to Darlington and Northallerton and married Rachel, a cousin of Tom Charles Edwards, and they have 3 daughters. He writes:

Since being appointed, I have taken an interest in research, teaching and administration and have just finished 6 years on the research committee of the British Thoracic Association and, both on this and in my local research in asthma and bronchitis, truly 'made use of my mathematics in medicine' as Fr Cuthbert Rabnett so often asked me. I am clinical tutor at Northallerton, responsible for post graduate training, and Vice Chairman of the National Association of Clinical Tutors. I have recently been appointed to the council for Post Graduate Medical Education in England and Wales and have been on the District Management



Team, which is responsible for running the health service as close to you as Sutton Bank, but in April I transfer my administrative interests to Darlington as member of the new Health Authority.

Ninian Crichton Stuart (H 74) writes from Falkland Palace, Fife, where he is leading a simple, but nomadic, lifestyle between Falkland and Glasgow.

A bricklayer, a priest and myself are looking for a house in one of the poorest schemes to establish a Christian community and explore with the unemployed the choices now facing them. I have spent the last 4 years being educated first hand by living in communities for the homeless and with ex-psychiatric patients in Glasgow. Since my father's death last January, however, I have become hereditary keeper of the Palace and a landowner and so am dividing my time between the Farms and Falkland and my work in Glasgow—a healthy rhythm and very fulfilling.

A.J. Danvers (C 27) writes from Nairobi:

I spent 20 years in the Indian Cavalry and after the hand over of Power in India came out to Kenya on a 3 months visitor's pass in 1949 and settled in Nairobi with no clear idea of how long I wanted to stay or what I wanted to do. After taking odd jobs from time to time I was appointed Comptroller to the Governor Sir Evelyn Baring and remained on his personal staff for 5 years. During the last year of my service on H.E.'s staff I married, rather late in life, the sister of the Sabena Airline representative in Nairobi; not content with that I took over his house and then his job, when he was transferred to Rhodesia. I remained with Sabena for nearly 20 years and then reluctantly had to retire on reaching the age of 65. But retirement was not for me as I still had 4 children to educate. Two boys, Allan and Collin, followed in Father's footsteps and were at St Cuthbert's. After trying out a few more jobs I was appointed Administrator of the Professional Centre, a job I still hold and, like a famous brand of whiskey, at the relatively advanced age of 72 am still going strong.

I hope any Old Boys coming to Kenya will get in touch with me and I will be only too pleased to help; this would be a small way in which I could repay my debt of gratitude to Shack.

John de Trafford (H 67) works for the leisure division of Arthur Guinness Son and Co. as Managing Director of Island Sailing, a company which offers flotilla, bareboat and dinghy sailing holidays in the Mediterranean and British Virgin Islands. He lives in Pimlico with his wife, Anne, who is French and their 2 children are being brought up to be bilingual.

Captain Paul de Zulueta (W 74) writes from the Guards Depot at Pirbright, where he is the Training Officer, giving news of **Philip O'Reilly** (E 64) who is Major Commanding Headquarters Company, **Sebastian Roberts** (J 72) who is now a captain and the adjutant of the Depot and **Marcus May** (C 76) and **Nigel Cathcart** (B 76) who are subalterns commanding recruit platoons. His friend, **Sam Thomasson** (74) has just left for Australia.

Dr John Donnellon (W 35)—see Michael Golding.

Euan Duncan (T 77) has obtained a first class Engineering degree at Edinburgh University.

Brian Durkin (B 40) writes with news about his sons:

Christopher Durkin (A 72) (Biffer!) is at Kent University reading Social Studies, having previously been at Bath University, North London Polytechnic and Teeside Polytechnic. He began by reading Business Studies, but found little job satisfaction with his work as economist to the British Board and Paper Federation. So he joined the Probation Service and worked as trainee Probation Officer in Kensington. He and his wife, who is a Health Visitor, are living in Herne Bay.

Simon Durkin (A 78) is in his 4th year of Engineering Science at Edinburgh University and is planning a University Expedition to Greenland next summer.

Hugh Elwes (A 62) is chairman of Roxby & Lindsey (Holdings) Limited, a book publishing operation he formed 6 years ago. The various companies specialise in co-edition book publishing, the essence of which is that titles undertaken have to have a broad appeal and be suitable for translation into several foreign language editions. The most successful book published so far is *The Practical Astronomer* by Colin Ronan, first published in 1981, which has now gone into 14 separate editions with another 4 editions currently being negotiated. All titles undertaken tend to be both complex and expensive to originate, which means substantial sales have to be earned. Among current titles in progress are *Hunting the Past* by Dr L.B. Halstead, which explains how scientists search for and evaluate evidence of our prehistoric origins, *Deep Space* by Colin Ronan, a sequel to *The Practical Astronomer*, *The Science in Science Fiction* by Peter Nicholls which asks if S.F. really foretells the future, *From Dusk to Dawn*, *Natural History at Night*, by Professor John Cloudsley-Thompson and *The Evolution of Thought* by Professor Ernest Gellner, which traces and evaluates the history of human ideas and institutions.

Hugh Elwes is given invaluable help in this enterprise by 3 other Old Amplefordians, who sit as directors on the main board. They are **Lancelot Allgood**, **Charles Fitzherbert** and **Henry Scrope**.

Lord Mark Fitzalan Howard (O 52) has been elected chairman of The Association of Investment Trust Companies.

Lord Martin Fitzalan Howard (O 41) has been appointed a Deputy Lieutenant for North Yorkshire.

Charles Fitzherbert (C 62)—see Hugh Elwes.

Christopher Foll (T 73) is at present training as a Chartered Accountant with Derry and Co. Bulawayo, Zimbabwe. He and his wife, Sue, have just had their first child, Quentin, and the photograph was taken at Quentin's christening.



Sidney Flavel (D 60) has been working for the International Synthetic Rubber Co. at Hythe since 1965 having trained for 2 years with Avon Rubber at Melksham. He qualified as a Chartered Patent Agent in 1977, having become bored with work in the analytical laboratory. He writes that the only other Amplefordian 'C.P.A.' that he knows of is **Kevin Kearney** (D 58) who is a partner in private practice in London.

The rubber industry, although plagued with overcapacity, is still an essential industry, but basic research has definitely 'plateau-ed'. This year I have ventured into print with a review of developments in synthetic rubber for a regular publication *Progress of Rubber Industry*.

His wife teaches French in Southampton and their main interest is in foreign travel with frequent visits to France. Last year they followed the Benedictines as far as Pannonhalma Melk and Gottweig, the previous year to Mexico and this year to Macedonia.

Nick Forster (A 75) writes:

I had a year off before going to Leeds University to read Sociology, where I got a 2:1 B.A. Hons. in 1979, followed by an M.Sc. at Bradford in 1980. Teaching jobs in Colleges were by then few and far between—sociology is an early victim to 'cuts'—so I filled in with various temporary jobs till Leeds

Polytechnic gave me a place on a training course which leads on to Community Relations work. It's not been an easy route, but my experiences may make me useful to others, and I've certainly become aware of some of the problems. There has also been a fair amount of music-making: our group gives local concerts and we are beginning to be known.

Captain Nick Fresson, R.E. (T 73) writes, enclosing the above photograph, having been staying with the Folls in Bulawayo at the time of the christening. He is Adjutant of 42 Surrey Engineer Regiment and had the opportunity of going to Kenya last summer mapping part of the N.E. section of Kenya. He went on to Zimbabwe where he also saw **Peter Scrope** (E 73) who was serving with the British Military Advisory and Training Team training ex-guerillas to be peace time soldiers.

John George (C 49) was appointed an Officer of the Order Pro Merito Melitense by the Grand Master of the Order of Malta.

Mark Girouard (C 49) has recently published another well-received book, *The Return to Camelot: Chivalry and the English Gentleman*.

Michael Golding (C 34) studied law after leaving Ampleforth. He played scrum half for the Harlequins and was reserve for an England trial. Having been in the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers, he rejoined the Corps of Signals in 1954 serving in Vienna, occasionally acting as ADC to the British Ambassador (Sir Geoffrey Wallinger) in Cyprus, Baghdad and Malta, retiring as a Major in 1970. Now, during the summer months, he works as concierge for The Across Trust's 2 houses in Lourdes. This Trust, formed in 1972, operates a Jumbo Ambulance service capable of transporting the very sick and disabled who would not travel by train or aircraft. During the winter months he works as a film extra and has just completed *Ivanhoe* and *Tale of Two Cities* with Kenneth More and Billie Whitelaw, in which he acted as a judge. He has a play in the hands of the Mercury Theatre, Colchester and some stories for children with a New York publisher. His wife, Yvonne Partridge, is a sculptor and is now completing a life-sized statue of Our Lady of Lourdes, commissioned by the Across Trust for their house, L'Azastou, in Lourdes. His son, **Brent Golding** (H 61) works for the BBC overseas. Michael sees a good deal of Lord Vaux of Harroden (O 34) playing golf in the Cyril Gray competition for the over 50s and their team is captained by **Dr John Donnellon** (W 35) with **Hugh Strode** (C 45) another member.



Lionel Leach (O 33) was in the Royal Artillery until 1947 when he joined Joseph Rochford and Sons Ltd, retiring a year ago. He is now Chairman of Joseph Rochford Holdings Ltd. His wife, Joan, is a doctor and they farm 400 acres at Stevenage and milk 100 cows. He has been a Magistrate for 31 years, Chairman of the Cheshunt Bench for 17 years and Chairman of the Hertfordshire Magistrates Courts Committee. He spends a lot of time tramping Wellington's battlefields in Spain and Portugal or fishing in far off places. Last year he went to British Columbia and fished with **Peter Thornton** (B 34) out of Nimpo Lake 400 miles north of Vancouver.



Amyas (W 56) and **Hugh** (W 57) **Stafford Northcote** took over the running of St Bede's Preparatory School in September 1978 from their parents who retired after over 40 years of running the School. They began teaching there in 1961 after coming down from Christ Church, Oxford and Trinity College, Cambridge respectively in that year.

Michael Longy (D 51) writes:

My National Service was spent with the Royal Northumberland Fusiliers, part of the time in Kenya at the time of the Mau Mau troubles. Luckily, I never saw anything more aggressive than a disturbed rhinoceros or a scurrying wild boar. The years after demob. were my drifting years when I took jobs ranging from cold store portering to farm work and being a structural draughtsman. In 1957 I was directed through helpful correspondence with two famous scientists of their day, Dr J. Bronowski and Sir Edward Appleton (of 'Layer' fame) to the doors of Imperial College, from which I emerged 4



years later with a B.Sc. in Physics—4 years because as an Ampleforth classicist I first had to be got 'up to speed' in Mathematics, Physics and Chemistry.

After doing a year's postgraduate work in Metallurgy, I decided to join the computer industry. My training ground in programming was 2 years in the data processing department of Esso's U.K. Head Office in Victoria Street. This was followed by another 2 years with Elliott Medical Automation, who

installed one of the earliest computing units in a hospital in this country (UCH), for clinical applications. This led on, at the time when Elliotts were beginning to be bought out by English Electric to the founding with 2 other partners of a software company called PMA Consultants Ltd. I was there for almost 12 years and had the satisfaction of seeing the firm grow to over 60 strong and half a million pounds in turnover in professional fees alone. I shall always remember this as a period of immense interest and intense personal challenge, both intellectual and emotional.

In 1979 I moved out of PMA to become a market research consultant with a small U.S. consultancy called Input, one of a new genre of company spawned on the West Coast and sometimes referred to as the 'gurus' of the industry. I fell a victim this spring to the combined force of recessions in this country and North America when I was made redundant. A prime case of 'physician heal thyself', or to bring the metaphor up to date for this future-obsessive age, 'prophet foresee they fate'. Recovery from this event took the form of deciding to trade as a freelance market research consultant, which I have now been doing with some success for 8 short months.

In 1965 I married my wife Sheila and we have been blessed with 2 boys and 2 girls. The boys are now at Ampleforth; at least one of the girls thinks *they* should also qualify to go.

Marcus May (C 76)—see Paul de Zulueta.

Brian Musgrave (E 69) writes:

Having failed to get to University to read History, I followed family advice 'to get a professional qualification behind you' and spent 5 years training to be a solicitor, qualifying in December 1975. I served articles with a firm in Bishops Stortford and stayed on until June 1980 when I came up to the High Peak area of Derbyshire to join a firm in Buxton. Since qualifying I have concentrated entirely on litigious work, the bulk of it being in the matrimonial/family area, which is perhaps the most personally rewarding (though very much a 'loss leader' in terms of the firm's profitability!). Away from the office I am an enthusiastic amateur clarinetist, a chorus member of one of the local operatic societies and a railway enthusiast.

Antony Dewsnap McCormick (O 36) was known until mid-1945 as Tony Dewsnap, when he added his mother's family name. On leaving Ampleforth he was a reporter on the Midland Daily Telegraph and then went to Czechoslovakia to coach Prince Louis de Rohan for his C.E. for Ampleforth. The occupation of Austria altered that plan and in 1938 he joined the Territorials, but as Munich delayed the outbreak of war, he joined British-American Tobacco as a management pupil. He was commissioned into the 5th Glosters and went to France in 1940, but was wounded outside Dunkirk and taken prisoner. In camp (which included of his contemporaries, **Brian McIrvine** (1935) and later **David Stirling** (1934)) he ran a baccarat bank and read for the Bar, being called by the Inner Temple in January 1946. He rejoined BAT in the

Legal Department, was appointed Company Secretary in 1949 and a Director in 1962. He retired in 1974 and now does a part-time job administering the endowment funds of St Bartholomew's Hospital.

Guy Neely (E 50) is a Director of Glaxo Holdings. He became a Chartered Accountant in 1956 and in the same year married Anne Cave, a cousin of John Smith Dodsworth (B 52). Fellow Amplefordians working for Glaxo include **Tom Hubbard** (E 43) in Paris and **Rodney Royston** (D 54) in Rio.

Henry Nevile (C 38) is Lord Lieutenant of Lincolnshire.

Michael Hadcock (O 48) was invested with a Nigerian Chieftancy title last February by the Obagberume of Igbo-digo, Okitipupa, Ondo State, the Oba W.A. Adun. He was appointed as the 'Iwaloye of Igbo-digo' and is now a 'Chief' of the Ikale district of Ondo State. In accordance with the traditional custom he has a handsome Chief's Certificate and traditional dress and coral necklace.

Tom Hubbard (E 43)—see Guy Neely.

Brigadier R.T.P. Hume (T 52) is now commanding the Dover/Shorncliffe Garrison.

Kevin Kearney (D 58)—see Sidney Flavel.

Michael Kelly (B 52) is moving from being Education Adviser with the educational publishers, Evans Bros. of London, to become Publishing Co-ordinator with Evans (Nigeria), based in Ibadau, for a few years as from March this year. He is particularly interested in trying to establish contact with Old Amplefordians engaged in publishing from the Christian/educational aspect.

Francis Kerr (C 35) writes:

Two years after leaving Ampleforth I was commissioned into the Royal Scots and, after being in Palestine, went to France in September 1939. I was wounded in Belgium and was, I think, the first Old Boy to be decorated in the war. I spent time in Kenya and Burma and 3 years at the War Office before retiring in 1949 to Berwickshire where I have been a farmer ever since. I married Anne (nee Kitson) in 1941 and we have 2 sons (both were in St Cuthbert's) and a daughter. Since the war I have been involved in various local activities including the T.A. and local government. I am Vice-Lieutenant of Berwickshire, a J.P. and Magistrate and also much interested in the Multiple Sclerosis Society which was formed by my cousin, Sir Richard Cave (O 31), and get great satisfaction from the work I do for this cause. I have retained a lifelong interest in Beagling and am Chairman of the Newcastle and District Beagles.

Philip Newton (W 47) is Chairman of the Lincolnshire County Council for the third term.

M.A.A. Nolan (T 73) has been awarded a Pupillage Prize—Winston Churchill—by the Masters of the Bench of the Middle Temple.

Maurice O'Connell (1954) has been elected to the Senate of the Irish Republic as a member of the Fine Gael Party. Last year he was awarded the degree of M.Ed. by Dublin University for a thesis on Guidance Counselling and Computerisation.

Philip O'Reilly (E 64)—see Paul de Zulueta.

John Patron (W 43) who was in the first post war novitiate at Ampleforth, became a monk at Prinknash and later went to the Petits Frères de Jesus until illness caused him to leave, writes:

I read Law in London and was called to the Bar in 1959 by the Inner Temple. For a short time I practised on the Oxford circuit and in the office of the Director of Public Prosecutions and, in 1961, obtained the post of a Deputy Chief Clerk in the Inner London Magistrates Courts. I served in various Inner London Courts—Marylebone, Clerkenwell, Juvenile Courts and, in 1971, became a Chief Clerk and Clerk to Justices at Lambeth Court. I was transferred to Thames Court as Chief Clerk and Clerk to the Licensing Justices. Now I am Chief Clerk of Old Street Magistrates Court with 2 stipendary magistrates and a Bench of Justices to look after. I am married, and Maura and I have 5 sons and live in Wimbledon.

David (W 65) and **Jonathan** (O 72) **Pearce**—see Michael Leatham.

Michael Pender-Cudlip (O 68) having left the Royal Horse Artillery (at Topcliffe) and the Army in May 1979, has spent 2 years on the M.Sc. course at the London Business School. From there he joined the De La Rue Company—known principally for its banknote printing—on the Business Development side.

Anthony Pike (E 46) has had his appointment as the Diocesan Assistant Financial Secretary to Monsignor Canon T.T. Stonehill confirmed by Bishop Cormac Murphy O'Connor.

David Stirling (1934)—see Antony Dewsnap-McCormick.

Dermot McKibbin (C 71) is working in a housing advisory centre in Newcastle.

Keith Pugh (E 65) is married with 2 children. Having read Civil Engineering at Sheffield University, he joined his father's contracting and plant hire business which was later also joined by his brother, Stuart (E 68). He has been

Managing Director since 1976 and the firm has recently diversified into agriculture by starting a Farm Machinery Sales and Service Company. The 'Bisley Bug' hit him at Ampleforth and since then he has shot for England and/or Great Britain virtually every year since 1967; the tally being 26 England 'Badges' and 10 Great Britain 'Badges'. The highlight of his career was being Adjutant (Organiser) of the Great Britain team to Canada in 1977, captained by Lord Swansea, when they won all their matches and Keith was second in the Canadian Championship. Had the Commonwealth Games been held last year, he would have been a strong contender for one of the 2 England slots, having been third overall in the 1980 Bisley Championships. However, last year was disastrous for him and he only finished 29th (out of 1200) and is not, therefore, on the short list for this year's Commonwealth Games, but as a consolation will probably be in the Great Britain Team to Canada in August.

Piers Paul Read (W 57) has had a new book, *The Villa Golitsyn*, published by Secker and Warburg.

Julian Roberts (T 76) has obtained a First Class History degree at St Andrew's University.

Sebastian Roberts (J 72)—see Paul de Zulueta.

Dr John Rochford (J 73) spent 3 years at Caius College, Cambridge reading medicine before going on to St Bartholomew's in London for his clinical studies. In 1980 he spent 2 months at the Good Shepherd Catholic Mission Hospital in Siteki, Swaziland, which was enjoyable and rewarding, generously funded by the Ampleforth Old Boys fund for university students. He qualified M.B., B.Chir. in June 1980. He has joined the Bedford Vocational Training Scheme for General Practice and is now working in the casualty department of Bedford General Hospital.

Rodney Royston (D 54)—see Guy Neely.

Peter Ryland (B 46) writes:

I have not scaled any heights of academic or blazed any literary or artistic trails, nor yet extended the frontiers of commerce. Many years of hard work at Lloyd's made up of 80% routine and 20% extreme interest have been adequately, but not exorbitantly, rewarded. An exceptionally happy marriage to the most long-suffering and understanding person I know, has been blessed by 3 children and 2 grandchildren. Nothing, I am afraid, to inspire the current generation or engender pride or envy among my contemporaries.

Henry Scope (C 60)—see Hugh Elwes.

Peter Scope (E 73)—see Nick Fresson.

Michael Leatham (A 41) writes:

After more than 25 years abroad, mainly in the Far East, I returned to the UK in 1968. I am now working in industry in South Wales (Ebbw Vale) and have just completed 3 hectic years as Chairman of Monmouth Constituency Conservative Association. I see quite a lot of **David** (W 65) and **Jonathan** (O 72) **Pearce**, both of whom are fellow officers of the Association. I am also heavily involved in National Trust activity (Gwent County Association).



Michael Leatham



Giles Pinkney

Giles Pinkney (D 71) is a barrister in Newcastle.

Stephen Kenny (D 81) has been awarded an English-Speaking Union Scholarship.

Christopher Wortley (D 79) is prominent in the Oxford Union Society. In the Michaelmas Term he made the first opposing speech upon the motion: 'This House has no confidence in Her Majesty's Government'. There were those who judged Wortley's as the best undergraduate speech of the evening. He was also a member of the Oxford Union's team competing in the Lloyd's Bank National Inter-Varsity Debating Competition. Against over 50 teams, Oxford won in their own Union on 19 November, defending the final motion: 'This House opposes the spirit and structure of capitalism'. There was a separate judgement and prize for the best debate of the day among some 30 finalists and this was also won by Christopher Wortley. He has just been elected to Committee to be next term's Librarian.

Lord Windlesham (E 50), Managing Director of Associated Television, is to be the first Chairman of the Alcohol Education and Research Council for a term of 3 years. He has also been appointed a Trustee of Community Service Volunteers.

Patrick Sheehy (B 48) writes:

After Ampleforth, I joined the Irish Guards and eventually gained my commission. On leaving the army in 1950, I joined British-American Tobacco—my first appointment was in Nigeria. I had a number of postings to such diverse places as Ghana, Ethiopia, Jamaica and Barbados and then following a spell back in London, I was appointed head of the BAT company in Holland. In 1970 I was called back to London to the head office to take up a place on the Main Board and I was given special responsibilities for the company's operations in Africa. Later the Far East area was added to my bailiwick—so was the U.S.A.



In 1976 there was a reverse takeover of British-American Tobacco which resulted in the formation of B.A.T Industries which then became the parent company for the Group's world-wide interests. The company was organised into 4 Divisions covering its 4 principal areas of activity—tobacco, paper, retailing and cosmetics. At that time I was appointed Chairman of British-American Tobacco and later in 1976 I was nominated 1 of the companies 2 Deputy Chairmen.

Today B.A.T Industries is Britain's third largest company with a wide range of activities around the world. You will be familiar with some of the companies that make up the Group. These include British-American Tobacco, The Wiggins Teape Group, 1 of Britain's largest paper companies, International Stores, Mainstop Superstores, the Argos chain of catalogue showrooms in the UK and Saks Fifth Avenue and Gimbels in the United States are some of our retailing companies; Yardley, Cyclax, Germaine Monteil, Lenthéric, Morny and Juvena make up our cosmetics Group. We also own a packaging and printing group called Mardon Packaging International.

In 1981 I was appointed Vice Chairman of B.A.T Industries and in 1982 I shall succeed Sir Peter Macadam as Chairman of the B.A.T Industries Group. I am married and we have 2 children. In the little spare time that I have, I enjoy reading and trying to improve my handicap at golf.

Michael Vickers (C 41) is a solicitor and Commissioner for Oaths and is closely associated with the Octel Group of Companies which is engaged in the manufacture and distribution of lead alkyl antiknock compounds for addition to gasoline. The Group has manufacturing plants in England, France, Germany and Italy and the compounds are distributed to refineries in most parts of the world outside the North American continent. Michael is married to Ann who teaches at Gunnersbury Catholic School and has a daughter, Clare, who is a student nurse, another daughter, Elizabeth, who is reading for an Arts degree and a son, Edmund, due to come to Ampleforth in September.



Arthur Young (O 32) was commissioned into the Royal Air Force Special Reserve in December 1933, transferred to the regular Royal Air Force in 1935 and was posted to India in 1936, in the days of the Raj, serving on the N.W. Frontier. When on leave in 1939 he did a trek of some 800 miles through Ladakh and Baltistan in Kashmir, which gave him a taste for exploration and election as an F.R.G.S. But invalided out of the Service retaining the rank of Squadron Leader, he took to geodetic surveying and got an appointment with a Middle East oil company in 1946. In the next 5 years he covered some 13,000 sq. m.'s of desert territory with over 300 triangulation stations. He was on the expedition, in the winter of 1947—48, which made the first geophysical discovery of the Abu Dhabi oilfield. His work brought about election as a Fellow of the Royal Society for Asian Affairs. He joined the steel industry in 1952. He married Monica, the daughter of Col. F.A. Iles CBE, DSO, RE (ret.) in 1953 and their son Edward (T 73) has taken his Civil Engineering degree, having worked in the U.K., Egypt, Iraq and now in Jordan. He joined the post-war Home Guard in 1952 and became the equivalent of Brigade Major until disbandment in 1957. Involvement in Home Defence (civil) planning continued and this entailed many visits to the Civil Defence Staff College, later the Home Defence College and an International C.D. Conference in 1975. He retired from Industry in 1974, having been awarded the M.B.E. in 1966.

Hugh Strode (C 45)—see Michael Golding.

Sam Thomasson (74)—see Paul de Zulueta.

Lord Vaux of Harroden (O 34)—see Michael Golding.

George Wardale (O 58) having qualified as a Chartered Accountant in 1965, has since worked with the Cranfield Institute of Technology, Harvard Business School and as a United Nation's consultant in various developing countries, is now a Senior Group Executive for Lonrho Limited and would be delighted to hear from any contemporary who would like to contact him. (Tel. Lonrho 01 606 9898)



George Wardale



Richard Hadcock

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Richard Hadcock (O 46) writes from Long Island, New York:

I left England in November 1965 to join Grumman Aerospace Corporation as a development engineer and have been Director of Advanced Development for the Corporation for the past 6 years. I was involved in the early development of composite materials and have lectured and published a number of papers on this subject both in the U.S.A. and in Europe. I live in Huntington, New York with my wife Mary and 3 sons. We also have a married daughter who lives in Albany, New York. (We all became American citizens in 1972.) We are active in various parish activities at St Patrick's, Huntington where Mary and I are lecturers, and our youngest son plays the guitar with a group at the Folk Mass (they play music by the monks of the Benedictine Priory at Weston, Vermont!). I ran the St Patrick's Scout Troop as Scoutmaster for 6 years, and was awarded the St George Emblem by our Bishop.

Major Nigel Oxley (B 55) is on an exchange visit with the American Army in Fort Carson, Colorado for 2 years, returning to Scotland at the end of this year.

Tony Hollings (W 37) served throughout the War in the Navy, attaining the rank of Commander before emigrating to the US in 1953. He joined the American Civil Service and worked at the Naval Research Laboratory in Washington DC for 25 years before retiring in 1980. He settled in the old colonial town of Alexandria, Virginia where he met and married Jennifer Huit (also from England) in 1957 and had a tidy family of boy, girl, boy, girl. Two are now through University and the third is in his third year studying engineering at the University of Virginia. Their home (511 South Lee Street) is a frequent stopping point for English visitors. In addition to their town house, they have some 160 acres of wooded hillside 40 miles west of Washington where they have built a cabin and a pond for swimming. He writes that Amplefordians passing through the area are welcome and, if they have time, will inevitably be taken up country for an al fresco meal. He is busy in his retirement currently helping a black family out in the country to build an addition to their house; he is a counsellor at the local jail and judges the cleanliness of cell blocks once a week (the winners on each floor get a cake); and a lector at the local church. His wife took up landscape design and then became the Alexandria City Arborist with 18,000 trees in her care.

Norman MacLeod (B 57) reports from San Francisco, California:

Immediately after leaving Ampleforth I joined York Repertory Company. I then became articled to a solicitor in York and qualified in late 1961. I practised with a firm of solicitors in London. During a cold and rainy November day in 1964, while waiting for a bus after a particularly disastrous day at the Wandsworth County Court, I decided I desperately needed a holiday with my uncle in California. In January 1965 I duly set off for 3 months holiday in San Francisco and I have been here ever since. I'm now an American citizen, happily married and the father of a two-year-old son. I love San Francisco. It's a beautiful and fascinating city, quite unlike any other city in the United States; cosmopolitan and yet not too large. I encourage any Old Boy who is feeling jaded and in need of a holiday to come out here for a visit. I practise Law in San Francisco as an attorney on my own account, but I still retain my connections with England, as I'm also a partner in a firm of London Solicitors. Three years ago I returned on a part-time basis to my first love, i.e. acting. I now do some radio and TV commercials in which an English voice is required. I'm particularly in demand to play the part of an English butler in anything from Finance Company to Cat Food Commercials. I also appear in small bit parts and as an extra in films and TV series shot in Northern California. This is much removed from those far-off happy days with 'Mason & Jackson Productions' on the Ampleforth stage in the mid-1950s.



Alan Oddie (O 43) reports:

Father Felix's request for a piece neither 'clinical nor verbose', caught me on the point of entering UCLA hospital in Los Angeles to have a new left knee installed. I labor peacefully as a photographer and script writer for the Franciscans, arriving at this inappropriately named 'City of the Angels' by way of three years in Canada, and fifteen in Dayton, Ohio—being fortunate enough to collect one wife and five daughters en route. Last year the work took me to Europe photographing Martin Luther's haunts. This year, Pan Am flew me around the world making pictures for a filmstrip series called 'Gift of Land'. Fascinating to visit Mother Theresa's Home for the Destitute Dying in Calcutta and to watch the Hindus in Kali Temple, adjoining that home, slaughtering goats in the name of religion. In between the photo safaris I'm trying to get a first novel published, but I'm fast running out of places to send it. Is anyone out there a publisher?



OLD AMPLEFORDIAN CRICKET CLUB REPORT: 1981 SEASON

Whilst the national cricket scene produced some of the most extraordinary cricket witnessed in years and the season has wound up with a further chapter in the saga of Yorkshire Cricket and its diffuse yet feuding personalities, relative calm has been the hallmark of our year. Excitement in the Cricketer Cup was offset by some rather pedestrian performances elsewhere yet we managed an entertaining and adequate season. The match against the Eton Ramblers was notable for a century from Martin Cooper (130) out of our 245 for 4 and our failure to needle the Ramblers out. A good game ending in a draw. The game against the Saints was washed out. At Woking Golf Club the OAGS avenging their defeat of last year against the Club by winning 9 out of the 10 matches. We are fortunate to have a very loyal body of supporters who provided us with much après-cricket entertainment and our sincere thanks go to the Dicks, Staffords, Willis and Brennans for their generosity. To the Perrys for their hard work providing an excellent repast at Seaford College. To the Berendts for their marvellous support. A special thank you to John Willeox, Fr Denis and Fr Dominic for their hard work and generous hospitality over the Spring Bank Holiday and subsequent Cricketer Cup weekends; to the Managers for their unstinting efforts; to Tony Huskinson and Fr Felix who have retired from the Committee after many years of service, for all their guidance and valuable support over the years, and to members of the Committee and officers whose contribution to the successful operation of the Club is beyond measure. We welcome James Willis and Panto Berendt to the Committee to fill vacancies and Simon

Dick, Hon Philip Fitzherbert and Julian Barrett on their election as members.

In November the Club suffered the loss of two of its oldest and most loved members. Both Edmund King and Fr Denis made memorable contributions to the Club's post-war success on the field and continued to do so in their different ways after retirement from active service. Both added to the Club's reputation and gave back so much more than they had taken out, remaining keenly interested in its members, its progress, its successes and failures and contributing wisdom, advice and generosity whenever the opportunity arose. They were of a generation which enjoyed all the Club could give—themselves being major contributors—keen on success, perhaps even bringing a sense of professionalism to the quality of the cricket they played, yet never losing sight of the fact that cricket was fun to play. We shall miss Fr Denis at Ampleforth and Edmund at the Annual Dinner. They leave behind a Club saddened by its loss but one which will remember them both long into the future for the standards they set and contributions they made to its continuing success. R.I.P.

AMPLEFORTH SUNDAY

Sunday 21st November 1982

DIGBY STUART COLLEGE
ROEHAMPTON
LONDON

Conducted by Fr Abbot
Fr Columba Cary Elwes

Theme: Living a Christian life
to the full in the world
today

Contact: David Tate
87 Dovehouse Street
London SW3 6JZ

Is it better to consider the Army before or after you leave school?

You're probably aware that a young man with a good education can do very well for himself in the Army.

But you might not be so well informed about the different ways of joining.

Army Scholarship. You can apply while you're still at school for the award of a two-year scholarship which is worth up to £660 a year for tuition fees plus an annual maintenance grant of up to £750 (depending, of course, on your parents income). A condition of entry is that you attend a school where you can be educated up to GCE 'A' level or its equivalent. You must also be between 15 years 5 months and 16 years 5 months at the time of applying.

Welbeck College. This is the Army's own college which provides two years sixth-form education as a preparation for Sandhurst and a regular commission. For consideration for a place, a young man must be well up to GCE 'O' level standard (or SCE 'O' grade) in maths, physics, English language and at least two other subjects, preferably chemistry and a foreign language. At the time of entry you must be between 16 years and 17 years 6 months.

Undergraduate Cadetship. If you expect to graduate at a university, polytechnic or college of technology before you're 25, you can apply for a Cadetship.

While you study, we'll pay you £4,201 a year in return for a minimum of five years as a Regular Commissioned Officer after graduation.

Undergraduate Bursary. Although similar to a Cadetship, you commit yourself to only three years as an Officer and receive £900 a year to supplement any LEA grant you may be awarded while you study. Write for further details to:

Col. (Retd) T.D. Gregg,
Schools Liaison Officer,
(Yorkshire/Humberside)
Imphal Barracks, York.
Tel: York 59811 Ext 2402



Army Officer

Ryedale Travel Agency Ltd

We'll send you away to the sun, and offer our experienced assistance for finding the travel bargains!

Freedom of Ryedale Holidays

Large range of Self Catering Cottages and Bed and Breakfast Accommodation within the area.
Cycle Hire, Pony Trekking, Chauffeur Driven Car Tours and Activity Holidays.

FOR FULL DETAILS CONTACT

RYEDALE TRAVEL	FREEDOM OF RYEDALE
8 BONDGATE	23a MARKET PLACE
HELMSLEY Tel 70771	HELMSLEY Tel 70775

Offices also in Malton, Pickering, Pocklington and Thirsk.

Sproxton Hall Farm Cottages (3 miles from Ampleforth)

Self-catering cottages for 4—8 persons. Central heating, TV, bed linen provided. Patio Gardens, laundry. Breakfast hampers can be provided. Weekend and midweek bookings November to March.
BED AND BREAKFAST also available in Farmhouse
Mrs A. Wainwright, Sproxton Hall, Sproxton, Helmsley, (0439-70225)

THE SCHOOL

SCHOOL STAFF

Fr Dominic Milroy, M.A., Headmaster
Fr Benet Perceval, M.A., Second Master

Housemasters

St Aidan's	Fr Simon Trafford, M.A. (Officer i/c. C.C.F.)
St Bede's	Fr Felix Stephens, M.A. (Editor: The Journal)
St Cuthbert's	Fr Walter Maxwell-Stuart, M.A.
St Dunstan's	Fr Leo Chamberlain, M.A., (Departmental Head of History)
St Edward's	Fr Edward Corbould, M.A. (Head of History: University Entrance)
St Hugh's	Fr Aelred Burrows, B.A.
St John's	Fr Timothy Wright, M.A., B.D., (Head of Religious Studies)
St Oswald's	Fr Justin Arbery Price, B.Sc., Ph.L., (Director of Theatre)
St Thomas's	Fr Richard ffield, B.Sc., A.C.G.I.
St Wilfrid's Junior House	Fr Matthew Burns, M.A., Dip.Ed. Fr Henry Wansbrough, M.A., S.T.L., L.S.S.

Fr Anthony Ainscough, T.D., B.A.	Fr Stephen Wright, M.A.
Fr Julian Rochford, M.A.	Fr Gilbert Whitfield, M.A.
Fr Gervase Knowles, B.D.S.	Fr Francis Dobson, F.C.A.
Fr Charles Macauley (Carpentry and School Shop)	Fr Christian Shore, B.Sc., A.K.C.
Fr Dunstan Adams, M.A.	Br Alexander McCabe, B.A.
Fr Oliver Ballinger, M.A.	Fr Gregory Carroll
Fr Anselm Cramer, M.A. (Librarian)	Fr Bernard Green
Fr Cyril Brooks, B.A.	Fr Lawrence Kilcourse, F.C.I.B.S. (School Guest Master)
	Br John Pearson

G.T. Heath, B.A.	D.K. Criddle, M.A.
E.J. Wright, B.Sc.	D.M. Griffiths, M.A. (Head of English)
W.A. Davidson, M.A.	E.G. Boulton, M.A. (Head of Geography)
J. McDonnell, M.A., B.Litt. (Head of Modern Languages)	J.B. Davies, M.A., B.Sc. (Head of Biology)
G.A. Forsythe, B.Sc.	T.L. Newton, M.A.
E.G.H. Moreton, M.A.	R.F. Gilbert, M.A.
E.S.R. Damman, M.A.	C. Briske, B.Sc., Ph.D., A.R.I.C. (Head of Chemistry)
G.J. Sasse, M.A. (Head of General Studies)	A.I.M. Davie, M.A.
J.G. Willcox, B.A. (Games Master)	K.R. Elliot, B.Sc. (Head of Physics)
A.I.D. Stewart, B.Sc.	J.J. Dean, M.A.
F.D. Lenton, M.A. (Careers Master)	F. Booth, M.A.
P.A. Hawksworth, B.A.	R.V.W. Murphy, B.A., D.Phil. (Director of Computing)
R.D. Rohan, B.A.	T.M. Vessey, M.A.
G. Simpson, B.Sc.	T. Aston, B.Ed.
M.J. Robinson, B.A., Ph.D., A.R.I.C.	A.C.M. Carter, M.A.
C.G.H. Belsom, B.A., M.Phil.	I.F. Lovat, B.Sc.
C.J.N. Wilding, B.A. (Head of Modern Languages)	F.M.G. Walker, B.A.
J.D. Cragg-James, B.A.	K.J.C. Collins, B.Ed.
K.J. Crowdy, B.Ed.	R.F. Phillips, M.Sc., M.Inst.P. (Head of Science)
F.I. Magee, M.A.	B.M. Hewitt, B.A.
P.M. Brennan, B.A.	C.W.R. Lawrence, B.Ed.
Mrs P.G. Long, B.Sc.	S.B. Russ, M.A., B.Sc., Ph.D., A.K.C. (Head of Mathematics)
D.W. Smith, M.Sc., F.S.S.	J.B.J.F. Aldiss, B.Sc.
P.O'R. Smiley, M.A. (Head of Classics)	
B. Vasquez, B.A.	

Music

D.S. Bowman, Mus.B., F.R.C.O., A.R.M.C.M. (Director of Music)	N. Mortimer.
D.B. Kershaw, B.Sc.	S.R. Wright, F.R.C.O., A.R.M.C.M.
	O.G. Gruenfeld, L.R.A.M., L.G.S.M.
	P.H. White, B.A., M.T.C.
	D.K.J. Hansell, M.A., A.R.C.O.
	D.A. Lowe, M.A.

Art

J.J. Bunting, F.R.B.S., A.R.C.A., N.D.D.

Procurator: Dom Michael Phillips, M.A.
Estate Manager: Dom Edgar Miller
Medical Officer: Dr. P.R. Ticehurst, M.B., B.S., M.R.C.S.,
L.R.C.P.
Manager, St Alban Centre: C.P. Simpson

SCHOOL OFFICIALS

Head Monitor (September 1981)	: DS Harrison
Head Monitor (January 1982)	: SF Evans
Monitors (September 1981)	
St Aidan's	: RA Donald, RC Morris, CJW Rylands.
St Bede's	: JP Barrett, AT Steven, J Jansen, NTC Wells.
St Cuthbert's	: TR O'Kelly, JH Johnson-Ferguson.
St Dunstan's	: NHdeR Channer, IA Dembinski, BJ Mander, AJ Westmore, SF Evans, TS Beharrell.
St Edward's	: APM O'Flaherty, CM Cramer.
St Hugh's	: JB Rae-Smith, SB Ambury, GT Worthington.
St John's	: HC Buscall, APB Budgen, SJ Pender, MA Mather.
St Oswald's	: RJ Mansoori-Dara, PABR Fitzalan Howard, DPR Coreth, FH Nicoll.
St Thomas's	: PJ McGuinness, RM Kerry, SM Myers, DN Ward.
St Wilfrid's	: SDA Tate, MW Bean, AM Burns, AR Fitzalan-Howard.
Monitors (January 1982)	
St Aidan's	: RA Donald, RC Morris, CJW Rylands.
St Bede's	: PT Scanlan, J Jansen, NTC Wells.
St Cuthbert's	: TR O'Kelly, JH Johnson-Ferguson.
St Dunstan's	: TS Beharrell, BJ Mander.
St Edward's	: JWStFL Baxter, DC Pilkington, TELM Mansel-Pleydell.
St Hugh's	: SB Ambury, GT Worthington, CW Rapinet.
St John's	: TA Jelley.
St Oswald's	: DPR Coreth, FH Nicoll, CL Macdonald.
St Thomas's	: DN Ward, JG Beveridge, JF Shipsey.
St Wilfrid's	: AM Burns, AR Fitzalan-Howard, JM Barton.

Senior Gallery : Head Monitor

Captain of Rugby	: JP Barrett (B)
Captain of Cross-Country	: JWStFL Baxter (E)
Captain of Swimming	: IL Henderson (A)
Captain of Waterpolo	: BDA Kelly (A)
Captain of Squash	: ND Williamson (T), CM Cramer (E)
Captain of Golf	: AJ Westmore (D)
Captain of Fencing	: FJR Macdonald (T)
Captain of Shooting	: CJW Rylands (A)
Master of Hounds	: AR Fitzalan Howard (W)

Bookroom : JG Gutai (J), M Jansen (B), TW Price (D), CS Bostock (H), AMS Hindmarsh (B), PBA Stitt (D).
Bookshop : A Bean (W), P Brown (H), P Johnson Ferguson (C), S Nugent (A).

- Librarians : TA Jelley (J), NRL Duffield (J), AJ Chandler (B), FJG Heyes (B), JP Sheehan (H), JF McKeown (H), P Wood (H), KM Lindemann (W), JP Moore Smith (T), SF Baker (B), MN Lilley (B).
- Office Men : (Sept 81) AJ Westmore (D), SM Myers (T), AT Steven (B), PG Wright (A), JF Shipsey (T), TS Beharrell (D), AR Fitzalan Howard (W), SF Evans (D), MA O'Malley (D).
(Jan 82) PG Wright (A), JF Shipsey (T), TS Beharrell (D), AR Fitzalan Howard (W), RC Morris (A), FJR McDonald (T), MB Morrissey (A), JA Wauchope (C), CCE Jackson (H).
- Computing
Monitors : WH Heppell (D), RAD Symington (T), JG Gutai (J), FJG Heyes (B), JRA Stitt (D), DP Weiner (E), AJ Chandler (B), JM Goodman (T), NAE Heyes (B), JF McKeown (H), SCW Nugent (A), P Wood (H).

The following boys left the School in December 1981:

- St Aidan's:** HM Crossley, MA Thompson.
St Bede's: JP Barrett, AJ Brown, SBH Jeaffreson, AT Steven.
St Cuthbert's: Nil.
St Dunstan's: KD Armitage, NHdeR Channer, DJI Coulson, IA Dembinski, WH Heppell, SCW Kenny, CJA Morris, MA O'Malley, NM Parsons, AJ Westmore.
St Edward's: GL Bates, CM Cramer, APM O'Flaherty.
St Hugh's: DS Harrison, JB Rae-Smith.
St John's: APB Budgen, HC Buscall, MA Mather, SJ Pender.
St Oswald's: HVD Elwes, PABR Fizalan-Howard, CDB Jackson, RJ Mansoori-Dara.
St Thomas's: RM Kerry, PJ McGuinness, SM Myers, RAD Symington.
St Wilfrid's: MW Bean, AJ Mullen, SDA Tate.

The following boys joined the School in January 1982:

- From Gilling:** MGO Bridgeman (E), TA Weaver (T).
From Junior House: PA Hutchinson.
From other Schools: JP Bailey (W), DS Bennett (O), WJ Burnard (D), MX Butler (O), WB Carleton Paget (D), MJ Cavendish (O), AM Corcoran (B), RS Falvey (A), RJ Ferguson (E), AB Greene (O), JCS Hall (D), SJ Jackson (H), A Jansen (B), CB Kemp (J), JMB McBrien (O), PR Magrane (J), NC Monaghan (D), EAC Stirling (T), MW Sutton (O), AG Sweeney (D).

The following gained awards and places in the Oxford and Cambridge Entrance Examinations:

OXFORD

Awards:

WH Heppell	Scholarship, Mathematics	New College
SC Kenny	Exhibition, History for Law	Worcester
AJ Mullen	Choral Scholarship	New College
MA O'Malley	Exhibition, History	Magdalen

Places:

MW Bean	Classics	Oriel
APB Budgen	History	St Benet's Hall
NH de R Channer	History	St Benet's Hall
IA Dembinski	History	Queen's
DS Harrison	History	University College

PJ McGuinness	History	Balliol
NM Parsons	History	New College
RAD Symington	Mathematics	Merton
SDA Tate	History	Oriel

CAMBRIDGE

Awards:

AJ Brown	Scholarship, Mathematics	St John's
RJ Mansoori-Dara	Scholarship, History for Law	Downing

Places:

PA Fitzalan-Howard	Classics for Archaeology	Girton
HC Buscall	History	Magdalene
DJI Coulson	English for Law	Trinity
CM Cramer	History	Peterhouse
JB Rae-Smith	Natural Science for Engineering	Girton

UNIVERSITY AND POLYTECHNIC ENTRANTS OCTOBER 1981

MR Abbott	Birmingham	Law
PJM Allen	Exeter, Oxford	Geography
JE Arrowsmith	City University, London	Optics
PL Bergen	New College, Oxford	History
JCW Brodie	Birmingham	Anc. Medieval History
NA Brown	U.M.I.S.T.	Mechanical Engineering
CD Burns	Wolverhampton Polytechnic	Art
JL Carr-Jones	Bedford, London	Geog. Arts
AMdeR Channer	Exeter	Ec/Soc. History
SM Clucas	Kent	Ec. History
JRF Collins	Queen's, Cambridge	English
PP Crayton	Cardiff	Law
ACG Day	Girton, Cambridge	Classics
MAG de Candamo	Sussex	CP/Mols.
AC Dewey	Warwick	Eng/Elec/Mech/Maths/ Bus.
AJ Dick	Brunel	Metallurgy
Viscount Encombe	St Benet's, Oxford	English
DP Falvey	St Catherine's, Oxford	Modern Studies
RC Ford	Bristol	Electronic Engineering
JHI Fraser	Balliol, Oxford	Classics
CHB Geoghegan	Imperial, London	Electronic Engineering
MT Gethings	Bristol	Economics and Accounting
ME Gilmartin	Exeter	English
GAP Gladstone	Kent	English
ME Gladstone	Imperial, London	Computing
SC Gompertz	Peterhouse, Cambridge	History
PMA Grant	University, Oxford	History
SAC Griffiths	St Anne's, Oxford	History
MM Hadcock	Reading	Agricultural Economics
SJR Halliday	Lincoln, Oxford	Mathematics
SCC Hare	N/E London Polytechnic	Surveying
JPP Harwood	Royal Veterinary College	Veterinary Science

AW Hawkswell	Gonville and Caius, Cambridge
PGE Hemming	U.M.I.S.T.
MP Hoguet	Yale
FHG Hunt	Worcester, Oxford
PCN Irven	Gonville and Caius, Cambridge
MJW Kenny	Southampton
JT Kevill	Aberdeen
JHJ Killick	York
AGA Lochhead	Edinburgh
RQC Lovegrove	Bristol
MCT Low	Westfield, London
RJ Lowe	Liverpool
ROA Macdonald	Stirling
DHD McGonigal	King's, Cambridge
PM McNamara	Imperial, London
MDW Mangham	Southampton
RJ Micklethwate	Magdalen, Oxford
RKB Millar	Portsmouth Polytechnic
P Mollet	Liverpool
DP Moorhead	Nottingham
DMA Morton	King's College, London
AHSJ Murray	Portsmouth Polytechnic
RA Newton	Thames Polytechnic
O Nicholson	Magdalen, Cambridge
RJB Noel	Exeter, Oxford
DRE O'Kelly	Sheffield
JMF O'Moore	London Hospital
JCR Parsons	London School of Economics
RE Patmore	Liverpool
JA Pearson	Queen Mary College, London
PM Pearson	Manchester
MB Porter	St Benet's, Oxford
MHN Porter	St John's, Cambridge
TM Porter	Edinburgh
PF Price	Trinity, Cambridge
AF Reade	Aston
APJ Rochford	Exeter
MJR Rothwell	Nottingham
GAJ Sawyer	Birmingham
WG Sleeman	Reading
AJ Stackhouse	Leeds
DB Staveley-Taylor	Peterhouse, Cambridge
PS Stephenson	St Catherine's, Oxford
JC Vessey	U.M.I.S.T.
KP Victory	Kent
AC Walker	Bristol
JG Waterton	Worcester, Oxford
Miss T. Whitfield	Christ's, Cambridge
JFM Wright	Clare, Cambridge

Engineering
Management Science
Classics
Mathematics
Electrical Engineering
Land Economy
Computer Science
Mathematics
Hist. & Ec. & Soc. History
History
Politics
History
Music
Mechanical Engineering
Modern History/Politics
History
Engineering
Spanish
Chemistry
Law
Business Studies
Bus. Studies and Spanish
English
Modern Studies
Classics
Medicine
Economics
Business Studies
European Studies
Spanish
History
Natural Sciences for Law
Sociology
Natural Sciences
Production Technology
Engineering Science
Politics
Chemical Engineering
Land Management
Agricultural Chemistry
Natural Sciences
Natural Sciences
Civil Engineering
Politics and International
Relations
Mathematical Sciences
History
English
Mathematics

DR PETER TICEHURST

Peter Ticehurst became the School doctor in October 1981 when he took on the practice vacated by Ken Gray. Peter, and his wife Alison and their 3 children, Charles aged 10, Fiona 9 and Dougal 8, have now moved in to Ken Gray's house in Ampleforth Village.

Peter was educated at Uppingham 1957-62 and Guy's Medical School where he qualified M.B., B.S. (London) and M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P. in 1969. For the past 10 years he had been a partner in a practice in Bristol. In 1965 he was medical officer for the Brathay Exploration Group expedition to Langjokull in South-East Iceland. He has varied interests—from rowing and dinghy and cruiser sailing to rough shooting, bee-keeping, photography and painting. In his professional life he takes particular interest in rheumatology, manipulation and sports medicine and he agrees that he was attracted to the Ampleforth Village practice in the knowledge that his work as School doctor would involve a degree of expertise among the injuries sustained by boys during sport. He has had a busy and varied start to his career among us, not least the bug which afflicted St Hugh's and St Bede's in Aumit House at the end of the Autumn term.

We hope that he and his family will be with us for many years and that he will find his work among us rewarding.

COMMON ROOM NOTES

We welcome Brenda Hewitt to the Modern Languages Department. Mrs Hewitt has been teaching for the last 6 years at Heath School, Halifax. We hope that she and her husband and children will be very happy with us at Ampleforth. We welcome David Hansell and David Lowe to the Music Department. Mr Hansell was previously Director of Music at Sherborne Preparatory School, Dorset, and Mr Lowe has been teaching for the last 4 years at Westminster Cathedral Choir School, where he was also Head of Music. To both these gentlemen and their wives we extend a warm welcome. We also welcome Carl Lawrence to the Biology Department. Mr Lawrence has been teaching for the past year at the Licensed Victuallers' School, Slough. We hope that he will be very happy at Ampleforth. Stephen Russ joined us in January as Head of Maths. Dr Russ has been teaching for the last 7 years at Dulwich College. To him also we extend a warm welcome.

We congratulate **Ian Lovat** on his marriage to **Alison** at St Teresa's Church, High Heaton, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, on 15 August.

We congratulate **Mr and Mrs M.J. Robinson** on the birth of a daughter, **Gillian Lucy**, on 16 August, and **Mr and Mrs P.A. Hawksworth** on the birth of a daughter, **Alexandra Emily**, on 24 July. We also congratulate **Mr and Mrs D.S. Bowman** on the birth of a daughter, **Ruth**, on 16 December, and **Dr and Mrs R.V.W. Murphy** on the birth of a daughter, **Kate Elizabeth**, on 15 January.

THE PUBLIC SCHOOL REVOLUTION

The Public School Revolution: Britain's Independent Schools 1964-1979, by John Rae [Headmaster Westminster School]. (Faber & Faber, 1981, 188 pages, £6.50)

Can the Public Schools survive? Recent history, as expounded by Dr Rae, suggests that they will. During the sixties and seventies they not only fought off the triple challenge of Labour attacks, social upheaval and inflationary pressure, but they emerged from the struggle strengthened and transformed, still 'a potent factor in British society'. The author's analysis of these years is lucid, commendably brief, free from cant and polemic. Headmaster of Westminster School since 1970 and Chairman of the Headmasters' Conference in 1977, he writes from considerable experience; and as a historian he is as detached as an interested party can be. His criticism of his fellow headmasters is sharp. When, however, he looks to the future, seeking a role for the Public Schools in the national system of education, his touch is less sure: optimism seems tinged with guilt, as he admits with laudable frankness the strong case that can be made against them. If, he says, they do not actually 'create divisions in society, they help to perpetuate them'; if they do not actually deny resources to the state schools, they do deny to them 'many of those parents who would be most likely to provide the impetus for improvement'; and they do, arguably, 'obstruct the achievement of a fairer and more harmonious society'.

Dr Rae deals first with the political challenges of the past two decades. Labour's hostility to the independent schools as offensive anachronisms has never faltered, but it has made little impact: for Attlee there were more pressing domestic problems; for Wilson and Callaghan the establishment of comprehensive education and the abolition of selection took priority; for Labour's right wing the threat to liberty was a disturbing element in any egalitarian campaign. In 1965 Wilson appointed a Public Schools Commission to advise on ways of integrating them with the state system; but its first report in 1968 led nowhere. It brightly proposed that if some 80,000 children from the state sector were admitted to independent schools on the basis of 'boarding need', the problem of integration would be on the road to solution. The HMC gave a somewhat ambivalent welcome to the scheme: they were keen to cooperate, but feared a loss both of identity and independence. The political parties showed little interest, however; and many critics doubted whether working-class parents would wish to expose their offspring to the benefits of boarding. The Commission's second report eventually led to the abolition of the Direct Grant Schools in 1975; and Dr Rae castigates his colleagues for not doing more to rescue them. Interestingly, the Commission had proclaimed in 1970: 'The legal right of voluntary bodies to provide efficient education paid for by parents should not be curtailed.' Rather than become 'comprehensive' within the state sector, 119 of the 178 Direct Grant Schools opted for independence. Labour had strengthened its enemies.

But a new generation of Labour politicians has returned to the attack, demanding abolition by stages: the removal of charitable status, tax concessions and indirect subsidies first; the outlawing of fee-charging for education later. Roy Hattersley expounded the plan in 1973, Neil Kinnock more forcefully in 1981. The grander schemes of Opposition parties tend, however, to be whittled down or shelved in Government; and it now looks, in any case, as if the growth of the SDP-Liberal Alliance and the fragmentation of the Labour party will once again let the Public Schools off the hook. Dr Rae's chief concern is the way they responded to these threats. Engaging a firm of PR consultants in 1967, they quickly brought professionalism into their public relations. An information service (ISIS) was established in 1972, followed two years later by a central policy committee. As a result both politicians and the general public have been better informed about the Public Schools, and the headmasters can offer a 'unified and expert response' to future political challenges.

But more serious a threat in the 1970s came from inflation. Many indeed predicted that it would force the schools out of business within a generation. Average annual fees rose by 404% in fourteen years: from £545 in 1966 to £2744 in 1980. In September 1980 the average fee reached £3500. How could headmasters fill their dormitories? How could parents find the money? Astonishingly, they did so, and Dr Rae lists their methods. Pupils were recruited from overseas—and from girls' schools. Conferences filled the holidays. New capital was raised by professional fund-raisers. Parents economised, wives worked, grandparents were generous. New recruits to the middle class had increasing doubts about the quality of education in the maintained sector. In 1982, therefore, the Public Schools still stand secure.

The most interesting section of Dr Rae's book concerns the revolution within the schools themselves. The social upheavals of the 1960s—the attack on authority, student revolt, the cult of permissiveness and self-expression—inevitably affected the attitudes of adolescent schoolboys; and partly under pressure from them, but also by shrewd pre-emptive measures, headmasters gradually liberalised their regimes and transformed the life and work of their subjects. Practically all the HMC schools, though not acting in concert nor following some grand educational philosophy, responded to the situation on remarkably similar lines. Dr Rae tells us that one of his eighteenth-century predecessors at Westminster, Dr Smith, was faced with an uprising of boys led by a Francis Burdett. 'In front of the whole school, Burdett stepped forward to present his revolutionary demands. Dr Smith struck him on the head with a club. When Burdett recovered he was promptly expelled. The mutiny subsided as suddenly as it had arisen.' Modern headmasters adopted a different approach. From several areas of school life, most notably perhaps the daily attendance at chapel, compulsion was withdrawn; corporal punishment and flogging declined; monitors relied less on authority, more on convincing boys of the good sense behind the rules. Greater freedom was allowed: to make friends in other houses; in the choice of courses, games and 'activities'; in contacts with the outside world, especially through community service. Girls were admitted to many Sixth Forms, to the consternation of headmistresses; parents became

more involved in school development, to the alarm of the beaks; and the 'whole man' was now being produced by mathematics, science and economics, to the despair of classics masters. Obsession with 'A' Level grades was the latest neurosis. Dr Rae guides us through the transformation with humour, insight and honesty, not hesitating to expose the mixed motives behind several reforms. For example, 'the concession that allowed boys to opt out of the CCF reflected the difficulty headmasters had in finding young masters with military experience who could be pressed into service as officers.' On compulsory chapel he is particularly acute: 'Chapel was part of the routine, like lessons, games and field days; and as part of the routine it became an element in the grown man's nostalgia for boyhood. It was not so much Christian truth that he took away from all those compulsory services but a longing for atmosphere, for the faces of young friends, for the familiar hymns, above all for a sense of belonging.' Boys in the mid-sixties had sensed that compulsory chapel 'was the weakest part of the engine of compulsion.' There followed a reappraisal not only of worship but of religious education as a whole. 'Even the great Roman Catholic schools run by the Benedictines at Ampleforth and Downside, had to come to terms with a society in which religious scepticism was commonplace. The result was not a jettisoning of the Christian tradition, but greater humility in the school's approach.'

How then did Ampleforth respond to the 'Public School Revolution'? It too followed the general pattern of liberalisation, under the astute headmastership of Fr Patrick Barry. There was, I think, no question of student revolt, but in the late sixties discontent did somehow contrive to make itself known. One channel for criticism was the magazine *Spiral*, edited without censorship by Robert Bernasconi; another was the 'Steering Committee' of masters and boys, initially under the chairmanship of the then housemaster of St Wilfrid's, Fr Dominic Milroy. Neither the magazine nor the committee lasted for more than a few years, but they served a useful purpose. In addition, 'Open Meetings' of the whole staff, including on one occasion School Monitors, debated broad problems such as the curriculum, religious education, and discipline. Hair grew longer, Hi-fi and coffee appeared in Sixth Form rooms. Local pubs were placed in bounds—for lunch and a pint. Bus loads of boys invaded York theatres to seek emotional education. Girls took part in the proceedings of the School Debating Society, and their visits were returned, Masters' daughters occasionally joined the Sixth Form, Academic tutors helped the boys to survive in the jungle of 'options' and 'Half Term grades'. Weekday mass became a matter of choice. The St Alban Centre enriched the School's sporting life and, along with the expanding music department, increased Ampleforth's contacts with the world beyond the Valley. Snobbery was weakened by pop culture, and accents became, mysteriously, less posh. But a certain arrogance and complacency remained: Amplefordians were willing to like their fellow men, and even to ape their dress, but they still wanted to be different, apart.

In at least two spheres, however, Ampleforth did not need a 'Public School Revolution'. First, as early as 1961, the games master, Fr Martin Haigh, partly

on the advice of the A.A.A. national coach, Geoffrey Dyson and in pursuit of an enlightened policy of offering boys a greater choice, dethroned cricket from its summer monopoly and offered options such as summer athletics and tennis. Secondly, the informality in master-pupil relationships which Dr Rae sees developing during the 1960s and 1970s as a general feature of most public schools, existed here already in the 1950s, if not before: a quiet enforced respect for authority combined with an easy friendliness among masters to produce an excellent atmosphere, even though the use of Christian names was much less prevalent than it is today. The sources of the extraordinary cordiality, which had the effect (as Abbot Hume once remarked) of putting masters and boys 'on the same side' are not easy to identify, but monasticism must surely be one of them. We would expect the daily praising of God in the Abbey to spill over into a special concern for human relationships and individual needs in the School.

The Public Schools have survived then. But what of their future? In his final chapter Dr Rae seems to be pulled in different directions. At one moment he appears to be seeking their gradual demise, for he wants the maintained schools to reach such a high standard 'that parents will no longer wish to spend large sums on private education'; at another he strongly defends the Public Schools against Labour abolitionists on the grounds that a precious liberty is at stake here, and that an independent sector is vital to the health of democracy. 'The advantages to society of having some schools that can go their own way and if need be defy the government or the prevailing educational orthodoxy are very great.' Again, we find the author praising the Conservatives for their support, but condemning their Assisted Places scheme, and accusing them of dodging the problems which independent schools undoubtedly raise in a democratic society: namely, the exacerbation of class divisions and the creation of 'inequality of access to opportunity'. He is anxious that Public Schools should make an important contribution to the national provision of education, but finds that neither of the major parties has a constructive approach to achieving it. Nor does he reveal his own approach very clearly.

We can sympathise with Dr Rae's agonisings. There is no final solution to this problem. The opposing arguments, with their fundamentalisms, their exaggerations, their oversimplifications, cancel each other out. Yes indeed, the Public Schools tend unfairly to strengthen and segregate the influential members of society; but they no longer block the path to Downing Street or Whitehall. They do overshadow and weaken the state schools, but without them democracy itself would be weaker: state monopoly of education opens the way to dictatorship. The Public Schools are, however, on dangerous ground when they exalt parental freedom of choice. It is after all a freedom which only five per cent of the population possess. The right to buy education is not an absolute freedom: if Parliament deems that society pays too high a price for that freedom, it has every moral and legal right to curtail it, just as it has curtailed the freedom to dispose of income or inherited wealth. But the line between freedom and just curtailment is notoriously difficult to draw. History suggests that freedom be given the benefit of the doubt.

W.A. Davidson

HEADMASTER'S LECTURES

Autumn 1981

THE COMMUNICATORS

2 Oct	The Needs and Wishes of the Television Viewer	Michael Blakstad Managing Director of Television South (T.V.S.)
16 Oct	International Journalism	Andrew Knight Editor of <i>The Economist</i>
4 Nov	Political Journalism : Safeguard of the Rights of the Citizen	Hugo Young Deputy Editor of <i>The Sunday Times</i>
13 Nov	The Nature of Freedom in a Secular Society	Sir William Rees Mogg formerly Editor of <i>The Times</i>
27 Nov	Television Documentary: Truth and Prejudice	Jeremy Isaacs Managing Director, Channel 4

This was the first of a new series of lectures initiated by Fr Dominic and administered by Fr Felix. The lectures for the Upper VI and the Scholarship VI are open to the School staff. Lectures are at 6 p.m. in the Theatre and are followed by a Buffet Supper in the School Guest Room to which are invited a selection of senior boys and tutors. After dinner a small and informal discussion takes place in the Headmaster's Room between 8.15 and 9.25.

The purpose behind the lectures is to concentrate on an important theme of current interest and to invite speakers who are expert and well known in their own field. Lecturers are invited to open up areas for discussion and to aim at bridging the gap between VIth form classroom teaching and University education. The lectures provide an incentive for VIth form work in General Studies and the format encourages more specialised tutorial discussion and general paper essays.

All the lectures were recorded and edited from an oral into a written text and the boys were circulated with copies of the lectures on request. Rather than print a summary of the series, this issue of the *Journal* contains a complete version of one lecture. The author has given his permission and approval of the edited text.

THE NATURE OF FREEDOM IN A SECULAR SOCIETY

Sir William Rees-Mogg

I come here as an ex-editor of *The Times*, but I would like to talk more about the things which I'm beginning to think about and beginning to try to understand in the new work that I am doing, and only up to a point look back at the things which I learnt or thought I learnt when I was actually at *The Times*. As it happens, since leaving *The Times*, I have passed what I can now recognise as a highly significant divide. Like all these sort of critical passages, one finds that one has made them after one has made them and makes them at the time by accident. The two main jobs, or at least the two jobs concerned with large organisations, which I took on in the period after I left *The Times*, were as an outside Director of G.E.C. and as the Vice-Chairman of the BBC, which is again a part-time position. I do not have executive responsibility for the running of the BBC for that is the responsibility of the Director General, and I don't have the responsibility for directly supervising the Director General which rests with the Chairman. But I have a measure of responsibility in both these very substantial organisations which are larger organisations than *The Times* or *Times Newspapers* were when I was there or are now.

The divide which I found that I had crossed was the divide between print and electronics, and when one moves across that divide, one is moving out of the old world and into the new; and it has been my responsibility in the months since then to try to learn as much as I could about the new electronic world and its implications. It is specifically my responsibility to try and think about the way in which the two organisations that I am connected with may develop in the future, so that I have been thinking about the future of the whole movement of electronics.

The first conclusion can be put in this way: the electronic revolution, the whole revolution by which information basically passes by electronic means rather than by being set down in print and physically communicated, really started shortly after the war. The first reasonably inexpensive systems using computers were available in the late 1950s and the break-out of television also occurred in the 1950s, so that we are now 25 years into the new development. In those 25 years there has been a quite astonishing revolution in terms of research. Computers can now be bought for a few hundred pounds: there is a new mini-computer available for £250, there is the Sinclair computer available for £65, these have the capacity of machines which 20 years ago would have cost perhaps £60,000 or £100,000. There has been an astonishing degree of reduction in price, increase in machine power in the computer field and at the same time improvement both in the efficiency of the hard-ware and in the range of the programmes which it can use. At the same time there has been a comparable advance in the interconnecting systems, and we are now at the point at which fiberoptic cables are increasing the capacity of the interconnection between these machines and between broadcasting systems.

In research terms a significant revolution has already happened. But there is a time-lag between research and consumer use. First, research has to be

converted into commercial application, then the commercial applications have to be sold, then a body of people have to be trained who can use the systems. If we have already had a research explosion, the use explosion is only beginning. We can form some sort of view of what this revolution is going to involve, but only a very preliminary and very hazardous view.

It is important at this stage to try and look at some of the possibilities and also look at the areas in which knowledge has been established. After all, your lives are going to cover the period in which this revolution takes place. You are not only related to the electronic revolution in the way that somebody born in 1780 might have felt that he was related to the first industrial revolution, but the revolution is taking place much faster. It is difficult to make a comparison, or to know exactly what one would mean if one did make such a comparison, but I would guess that the speed at which the electronic revolution is taking place is something of the order of 4—5 times as fast as the speed at which the original industrial revolution took place. It is the kind of order of magnitude which means that the whole of the change in English society started by the industrial revolution and encompassing the 200 years 1780—1980 would be compressed into a period of about 50 years, starting effectively from somewhere in the middle of the 1960s, so that we are already involved in this period of very rapid change.

Now what sort of a revolution is it? I am an ex-print journalist, and glad to be an ex-print journalist because the difficulties of maintaining print in the face of electronic competition grew steadily throughout the period in which I was trying to do just that. The area in which print will be used to transfer information is bound steadily to shrink relative to the area in which electronic means will be used to transfer information. We have already got television vastly more powerful than the press but the press is still able to do certain things that television either cannot do or does not do very well. We have enormously expanded computer power and the electronic office will replace the office of the filing system in the course of this process. There will be a total change, not only in the way industry is organised—for that is happening already—but also in the way in which all the service industries are organised. Banking has already adopted electronic means for transferring funds and insurance is going over to electronic means. So we have already reached the point at which print is losing out to electronics.

Since there is an element of information transfer and also an element of mechanisational power, we can regard the electronics revolution not as a second revolution in society but as the third revolution of the modern world. The first revolution was the revolution of printing, which changed the whole way in which man saw himself. The availability of printing, even in the early years when printed books were extraordinarily expensive and only available to a very limited number of people, changed the whole structure of human society in the literate areas where books circulated, and gave enormous new information power to those societies. The second revolution, the industrial revolution put power into mechanical processes. We now have an electronic revolution which combines elements of both, which gives immense power to systems of

information and control and combines the revolutionary force of both the first and the second revolution.

What is going to be the development in the next few years and what sort of effects will it have on our society? We can, I think, first of all look back at the effects that it has already had. I do not think that one can over-estimate the importance of the way in which television has already changed the societies of the western world, and in ways which are not always immediately obvious. The common experience of virtually every adult living in this country is that he has been watching the same television with the same information as every other adult living in this country over the last twenty-five years, and that he has therefore a memory of a whole series of explanations of events, and of the changes and developments in the history of his own kind which he has in common with all his fellow citizens. I have no doubt that the effect of this has been to change the political life of our society. It has changed it in some ways for the better and in some ways for the worse. It has changed it for the better in that we are a more united and a more moderate society than we would otherwise be. Television, both BBC and Independent Television, have a statutory and definite commitment to an idea of impartiality. Through this common exposure which the whole of society has had to a single television service in which the value of impartiality has been treated as a central value, we have built up a society in which there are assumptions about impartiality which are very broadly held in common. In many ways this has been an excellent thing: a tolerant, impartial, relatively humane approach to public affairs is no doubt a great asset for a society to have.

On the other hand, it does not by any means follow that impartiality produces the right answer. Impartiality tends to produce the answer which seems most reasonable to the largest number of people. If you have an impartial television service it can only set its standards by looking to the standards of a large majority, and therefore it tends to reinforce whatever strong opinions the public already hold in common. But those opinions are not necessarily correct. It is not always true that the centre of any argument is correct. For instance, you can take the scientific argument about whether the earth went round the sun or the sun went round the earth. Now there were two positions which were opposed to each other. If you took a centre position and took the view that both of them were going round the moon, you would not be right just because you were taking a position which was the middle position between those two extremes. So I think that our society has in fact become a society in which there is a suspicion of clear and definite ideas. And I think that this feeling that it is better not to think too clearly tends to be reinforced not by the way in which television is used by the people who are putting it out, but by the character of the medium itself for television is an extremely wasteful medium in terms of time. You can only explain so much: if you take the whole of the output of television news for an hour, you can only get that onto a single page of a newspaper. Relative to print, television is an inefficient medium and to some extent a blurring medium, so that people are encouraged to think not only in common terms (which you might regard as a good), and in impartial terms (which you might regard as a

good), but also in terms of over-simplification which certainly is not a good, there is a danger of believing that there is a simple moderate central reasonable man's explanation which only has to be found to provide answers to the most intractable problems. So, while I do not think that the electronic revolution has raised the rigour of the intellectual discussion in our society, I do believe it has extended reasonable standards, not necessarily the highest standards, in discussion and debate. Programmes of very considerable quality attract very substantial audiences. It is probable that something like one sixth of all the adult population stays up to watch 'Newsnight', which is a pretty serious programme, on one night or another of each week; and this is therefore building up and reinforcing the kind of intelligent and serious public response on which serious and effective politics depend.

But this development through television which has taken place so far is indeed only the beginning. I would like to look at a number of the different areas in which electronics are changing the world. I have started with television so I will go on with television, though it is only a part of the whole system. In television we are moving away from mass television to television which will be divided up between different groups and different interests and will have therefore a very different impact from the television that we have been watching so far. This will happen because of a technological change which has already been introduced substantially in the United States. It is fascinating to watch the way in which some quite minor technological change can have extremely important social consequences.

The change in question is the change from mass broadcast television through a limited number of channels to cable television. New fiberoptic cables can take twenty or more different television channels through which information can travel into the home. In the United States this has already led to the development of channels which respond to special interests. Some of these special interests are very high-brow interests, so that you can have what you would call a Covent Garden channel for opera, and it seems at first sight to be beyond question a good principle that people should be able to subscribe to a television channel which has the highest cultural activities on it. On the other hand, one might be a bit more worried at another of the channels which has developed in the United States: the channel which is entirely in Spanish. The Americans have brought into their society successive waves of immigrants partly by exposing them to the totality of their culture. The immigrants become Americans and have felt a loyalty to their Americanism as well as to the United States, which was profoundly important in establishing the relationships inside the United States. That is how such a large continent is held together. The United States has a large influx of Spanish speaking people, who come in from Mexico and of course Cuba. Those people have a strong pride in their Hispanic culture; after all, the Spanish speaking European people got to America before the English speaking European peoples got to America. Many do not wish to change their culture in order to become more fully citizens of the United States. When the Irish got off the boat they got off the boat intending to be Americans; when the Mexicans crossed the river they crossed the river wanting to stay

Hispanics. That is an important and significant difference. But it was not possible for them, or their children, to remain fully Hispanic because the cultural impact of English language programmes would change them into Americans in a fuller sense. It is a matter of judgement whether this was possibly good for the Hispanics, but it certainly was good for the United States. Today, in the cable areas which counts for twenty million homes out of about eighty million possible, there are specifically Hispanic programmes which mean that that minority will be able to retain its culture far longer and far more completely than would otherwise have been possible.

There is no doubt that cable television is coming here. We shall go up from our present three channels, first of all to the fourth channel, then to the four channels plus breakfast, and then we shall take off and have cable and an indefinite number of channels. It is inevitable that those channels will seek to establish their position by developing separate markets rather like newspapers. If you are running a national newspaper you cannot satisfy competitively the whole range of opinion. You have to decide which sector of the market you are aiming to satisfy. It is quite inevitable that this will re-divide our society. Instead of everybody watching the same television, everybody will be watching different television. The *Sun* reader will be turning on a programme designed for the *Sun* viewer—the mass market. The *Financial Times* reader will be paying for a programme designed to meet the needs of the relatively wealthy business man which the *Sun* reader will not bother to pay for and therefore will not even have available to him. In some ways that will be good for it will lead to more discriminating television and it will mean that we shall all be able to enjoy a greater degree of freedom of choice. It will mean the people who so choose will be able to have television of consistently higher cultural content, though not necessarily of higher quality. That is a good too. It will mean perhaps that people who just want television in its most relaxed form will be able to get just that and with greater consistency. All this is good. But it means that we shall no longer be brought together by television, we shall be split up by television, and this divisiveness is an unavoidable consequence of the introduction of the new technology of making cables.

But the change in the society goes beyond that. I was asked to talk about liberty in a secular society. I have chosen to talk about liberty in an electronic society, but it is obvious that this has very substantial bearings on the liberty of the individual. If there are multiple channels, those multiple channels will be far more difficult for governments to influence or control. In democratic societies governments do not control television but there are very few societies in which the nominally independent role of television is also a genuinely independent role. It is so in the United States and it is so in Great Britain. But even in France the election of President Mitterand, committed as he was to fully independent television, has in fact been followed by a take-over of television in all its key positions by his supporters and followers. But the more channels you have, the more difficult it becomes for government to continue to exercise this kind of close control over what television puts across. Greater choice in television brings a simultaneous movement to a more divisive flow of information and one which gives greater liberty.

What is that going to do to our society? In some ways it will enrich it, in some ways it will make our society more free and it will give individuals more satisfaction. But in other ways, and unquestionably, it will endanger our going back to a more divided view of our society and one in which there is less cultural unity than we now enjoy.

But it is not only going to change what happens in television, though that is important, or what happens in communications in general. I would like to refer to what is going to happen in the world of defence because here is another of the great functions of State which inevitably affect the way in which societies are run. In the end it is the ultimate sanction of force which a society has, both as the means by which a society defends its own integrity, and also the means by which society prevents self-destruction. Defence is going to become, with the exception of nuclear weapons, which are a somewhat separate issue though they too will depend on electronic guidance systems, a matter of competitive electronics. Every system you use in defence, tanks, aircraft, ships, the lot, are but different kinds of mobile weapons platforms. Those mobile weapons platforms can be hit by defensive systems which are trying to stop them being effective in their environment. We are now already at the stage where there is a theoretical capacity to detect and hit and destroy any mobile weapons system that can be brought against us except those which are moving at extremely rapid speeds. The problems obviously mount if the missile you are sending out to knock something down is actually not as fast as the thing that it is trying to knock down. Competitive electronics has changed the whole world of defence far more than Generals or Admirals are prepared to admit.

Perhaps I could just run through some of the defence implications because it shows where we now stand. If you wish not to be destroyed by electronic detection followed by electronic guidance of a destroying missile, you have to be difficult to detect and/or very rapid in your movement in terms of the environment in which you are operating. Take the two extremes of the submarine, particularly the nuclear powered submarine, and strike aircraft. They are hard to hit because the strike aircraft moves so fast so that first of all to detect it it has to be detected, and then something has to be sent up to hit it and that object has to catch it. The same applies to nuclear submarines. They are very hard to find; when you have found them, you have to send something after them that may not be as fast as they are. At the ends of the air to under-water spectrum there are two relatively viable systems.

But in the middle you have a wilderness. Even at the end of the last war it was reckoned by defence scientists that the amount of energy which an aircraft carrier spent on defending itself was eighty percent of its total energy, which left only twenty per cent of its total capacity available for doing anything at all except acting in self defence. Scientists now believe that the amount of energy that an aircraft carrier has to spend on defending itself has moved to over a hundred per cent. That is to say that it needs to spend the whole of its available energy on defending itself and will nevertheless be destroyed. That does seem to make it rather wasteful to spend money on aircraft carriers. There is no large floating ship which can survive electronic detection because they are immediately

obvious and you can see them from satellite or from plane very easily, and there is no large floating ship which moves fast enough to avoid a missile which is launched against it guided by electronic means. All big ships are totally vulnerable in the event of conflict.

Take the tank: 1973 is a long time ago now, and the weapons being used in the Middle East were pretty primitive weapons, being used in many cases by fairly primitive troops. You had things on the end of a wire like a child's game being used to knock out enemy equipment. Even in 1973 it became apparent that tanks were not viable against the missiles that were then available. In the modern work in electronic control of missiles the battle is between the ability to control the missile so as to land it on its object, and the ability of the object to use what are called electronic counter measures to confuse the missile. The missile thinks that something is an aircraft carrier and lands in the sea, or sees an aircraft carrier but thinks it is a seagull. No country is spending money on research into electronic counter measures against the anti-tank missiles because the tank, in some defence theories the great weapon of breakthrough, is so slow and the missile is so fast that scientists do not actually believe that there is even a theoretical possibility that you can create effective counter-measures to defend the tank against the electronically guided missile.

As in television communication so in defence, we have had one of these complete reversals and a very welcome one. The reversal is of the kind that occurred at the beginning of the First World War, in which defence has become much more powerful than attack. There are these missile systems with their electronic guidance, but only at the extremes of the spectrum do you have an effective way of resisting them. Strike systems of tanks and strike surface vessels are not able to survive. Like the cavalry charging the machine-gun post. I give you this example at some length because it shows that in areas which are apparently somewhat remote from the central communications area, the lives of those who are actually involved in a particular profession are already being totally changed by one—and this is not a central part—of the electronics revolution.

In industrial management the changes will be quite as great as they are in defence; it will happen to many of the old professions. Certainly the practice of medicine will become unrecognisable over the next twenty years, compared to what it is now. The information systems, the use of computer technologies in order to improve the quality of medicine in both diagnosis and treatment, will transform the medical profession, which has already changed in the last twenty-five years from being a relatively simple matter of prescribing a very limited range of drugs to being the advanced science which it is now. There is almost nothing that any of you are likely to be doing in twenty years time which will not be being done in a way that is substantially different from the way that such a profession is now carried out. The great majority of practical tasks will in fact have been transformed.

Is this all likely to enhance human life and enhance human liberty, or is it likely to be destructive of human life and destructive of human liberty? I think that the only way in which one can approach an answer to this is to recognise

that it is going to move in both directions in a complex way, just as the industrial revolution did, just even as the revolution in printing did. We now look back on William Caxton as an unmitigated blessing. But, it is at least perfectly arguable that the destruction of the monastic system in England in the 1530s would not have occurred had printing by moveable types not been invented eighty years before. You pay a price for all these revolutions, and the prices you pay are not precisely predictable in advance. There are substantial losses and gains. I do not think there will be a single movement towards either bigness of scale or towards reduction of scale. I think that there will be movement in both directions. Certainly the world will come to be organised on a larger scale. The speed of communications, the simplicity of organising through electronic communications will mean that by about 1990 there will be a communications network across western Europe which will give you an immediacy, a response and an inter-active capacity greater than you would now expect to have in a small town. European society will be changed by that and will, for many business and practical purposes, be brought immensely close together. That will mean that the trend that already exists to greater specialisation of function throughout large areas will inevitably be increased. We already have for instance American companies who are getting their typing done in Hong Kong because it is cheaper to hire Hong Kong typists and transmit what has to be typed electronically to Hong Kong than it is to hire typists in the immediate neighbourhood of their headquarters. That kind of apparently bizarre specialisation of function will take place in a way that will arise unpredictably, but will undoubtedly transform both societies and the relationships inside societies.

On the other hand, while you will have these large powerful and international networks, they will also, in my judgement, be open networks. And they will create secondary service requirements which may often be handled on a smaller scale and in better conditions than they now are. This sort of change does not prove to be destructive of jobs. What it does do is to destroy particular groups of jobs and replace them in a way that cannot precisely be forecast by new requirements of a different kind. Just as we see bigger and bigger organisations being created of necessity for communication, we shall, I think, see more and more small satellite organisations, sometimes employing only one person, sometimes employing small numbers, but highly specialised in their function. We shall see many jobs which ought never have come into existence being destroyed. The mass production by human beings will disappear inside a generation. Mass production work only came into existence in the nineteenth century, particularly in textiles and in the twentieth century in the manufacture of automobiles, with a type of industry where thousands of people in one factory intervene between machines in such a way that the machine does one thing, a man does the next thing and another machine does the next thing. Those intervention mass production jobs will become fully mechanised because the skills that the human beings have can be computer reproduced entirely satisfactorily.

We shall have, all of us, a quite astonishing degree of computer power available to us. We shall all be in a position, and it is difficult to think one's way through the implications and consequences of this, where the total mass of knowledge that could apply to our particular subject or function will be readily and immediately available. We shall merely have to spend three or four minutes calling up the information that we require, and the information will be available. We now operate necessarily in a fog of uncertainty in many matters because the information, while available, would simply take too long to acquire. The effort required to get the information out and to us is greater than the value of the information would justify.

In all this we shall get a more specialised society and to that extent, possibly a more divided one. We shall get a society where the premium on certain kinds of skill, particularly certain kinds of mathematical skill, will become extremely high. We shall get a society where there may well be a shortage of certain kinds of work and people who do not have either relatively high intellectual skills or relatively high physical skills may find it difficult to find themselves satisfactory work. We shall have a society in which the potential for control from the centre, and control from the State, will be enormously more powerful: theoretically it will be possible for the police to monitor every citizen all the time, and not even difficult to devise a scheme by which that could happen. Yet, at the same time we shall have a society where the opportunities for individual choice will themselves, as it were, be mechanised and have enormous power put behind them, so that the capacity of the individual to exercise a fuller choice will be enhanced by the access to this enormous information power which now exists only in relatively unusable forms. We cannot say now that the society which we shall end up with will necessarily be better or worse than the society which we are starting with. It will be very different, it will be in some ways worse, it will have dangers which we can now only guess at, and advantages we can now only guess at. It may, I think, be disorientated by being too far removed from the simpler, more natural, perhaps more human society, from which we have already been removed to a large degree by the progress of the industrial revolution that we have been born as the heirs to. But that this is the beginning of a period of revolutionary change centring on the electronic information systems, and all the power that they have seems to me to be beyond any question or doubt, and that this process will in the next twenty years have advanced at an explosive rate is also, I think, a matter not of conjecture but of certainty.

CREATIVE ARTS

Music

The new school curriculum profoundly affected music entailing a rotating timetable for instrumental tuition and the introduction of class music for all fourth form boys. It made supervised practice possible for more than 40 fourth form instrumentalists, but the construction of these practice schedules demonstrated that there was neither time in our crowded school day nor sufficient accommodation for the other 228 boys to fit in their daily practice. The longer evenings allowed more realistic rehearsals and, now that the Choral Society is no more, the Orchestra was able to make use of Thursday afternoons as well as Monday evenings. One can record with satisfaction that the number of boys playing in the Symphony Orchestra has again increased, that the Ampleforth Singers, under the direction of a sixth-form boy, continues to maintain the highest possible standards, that the Ampleforth Musical society (also run entirely by boys) has dramatically increased its membership and that the Schola, hard working as ever, was capable of a television rehearsal, Choral Mass, a wedding in York, a concert at Hexham Abbey and a televised High Mass in the space of just three days.

The expansion of class music and the further increase in the number of boys taking instrumental lessons has entailed the employment of new music teachers. Mr Anthony Jackson left Ampleforth last Easter to take up the post of Assistant Director of Music at the Purcell School in London. He achieved remarkable results as Master in Charge of Junior House Music and we all miss his quiet efficiency and good humour. It is good to be able to record that his place has been filled by David Lowe who was Director of Music at Westminster Cathedral Choir School thus strengthening the links we already have with the Cathedral and the School. David's wife, Ursula, has also joined the staff as a part-time piano teacher. The other new full-time member of staff is Mr David Hansell who came from Sherborne Preparatory School where he too was Director of Music. He teaches class music, some G.C.E. music and keyboard. Both he and his wife, Jenny (who has also joined the staff as a part-time woodwind teacher), are specialists in Early Music and they have already begun to develop this once neglected field at Ampleforth. Mr Bill Leary has joined the staff as a part-time violin teacher. He has had a distinguished career as an orchestral musician having played in several of England's major orchestras and he was, for some years, leader of the Royal Liverpool Philharmonic Orchestra. We extend a warm welcome to all these new members of the Music Department.

ARENKY TRIO 27 September

Louise Latham, Violin; Kathleen Uren, piano; Stephen Threlfall, cello

Louise Latham was once a pupil of Ampleforth's Director of Music when he taught at Preston Grammar School. The following is an extract from a review by Martin Dreyer which is reprinted from the *Yorkshire Evening Press* with permission.

The group's two string players are members of the BBC Northern Symphony Orchestra, but its strongest suit is its pianist, a chamber player of the first order from whom we shall certainly be hearing more.

The evening took some time to dispel the incipient chill of the College Theatre's stark confines. Haydn's A major Trio of 1794 had rhythmic charm to spare, but the slow movement's unmemorable melody needed dressing up with a much greater sense of line in the strings.

The opening of the Shostakovich Piano Trio, Op. 67 has a notorious stretch of unaccompanied cello harmonics which found Stephen Threlfall groping inaccurately in the stratosphere. That out of his system, he began to relax, and the macabre dance that followed had a lively flow.

Mendelssohn's first piano trio, Op. 49, is full of wit and bonhomie, which the Arensky mainly left to its pianist to transmit, Miss Uren played its concerto-like passagework with unflinching clarity, but only in the finale did her colleagues really abandon caution sufficiently to give the music the panache it demands.

AMPLEFORTH SCHOLA CANTORUM 3 October

Simon Wright (organ), Mark O'Leary and James Gotto (trebles), Mark Barrett (alto), Peter White (tenor) and Andrew Mullen (bass), conducted by David Bowman

We were very honoured to be invited to give the final concert for this year's Hexham Abbey Festival but also a little nervous, having noticed the distinction of performers earlier in the week (we do not normally compete with such internationally famous choirs as the Tallis Scholars). In the event we need not have worried for the choir produced some of its very best work as the following review, reprinted from the *Hexham Courant*, makes clear.

This year's Hexham Abbey Festival was brought to a memorable conclusion on Saturday evening by the fine singing of the Ampleforth Schola Cantorum. Their imaginatively-chosen programme enabled us to compare music by Benjamin Britten and Maurice Duruflé, and the accomplished performances were a great credit to the choir's conductor, David Bowman.

The singing was assured and confident, reflecting careful and sympathetic preparation of some often very complex music. Maurice Duruflé's published output is surprisingly small, yet he has nevertheless made a significant contribution in the field of 20th century church music. Arguably the composer's finest achievement is his Requiem setting, and Saturday's performance was indeed very moving. The musical language is of warm sensitivity (the world of Fauré and Debussy is often implied) and the carefully controlled singing of the Ampleforth choir allowed us to fully appreciate these beautiful sonorities. Yet the contour of the performance gave time for the moments of higher dramatic tension to achieve their full effect. The solo parts were capably sung by un-named members of the choir, and often musicianship far beyond the young performer's years was demonstrated. The Requiem formed the second half of the programme and latterly some signs of

tiredness began to creep in—the intonation of the trebles in certain passages of the *Lux Aeterna* was rather uncertain, and a few leads were less than unanimous, but these were really very small (and understandable) slips. Earlier we heard two of Duruflé's four motets on Gregorian themes: *Tantum ergo* and *Ubi caritas*, and both interpretations showed great sensitivity to the plainsong melodies. The warm sonorities of *Ubi caritas* were beautifully blended, though the tuning of the final measures of *Tantum ergo* was imperfect.

The two Britten works heard were the *Jubilate*, which took a little time to settle but was otherwise a nicely managed account, and the Festival Cantata 'Rejoice in the Lamb'. Here we heard some pleasantly characterised solo singing, and the choir's response was alert, and indicated a wide dynamic range. A well shaped and convincing performance.

Much of the success of the concert was due to the accomplished playing of the organist, Simon Wright. It is hard for non-organists to fully appreciate the great adaptability required when playing such demanding accompaniments as these on an unfamiliar organ. Mr Wright succeeded and drew some delightfully appropriate colour from the Hexham Abbey organ. He also played the colossal Toccata from Duruflé's organ Suite, Op. 5. This is a very difficult work, in which figurations are often very intricate, and the musical language more brash than the composer's normal manner. Mr Wright's brilliant account had tremendous fire and drive, though the ending seemed a little too frenzied for my taste. I prefer it to be more rhetorical here, though this, of course, is a matter of personal opinion.

A marvellous evening then, and standards and commitment revealed which take years to achieve. A great credit to all concerned.

Gerald Gifford

AMPLEFORTH SCHOLA CANTORUM 18 October

The Schola repeated the first half of their Hexham Abbey programme for this concert in Ampleforth Abbey which they gave in order to raise funds for Alne Hall (Cheshire Homes). In the second half they sang Haydn's *Missa Sancti Nicolai* which they had previously sung in a memorable performance in the Snape Maltings under Mr Wright's baton. No review was published but the concert raised well over £200 for this worthy charity.

JOHN CLEGG (piano recital) 8 November

Mr Clegg is an old friend of our former Head of Mathematics, David Nelson. Like David, John is something of a polymath for both of them are equally distinguished as musicians and mathematicians. Many readers will know that David is a brilliant flautist and similarly John has been for many years a lecturer in mathematics at Lancaster University whilst concurrently pursuing an international career as a concert pianist. Mr Clegg has now been appointed Pianist in Residence at Lancaster in succession to Craig Sheppard.

The last time John Clegg gave a recital at Ampleforth he played on the Challen in the Theatre and gave a brilliant performance of a Romantic programme including the formidably difficult *Islamey* by Balakirev. This time I decided to ask him to play on the superb Steinway (which the Schola helped to purchase) in St Alban's Hall. The dreadful acoustics of this gymnasium combined, perhaps, with tiredness (Mr Clegg had just flown back from a strenuous recital tour in South Africa) led to a disappointing first half. Rachmaninov's preludes were not without wrong notes and the Fauré and Debussy were often blurred and sometimes insensitive. However the second half, which consisted of Chopin's complete Op. 24 preludes, saw a return to Mr Clegg's usual brilliant and musicianly form. Mr Clegg managed to evoke the majesty and pathos of this superb set as well as the obvious virtuoso brilliance. There was a tremendous (and well-deserved) ovation and one only regretted that there were so few boys, monks and lay-masters to appreciate this memorable musical experience.

David Bowman

FESTAL EVENING SERVICE IN THE ABBEY CHURCH 14 November

The following review by Martin Dreyer is reprinted from the *Malton Gazette* and *Herald* with permission.

A choir of more than 400 voices brought resonant splendour to Ampleforth Abbey on Saturday at a festal evening service organised by the North East Yorkshire area committee of the Royal School of Church Music. It was a musical occasion of rare magnificence for which much of the credit must go to the authoritative organisation and conducting of David Bowman, the Director of Music at the College.

Twenty-five choirs of all denominations were represented, from as far afield as Middlesbrough, Whitby, Hessle and Selby. The RSCM stages an event of this kind every two years, but this was the first to be held in a Roman Catholic church. The ecumenical dimension was further enhanced by the triple blessing delivered together by the Abbot of Ampleforth, Fr Ambrose Griffiths, the Bishop of Whitby, the Rt Rev. Clifford Barker, and the Superintendent of Scarborough Methodist Circuit, the Rev. William Dagg. Such gestures speak louder for church unity than any amount of philosophising.

Earlier doubts about the wisdom of programming Pergolesi's *Magnificat*—because of its Latin text and unsuitability for everyday use—were dispelled by the virility and refined enthusiasm with which it was performed. It was an experience of oratorio that few of these singers might otherwise have enjoyed. Colin Mawby's lively setting of Psalm 150 made a welcome change from Anglican chant. The Dean of York, Dr Ronald Jasper, acted as cantor in the responses and a brief but amusing address was given by the Rev Simon Wright, domestic chaplain to the Archbishop of York.

ST CECILIA CONCERT 22 November
Ampleforth Symphony Orchestra conducted by Simon Wright

The concert in honour of St Cecilia evoked a certain nostalgia amongst those long-standing devotees of Ampleforth music such as myself. One has become used to the clockwork precision of the David Bowman era, and in some ways it was almost a relief to find that human error can still creep in and that things can still actually go wrong.

For one thing the concert started ten minutes late: this was an inevitable occurrence in the days of Philip Dore and Fr Lawrence Bévenot of happy memory. For another, one of the parts for the brass ensemble, lined up and patiently waiting to perform Jeremiah Clarke's 'Trumpet Voluntary', went missing. A rapid search failed to reveal the part, so a hastily improvised interval was called, with Mr Clarke's work performed after it, instead of before it as scheduled. It seems that the central heating device above the orchestra, when switched on, blew the parts onto the floor and they had been replaced on the wrong stands!

Human error, however, did not creep into this evening's performances, which maintained the high standards to which the Bowman era has raised Ampleforth music. My main impression of this concert was of the improvement in the playing of the brass section of the orchestra, which has been taken special care of by tonight's conductor, Simon Wright. They were given opportunities to show their paces in Walton's 'Fanfare', which opened the programme and raised the roof of St Alban's Hall at the same time; St Cecilia must have been delighted. Martin Appleyard was the admirable soloist in Jeremiah Clarke's work referred to above, although, unless one watched, it was sometimes difficult to distinguish the soloist from the rest of the band.

The brass section, however, did not by any means steal all of the thunder from the rest of the orchestra; the strings, with their leader, and leader of the orchestra, Andrew Sparke (yes Andrew, your vibrato has improved!) gave a good account of the 'Serenade' by Elgar—an attractive work written in what I have seen described as his 'salon' style. One noticed in particular some excellent playing in the cello/bass section.

It was a good idea to include a piece by Telemann in his Tercentenary Year, but I was doubtful whether one of his 'Paris' Quartets was the right work for St Alban's Hall. A chamber music piece, with harpsichord, is rather esoteric, for one thing, and, for another, more suited to the intimate atmosphere of the Concert Hall in the Music School, where I had previously heard these artists play this work. It is a difficult work to perform, but the ensemble, led by Mr and Mrs Hansell (harpsichord and Baroque flute respectively) overcame the technical problems well in a convincing performance.

Schubert's 'Unfinished' Symphony was given a very good performance indeed. The brass department gave a solid base to the rest of the orchestra, while not obtruding in any way. Indeed Simon Wright achieved a perfect balance, not merely between different sections of the orchestra, but between

individual instruments within those sections, and his tempi were, to my mind, just right.

Another good performance, this time of the lively and tuneful Overture to Humperdinck's 'Hansel and Gretel', rounded off a thoroughly enjoyable evening of music making. Congratulations and thanks to all concerned.

Hugh Finlow

AMPLEFORTH SCHOLA CANTORUM AND CHAMBER ORCHESTRA
6 November—Honor Sheppard (soprano), Keith Davis (counter-tenor), Peter White (tenor) and David Lowe (bass); conducted by Simon Wright

It was unfortunate that Andrew Mullen should have contracted laryngitis. This was to have been his swan song before he left Ampleforth to join New College Choir on their Christmas tour in Holland and France. We all wish him well in his career at Oxford. It says something for Mr Lowe's professionalism that he was able to take Andrew's place at just four hours' notice and we were indeed fortunate to have him available.

The following review by Martin Dreyer is reprinted from the *Malton Gazette and Herald* by permission.

Whenever the Ampleforth Schola Cantorum combines with professional players and soloists you can count on the highest musical standards. So it was with Sunday's performance of the first three cantatas of Bach's *Christmas Oratorio*.

But this was no run-of-the-mill reading. There were moments when Simon Wright's conducting was so ruthlessly propelled that one could be forgiven for thinking that he saw only an orchestra before him. The chorales in particular were tossed off matter-of-factly, as if obstacles to be hurdled. Several arias were relentlessly instrumental, defying their texts, and the pastoral sinfonia at the start of the second cantata would have had most sheep on the run, rather than grazing in peace. One supposes it was all in the name of 'authenticity', a fashionable bandwagon these days. Claims were made in the programme that this performance would reflect the latest research. It did not. Bach rarely had a choir or orchestra of this size available, never both at once, and the use of modern instruments puts any such attempt completely out of court.

These reservations apart, there was still a good deal to enjoy. The choir, while never allowed to soar, was always reliable, its rapid runs neatly articulated and the treble voices particularly robust.

Honor Sheppard's soprano was as dependable as ever, though limited to two duets. Here she was well matched by the bass of David Lowe. His aria, too, was tightly focused, but in recitatives he allowed the vibrato to widen alarmingly. Peter White is potentially an excellent evangelist. On this occasion he sounded out of condition, underpowered and lacking confidence in his higher notes. His aria however revealed a true musician. Counter-tenor Keith Davis was quite the reverse. He used his enormous sound, initially impressive, with monotonous absence of phrasing and his lowest notes,

almost inaudible, were out of balance with the rest of his voice. There was a pleasing solo angel from Mark O'Leary and luscious violin obligato from Alexander McCabe. The players, despite being billed as the Ampleforth Baroque Orchestra, were solidly efficient, with sprightly trumpets and hoary cor anglais. An evening of ups and downs, intermittently satisfying.

AMPLEFORTH MUSICAL SOCIETY

The term started with a re-organisation of the Committee, the post of Secretary was taken by Julian McNamara, and a new junior member was elected. Fr Adrian agreed, despite his new appointment at Gilling, to remain as President.

The Society met every Thursday evening for coffee and chat.

There were two informal concerts, one in each half of term. Players of note in the first were Nicholas Dunster (piano), Julian McNamara (organ), William Dore and Paul im Thurn (cellos). There was a predominance of wind players in the second concert, including a woodwind group led by Mrs Hansell, and a trumpet trio led by Mr Wright. Marcel Ruzicka and Thomas Worboys also played trumpets and Neville Long the horn. Sean Farrell's harpsichord playing and Julian Cunningham's piano, therefore, provided a welcome contrast.

The high point of the term, however, was a concert given by the new chamber ensemble, under the direction of Mr Hansell and his wife. It includes four boys, and consists of a cello and harpsichord continuo line supporting a varying combination of violins, violas, flutes and recorders. The programme consisted entirely of works by Telemann in recognition of his 250th anniversary, including a 'Paris' quartet, a trio and a short trumpet concerto, confidently played by Martin Appleyard. The concert, followed by coffee and cake, proved a successful and enjoyable evening for all.

Paul im Thurn

THE AMPLEFORTH SINGERS

Our engagements during 1981 have mainly consisted of Masses in local parishes as well as a number of concerts and two weddings. On all these occasions William Dore conducted the choir of fifteen boys and one monk, accompanied very competently on the organ by Julian McNamara.

There were two major concerts last March, the first being at St Francis's Church, Hull in aid of the Hospice Fund. The first half of the concert consisted of sacred music and included a Haydn Mass and motets by Bach and Wesley; the second half consisted of a selection of secular music including madrigals and barber shop songs. A reviewer in the *Catholic Voice* commented: 'From "Jesu joy of man's desiring" to "We are gathering up the roses in the wildwood" would probably be described as "from the sublime to the ridiculous" but the Ampleforth Singers can make even the ridiculous sound sublime.' After the concert Mr and Mrs McNamara kindly provided a superb supper for us at their house.

The second concert was at the Ampleforth parish St Mary's Priory, Workington. The sacred programme was the same but with two solo organ

pieces added to mark the renovation of the organ. The pieces were Bach's Prelude and Fugue in B Minor and Messiaen's *Dieu parmi nous* played by William Dore. Our secular programme was not performed, but instead we sang at High Mass the following morning. Our thanks to Fr John McCauley and Mrs Cunningham (mother of Julian) for their administrative work and for arranging for us all to stay with families.

Other engagements included singing for a wedding in Brigg, South Humberside for Nick Mostyn (A 77) on 25 April.

During the summer term we sang Charles Wood's 'Mass in the Phrygian Mode' at Mass in Haxby. Last term the singers performed at a wedding for Christopher Simpson (C 73) in St Wilfrid's Church, York. It was fortunate that this was only a short ceremony for we were all involved in a Schola concert at Hexham Abbey that same evening—somewhat hectic! The last two engagements were a Mass and Carol Concert in Malton and a concert at the Old People's Day Centre in Ampleforth village. At Malton we sang mainly unaccompanied carols but the concert at the Day Centre concluded with well-known carols in which the old people joined.

A very enjoyable and successful year altogether for which much of the credit must go to Fr Henry whom we thank for all his work on the non-musical side as well as being such a valuable tenor.

William Dore

Drama

THE REAL INSPECTOR HOUND

by Tom Stoppard

It was good to see yet another Stoppard play in the Theatre, even so soon after *Every Good Boy Deserves Favour* in February. In fact, the two plays do bear certain resemblances: they are both primarily parodies of stage technique. But *The Real Inspector Hound* goes further than that. It appears to be taking a rather unconventional look at the conventional actor-audience relationship. This is immediately obvious as soon as the curtain goes up and we see the back of a stage-set and another audience painted on the backcloth (this was done superbly by Patrick Marmion) and becomes increasingly obvious, and almost sinister, when the two critics, Moon and Birdboot, eventually walk on to the stage and participate in the action of the play. Proof that the production worked was the way that so many of the real audience came out of the Theatre questioning their own intelligence and admitting they were utterly confused, without stopping to ask themselves whether that perhaps was the object of the play.

The play was well directed by Andrew Carter. The one over-riding fault that this production had, and I fear that this occurs just a little too often in Ampleforth play reviews, was the dreadful voice projection. I was sitting by no means at the back, but was constantly exasperated by just not being able to hear for long periods. However, the cast were competent and there were a few

excellent performances. The cast were particularly good at conveying the take-off of the melodrama, but unfortunately were less assured towards the end of the play, which is more difficult to stage. I am afraid that I have to say that the end dragged considerably.

Peter Lovell as Moon (the 'Irving Wardle' of the two critics) and James Blackburn as Birdboot (the 'Ned Chaillet') were very good, particularly for their first appearance on the Ampleforth stage. The former had the distinct advantage of looking the part, and the latter obviously relished his prolonged moments with Cynthia (played with panache by Sarah Belwood). Sarah Mackenzie-Smith as Felicity was suitably fresh; the best of the newcomers was Ben Elwes, who was perfectly aristocratic, striding around the stage with great verve. I fear it was not a happy decision to have female parts being played by both sexes, probably because Chris Jones as Mrs Drudge was rather disappointing. The part is a gift for any character actor, but his change of accent from Liverpoolian, through every region, to a kind of East Suffolk, was disconcerting. The best performance was Chris Stourton as Magnus, though it looked suspiciously as if Stoppard wrote the part for him, closely followed by Geoff Welsh, who performed the part of Inspector Hound (or did he?) with great relish. Dermot Hill was convincing as the Dead Body. Andrew Carter, the cast, and our excellent stage staff deserve congratulations for an enjoyable evening.

Philip Fitzalan Howard (O 81)

TWO COARSE PLAYS

In complete contrast to Giraudoux's *Tiger at the Gates* performed less than a week later, these two plays introduced to the Ampleforth Theatre a new form of drama: pure farce. The first play *Sleuth*, a parody of amateur dramatics, depended heavily for its effect on the planned incompetence of both actors and theatre departments. This was admirably achieved with the character of Hubert, played by Tim O'Kelly, being performed entirely from scraps of paper hidden about his body, while the role of Mr D'Arcy (Marc Robinson) was delivered so quickly as to be quite incomprehensible. This incompetence was complemented by that of the theatre staff, with part of the set beginning to collapse, while the sound department apparently fell into total confusion. As the play approached its climax the character of the Inspector (Tom Howard) confused his lines so badly that the curtain was dropped in seeming desperation.

Following a lengthy interval and an impressive set-change, the second play *All's well that ends as you like it* began. This Shakespearean farce, though suffering from a weak script, did have some very funny lines, used to their fullest extent by Marc Robinson in his role as Testiculo, the fool. But the play's humour was mainly visual: the figure of Nurse Dracula (Toby Kramers) with his mammoth *dugs* was particularly memorable, as was the croaking pot-bellied priest played by James Codrington. But the most impressive performance was that of Tim Jelly, who in the second play alone acted five separate parts.

Despite the problems surrounding these plays, they proved in the end to be very funny, and it was a pity that the audience was small. Congratulations must of course go to all involved, but a special mention must be made of the stage crew who succeeded in producing two distinct and impressive sets. Mention must also be made of Hugo Heppel, who in the role of director, despite his inexperience, was responsible for the evening's entertainment.

David Evans

TIGER AT THE GATES

Philip Fitzalan Howard's production was ambitious—though not through difficulties of staging. A simple set was enough to sketch the inside of the city of Troy, and our imaginations did the rest. As for action—well, with Giraudoux masterminding, we were in fact in a peculiarly and intensely French world in which the waiting for something to happen was more important than the event itself. Hence the challenge in this lengthy piece with its large cast, long and demanding parts, and with its fast, sensuous and witty dialogue. All in all, an actor's play, needing a lot of talent to carry it off. It is good to be able to report that the evening was, in great measure, entertaining and successful.

Tribute for this success must go in the first place to a brave and valiant Hector, played by Crispin Rapinet, returning from his military exploits to find trouble at home. Helen, abducted from her husband by the shallow and ravishing Paris (William Dowley), is about to become the cause of war to end all wars. We watched with interest the debate within the walls of Troy: the 'hawks' led by Priam (Tom Howard), supported by Tim Jelley the poet and Fergus Nicoll the mathematician, who all conveyed competently the emptiness of wisdom without experience, versus the 'doves' (mostly women) who, along with Hector, understood the essential triviality of the issue at stake and the futility of combat for its own sake. Looking at Peter Wetenhall's effectively played Helen, one did find oneself asking whether she was worth it. Finally the Greek ambassadors, athletically played by Hugh Elwes and Hugh Sachs, settled the issue and led to Hector's sad realisation that human affairs are not to be governed by good sense but by something bigger than all of us. His charming allies, Andromache (Patrick Nicoll) and Cassandra (Matthew Phillips) along with Hecuba (Tim Murphy) were tested more than most in having to fill demanding and, at times, inaccessibly adult roles, with boyish enthusiasm, but what they lacked in womanhood, they amply made up for in clear and well-delivered diction and tender looks. A good supporting cast—gathering together more talents than can be mentioned by name here—set the seal on a performance which revealed, in general, sensitive casting and skilful directing. A fine swansong for Philip Fitzalan Howard to whom our best wishes must go for future theatrical activities elsewhere. He leaves behind a fine company of acting talents from which the School will draw much benefit in coming years.

RMM

BILLY BUDD

For the Junior Play at the end of the autumn term, we were entertained by an excellent performance of *Billy Budd*, a play based on the profound and tragic story by Hermann Melville. It seemed at first an unlikely, perhaps over-ambitious choice for such young actors, given the seriousness of the theme and the complexity of the language, but they performed this cleverly edited version with much conviction and I, for one, was riveted throughout.

All the actors deserve congratulations, not least for mastering such a long and difficult text and delivering Melville's rich and archaic language so convincingly. The play opened with some vigorous repartee amongst the sailors in the lower decks: the acting area of the Downstairs Theatre was divided on three levels, representing different areas of the ship, and the pit below the audience served for the quarters of the ordinary seamen. The highest level was the Captain's quarters, where Billy's trial took place. Among the sailors, Stephen French-Davies was particularly good as O'Daniel, his Irish brogue fluent and energetic, and I liked Martin Hartigan's Jenkins, the leading seaman, Robert Buchan's old man, the Dansker, and also Squeak, played by Lucien Lindsay-Macdougall, whose stature and delivery complemented his stage name. Claggart (Rupert Ingrams), the Master-at-Arms and personification of mysterious and absolute evil, moved about the stage with a peculiar, spidery malice that gave the right impression of the sinister bully he is. His victim, Billy Budd, is a particularly hard part to play (it's difficult to make goodness interesting), but Gerard Wales made this innocent young David a sympathetic and believable character. The other major protagonist of the tragedy is Captain Vere, who is forced unjustly to sacrifice Billy for the sake of authority, although he recognises the boy's innocence. The part was played with commanding maturity by Max de Gainsforth, who has a fine presence on stage and a good speaking voice, Sebastian Chambers and Peter Wetenhall were his assisting officers, and Nick Bence-Jones and Dominic Paul made up the rest of this production's somewhat curtailed crew.

I enjoyed this short, but well-staged and dramatic piece of theatre. The dreadful power of the original could be felt again in the archetypal confrontation between innocence and remorseless evil. It is thanks to the intelligence and imagination, and above all the sheer hard work throughout the term, of directors and actors alike, that the evening was such a success: a strange mixture, as the best theatre can be, of pleasure and thought-provoking unease.

AC

SPORT
Rugby Football

THE FIRST FIFTEEN

Played 10 Won 9 Drawn 0 Lost 1 Points For 288 Points Against 55

This team had arguably the finest pack the School has produced. With four stalwarts of the unbeaten side of the previous year still present and with three of the remaining four chosen from an unbeaten 2nd XV, it was bound to be both an old pack and a skilful one. The back division, though good, was not quite of this standard and in any case was badly disrupted by a series of injury and unavailability which did nothing to help morale. That the backs overcame these problems speaks highly for them and the display given by them as well as by the forwards in the Belfast match will be remembered with pleasure.

It was then a very good team, if not a great one, and it was clear from the beginning that it was going to take an exceptional side to beat them. This was perhaps a major trouble for them: some were not exactly anxious to train hard when it did not suit and over-confidence cost them the match against Sedbergh whose level of commitment was far higher on the day. Thus there were times when they did not support each other as they should have done and this occasionally made practices less cheerful than they ought to have been. This was certainly the greatest weakness. They also had two playing weaknesses. One was in the tackle where only too often a side running at them caused them problems. But the backs worked hard to put this right and against Belfast they showed that the lesson had been thoroughly well learned. The other was a question of balance in the back row and here the players themselves were not at fault. Two of the three by inclination played very loose, a dangerous policy against a fast and knowledgeable back row. That the side were able to get away with this was simply because most opponents were starved of the ball in the first place and this back row with the ball in their hands was devastating.

To be unbeaten requires not only skill, courage, commitment and loyalty but also luck and this side could not claim to be lucky. Before the first fixture, a possible centre was injured sufficiently to ensure he did not play again during the term. This left the way clear for J. Donald who was playing with great fire and increasing skill in the centre until against Denstone he tore his knee ligaments and he too was out for the term. D. Pilkington stepped into the breach and made a good fist of a difficult job. Never very fast, he struck up a useful partnership with his co-centre, A. O'Flaherty, and his fly-half, M. Kennedy. Indeed his ball-handling skill added a composure to the line which had been missing before. A. O'Flaherty also had a good term: he never conquered an inability to time a pass or place it where he wanted but he was a very dangerous runner with a speed, and jink which made him difficult to tackle. He was loyal and light-hearted and was gradually achieving the confidence to assert his authority in the running of the line. The two wings chosen at the start were C. Swart and P. Plowden. The former is a splendid runner with the ball, fast and with a lovely swerve: towards the end of term he was fulfilling his promise but for a long time he lacked confidence in his own ability and instead of dictating to his opponents, allowed them to dictate to him. But the improvement was there for all to see in the increasing number of tries he was scoring and if he produces that same improvement in his defensive work, he will be a fine player. The latter found it difficult to put team requirements first or to accept criticism gracefully but what a player

he will make if he can conquer himself. Big, fast, strong and determined he was far too much for most of his opponents and it was such a pity that he was unavailable for the tour and therefore omitted from the preceding two matches. I. Dembinski took his place and his own opportunity, making an immediate impact. Surprisingly he seemed to have better hands than Plowden and if he lacked the same blinding speed, he was not slow! Four tries in three matches was not a bad return.

M. Toone at full back, like C. Swart, had a most encouraging term. For a long time he suffered endless criticism for being caught in possession and for his positional play but in the last few matches he showed a growing awareness of the demands of his position and demonstrated a clever running and jinking ability. He was also a crushing tackler. Once again the half-backs were exceptional. M. Kennedy had a most powerful left boot and the side owed much to his cool use of it in defence as well as to his accuracy with it in attack whether kicking from the hand or off the ground. The speed and the eye for an opening also began to come and he was no mean player, by the end of term rapidly maturing in confidence, speed and skill. J. Baxter at scrum-half was as usual outstanding. Possibly inhibited early on by his own back row, he began after half-term to play a series of superb matches, varying his game beautifully, to run, to kick or to serve a threequarter line which responded to the prodding of a pair of half-backs well up to Ampleforth tradition. Quick of hand and foot, a courageous tackler, he brought the very best out of Kennedy and linked splendidly with his captain at number 8.

Of the back row S. Pender made the most improvement. For some time he found it difficult to judge his angles of running but by the end of term he had become as outstanding in his position as the other two were in theirs. Very strong, he never lost the ball in a maul, very fast in defence, he was a fearless tackler and if there remained any weakness it lay in his surprise at the unexpected pass. J. Beveridge's willingness did not match his ability and he was very able. He used his height and physique to great effect standing at 2 in the line-out and when he had the ball in his hands he was fast and powerful. But he would not go and search for it in rucks and mauls and in this respect was too similar to his captain. A great deal has been said about the latter's skill as a player in these columns before but there is no doubt that he is a great player in the making. It is unfair to mention that he scored 17 tries against schools because a number of these were pushover tries and should therefore be shared by the pack but his uncanny anticipation, aggressive and powerful running and superbly skilful handling made him a formidable opponent. Even in such a team filled with marvellous players, there were times when he appeared to be playing the opposition on his own. The back row could not of course have done anything without the presence of a very powerful front five. C. Oulton, one of the locks, had a successful term. Although he could be clumsy, he loved to have the ball and consequently was never very far from it: he worked hard and so was very fit and his immense strength stood him in good stead in the tight and tight-loose phases. He was complemented by the other lock N. McBain who was probably better suited to number 8. With his power, pace and skill, he made some telling contributions as it was but he could have done with the greater freedom accorded to the back row but here is another great player in the making. The two props must have been the strongest and most proficient ever to represent the School. Both old colours, they were very powerful in both tight and loose. D. Harrison's excellent hands and speed of foot made him much more than just a prop and these gifts were balanced by P. Mc Guinness's greater strength in the rucks and mauls, where both won any amount of ball. But it was in the scrummage that they really made their presence felt. It was here that the physical screw was turned when the opposition seemed to be gaining too much possession elsewhere; it was here opposition strength was sapped: it was here that psychological pressure was applied. And



*Standing left to right: M.T. KENNEDY, M. TOONE, D. PILKINGTON, C.A. OULTON, N.S. McBain, P. PLOWDEN, I. DEMBINSKI, R. DONALD.
Seated left to right: P.J. McGUINNESS, J.W. BAXTER, D.S. HARRISON, J.P. BARRETT (Captain), A.P. O'FLAHERTY, S.J. PENDER, J.G. BEVERIDGE.
Front row: O. TRENEMAN, C. SWART.*



Standing left to right: M.T. KENNEDY, M. TOONE, D. PILKINGTON, C.A. OULTON, N.S. McBAIN, P. PLOWDEN, I. DEMBINSKI, R. DONALD.
Seated left to right: P.J. McGUINNESS, J.W. BAXTER, D.S. HARRISON, J.P. BARRETT (Captain), A.P. O'FLAHERTY, S.J. PENDER, J.G. BEVERIDGE.
Front row: O. TRENEMAN, C. SWART.

there were so many pushover tries! The hooker O. Treneman fitted well with his bulk into this front row where he did his share in the tight and loose. He improved markedly in his speed about the field and in his determination to win the ball but he always had trouble with his throwing-in and this tended to depress him.

It was disappointing for all that this mighty side should lose a match. They were well armed at every point and had a captain in J. Barrett whose tactical acumen on the field matched his ability. He gave his utmost in every match, not least against Sedbergh when he seemed to be an army by himself, and it is a fitting tribute to him that at the end of that great match he could cross the field smiling in exactly the same way as he did in victories gained when the opposition pressed him close.

The team was: M. Toone, P. Plowden, A.P. O'Flaherty, R. Donald, C. Swart, M.T. Kennedy, J.W. Baxter, P.J. McGuinness, O. Treneman, D.S. Harrison, N.S. McBain, C.A. Oulton, J.G. Beveridge, S.J. Pender, J.P. Barrett (Capt).

Also played: I. Dembinski, D. Pilkington, W. Petrie, A. Burns.

The Captain awarded colours to: A.P. O'Flaherty, M.T. Kennedy, N.S. McBain, C.A. Oulton, S.J. Pender.

v. MIDDLESBROUGH COLTS (at Ampleforth 20 September)

It was clear from the first scrum that Middlesbrough were quite incapable of holding the big Ampleforth pack. Outjumped by Beveridge in the line-out, outweighed in the tight and outpaced about the field, they had no chance and only the fierce crosswind kept the score down to reasonable proportions. Swart opened the scoring with a brilliant try in the corner, Barrett and O'Flaherty adding further tries before half-time to add to a penalty by Kennedy. 17—0 at half-time soon became 27—0 as Barrett scored the second of his 3 and Donald the first of his 2 but at this juncture the tight determined drive among the forwards deteriorated into individualism until the excellent Barrett and Harrison saw the danger and cracked the whip. The response was immediate and as Middlesbrough palpably tired the two strong-running wings provided tries for the support in the persons of Baxter, Donald and Barrett. The score rapidly mounted to 45—0. It was an encouraging performance by a mighty pack and by backs who improved marvellously even in such windy conditions.

Won 45—0.

v. WEST HARTLEPOOL COLTS (at Ampleforth 27 September)

For the second Sunday in succession a fierce wind made conditions difficult and unpleasant. The XV faced the elements in the first half and soon made their intentions very plain with some formidable scrummaging, rucking and line-out play which produced a stream of good ball excellently used by Baxter, Kennedy and Barrett. When the latter scored from a short penalty and Kennedy with two excellent kicks converted this try and kicked a penalty, one began to wonder how West Hartlepool would survive this blitz without conceding a huge score. 9—0 at half-time then was slightly disappointing but hopes were high that with the wind behind them the XV would crush their opponents. But a lessening of effort by the School and a corresponding increase of determination allied to sensible tactics from West Hartlepool frustrated all the School's efforts, and although O'Flaherty scored a great individual try and Kennedy converted this and a penalty, the XV could not exercise the control required and their frantic efforts went relatively unrewarded.

Won 18—0.

v. MOUNT ST MARY'S (at Ampleforth 3 October)

For 15 frantic anxious minutes the XV could do little right, fiddling and fumbling for the ball as though the conditions were the same as for the previous two matches but nothing could have been more different: there was no wind, the sun shone and in the end the team were to play a game worthy of the setting. Kennedy started it all with a fine penalty and Barrett inspiring everybody with his pace and power managed to put O'Flaherty away from a line-out for Plowden to go over in the corner. A beautiful try from deep in the Ampleforth half followed with Swart and Baxter combining for the latter to beat the last men with some ease and score under the posts. The back row and Baxter were now beginning to play with enormous confidence and Beveridge scored the first of his 3 tries on the stroke of half-time to take the score to 22—0. Sheer carelessness cost the School a try in the first few minutes of the second half but the pack were now rampant and tries began to come ever more quickly as Mount fired. There were many magic moments to watch and great skill and powerful support play to admire and it is invidious to single out individuals in a match in which every player performed with distinction. However the Captain was a one-man army by himself and if he needed support it was given by all, notably Beveridge, Harrison and McBain in the forwards, and Baxter, Kennedy and Plowden in the backs.

Won 58—6.

v. DURHAM (at Ampleforth 7 October)

A howling westerly gale made things perishingly cold and very unpleasant. Nobody could pass or kick against the wind and running into it was not an effective means of making much progress quickly! The XV playing down the slope did well to control the play and although Baxter was not himself, he did enough with his back row to provide too many problems for Durham. The first try was scored after a heel off the head and a monstrous forward push, and the second after a devastating up and under by Kennedy which enabled Donald to drop on the ball for an easy try. On the stroke of half-time some lovely rucking by the forwards provided Barrett with an overlap on the left to make it 12—0. Although the XV attacked incessantly for much of the second half, the elements were the winners as the tactical appreciation of the victors dimmed. Only one further try was scored by Beveridge on the blind side again after the forwards had won the vital ruck. The team were disappointed that their efforts had not been rewarded more positively but the control needed in such conditions was not forthcoming.

Won 16—0.

v. NEWCASTLE R.G.S. (at Newcastle 10 October)

The wind had abated since the previous Wednesday but it was still strong enough to cause considerable problems for the side playing against it; and the School did well in the first 5 minutes to score a try when Barrett put Baxter and Plowden away up the blind side for the latter to touch down in the corner. In spite of the School's advantage in the set pieces Newcastle gradually gained enough possession to work their way into the Ampleforth half, and although they never looked like scoring, they kicked 2 longish penalty goals to lead 6—4. A near miss in the corner by Plowden as half-time came was followed by heavy Ampleforth pressure on the Newcastle line as the XV turned to play with the wind at their backs and if it was no surprise when Kennedy kicked an easy penalty it was astonishing when he missed another in the same position a minute later. The XV did not allow this to become a costly error as they scored a pushover try and on 3

other occasions were over the Newcastle line only to be brought back. Newcastle to their immense credit defended stoutly and attempted to break out of the stranglehold that the Ampleforth pack had on them but the Ampleforth centres, O'Flaherty and Donald, were alert and equal to every danger and the School trooped off satisfied with an 11—6 victory, a margin which did nothing to underline their superiority on the day.

Won 11—6.

v. SEDBERGH (at Sedbergh 17 October)

Ampleforth hopes were high as the XV trotted out onto the Sedbergh ground on a cold sunny day. The School played against the light breeze in the first half but seemed to have no difficulty in controlling the play although good possession was often kicked away in aimless fashion. Thus encouraged, Sedbergh began to dominate the rucks and mauls. Their intensity and commitment were the feature of this period of the game and only a marvellous tackle by a corner-flagging Barrett prevented a certain score. But it was just that Sedbergh took the lead with a penalty, a lead which was nullified almost immediately when Kennedy kicked a more difficult one. When the School turned to play with the breeze at their backs they had the great encouragement of another excellent penalty by Kennedy but Sedbergh now went to work with a vengeance. Rucking with ferocity and power, they seemed to swamp the XV and although the School's superb defence held for some time, a moment of panic gave Sedbergh a soft try and conversion which swept them into the lead. Worse was to follow for a gap opened in midfield which allowed the admirable Sedbergh full-back to run 40 yards for a try. The team to their great credit now realised that they had to do something quickly and for the last 15 minutes the fortunes of the game again swung dramatically. Several near misses were followed by a try in the corner by Beveridge which was beautifully converted from the edge of touch by Kennedy. With 2 minutes to go the School attacked again and again but Sedbergh's tackling remained firm and they clung on for victory in a thrilling game.

Lost 12—13.

v. DENSTONE (at Ampleforth 23 October)

The School took some time to settle against Denstone who started with great enthusiasm and troubled the XV with some high kicks down the wind. But after 10 minutes a maul set up by Burns playing a first excellent game and by Oulton enabled Plowden to score in the corner. This did more than anything to calm any nerves remaining and the XV began to dominate proceedings for Plowden to score a second try, this time converted by Kennedy. By half-time it was 14—0 and Denstone were ripe for the slaughter as the XV turned to play with the wind and the slope. It could hardly be claimed that the XV played with clinical precision as too many wild passes were thrown and too many passes put down but the power and speed of individuals such as McBain, Barrett, Beveridge and the rest brought a plethora of tries and the XV won very convincingly. None did better than the two half-backs, Baxter and Kennedy, who contrived to look gifted players.

Won 52—0.

v. LEEDS G.S. (at Leeds 24 October)

A drizzly day did not dampen the excitement of a match in which the XV were always behind until the last 10 minutes. It did not seem as though that would be the case in the first quarter because, just as at Sedbergh the previous week the XV flattered to deceive. In this period, they won a great deal of possession but somehow Leeds kept them out. Leeds were thus encouraged and the first time they reached the Ampleforth 22 they took

advantage of two unintelligent offside offences to kick two simple penalties, a lead of 6—0 which they kept until half-time. The XV now had the benefit of the steep slope but seemed to think this was enough in itself and after a penalty by Kennedy, a chance created by a massive scrum-surge, they promptly went off to sleep, only being saved by one or two excellent tackles notably by Toone and O'Flaherty. With 10 minutes to go, a sudden realisation that they were not far from defeat produced another violent change of fortune. A pushover try was disallowed but O'Flaherty scored in the corner from the resulting scrummage to put the team in the lead. Thereafter Leeds' efforts became too frantic, the Ampleforth pack were now well on top and Kennedy, playing another fine game, had a decisive hand in the two tries scored by Swart and his captain in the last 2 minutes which gave the XV a margin of victory scarcely deserved.

Won 17—6

v. ST PETER'S (at York 7 November)

This was a splendidly vibrant match of no little skill between two fine sides. St Peter's opened the scoring with a penalty but the XV soon replied with a try in the corner by O'Flaherty when Barrett made the running from a free kick and linked with his threequarters. Another fine try by Swart in much the same position followed as Toone swept into the line to run 50 yards before being halted. The ruck was won, the ball travelled swiftly down the line and Swart applied the finishing touch. Again the conversion failed and 8—3 seemed poor return for two such tries. The pack too were playing with impressive fire and purpose with Petrie, having his first game for the XV, rising to the occasion. The rucking was for the first time this term excellent and St Peter's were able to gain little possession. What saved them was their ability both to catch and kick better than the XV and when they kicked an easy penalty to make the score 8—6 with 15 minutes to go, and battered for a while at the School's line, it looked as though an excellent defence would be breached. Not only did it hold but the XV's riposte to the threat was deadly. From a line-out near the St Peter's line, McBain won the ball, Kennedy and Pilkington engineered a slashing break by the former and Swart via Harrison and O'Flaherty went in for his second try. The match ended with St Peter's once more in the Ampleforth 22 but once more unable to gain the possession they needed.

Won 12—6.

v. STONYHURST (at Ampleforth 11 November)

A curious match, an exciting match and one in which the team started at a ferocious pace, ran out of steam in the second half and gradually reasserted themselves in the last 10 minutes. Playing down the slope at first they played some dazzling rugby and the score 14—3 at half-time hardly reflected their superiority. During this period the team scored 3 tries, had 2 others disallowed and missed 3 penalties and 2 conversions. But it was after half-time that things went wrong. Instead of finding their opponents out of sight, Stonyhurst were encouraged by the relatively low score against them and in their turn began to attack. A penalty under the posts began a shocking period for the School when the Ampleforth backs found a dreadful weakness in the tackling of most of the Ampleforth backs. The Stonyhurst captain himself beat off 3 tackles to score under the posts and with a score of 14—12, Stonyhurst in the ascendancy and kicking for goal to make it 15—4, the XV looked frantically worried! The kick missed and with it went Stonyhurst fortunes. Back surged the pack to the Stonyhurst line, in attacks led by Baxter and Pender, a ferocious drive at a set scrum and Barrett did the necessary for a try converted by Kennedy. This carried the XV to the relative safety of 20—12 and even another very long penalty could not shake the XV.

Won 20—15.

v. GIGGLESWICK (at Ampleforth 17 November)

The side displayed a sense of urgency which intimated that they were not going to make the same mistakes as they had against Stonyhurst. The same blistering start, the same splendid shove in the tight and 3 pushover tries credited to Barrett were their reward within 15 minutes. By this stage the XV were able to indulge their fancy and Beveridge, Barrett and Dembinski scored 3 more fine tries by half-time. But the best try of the game was scored immediately after half-time by Swart as the ball was switched rapidly from right to left with a magnificently long Baxter pass being the fulcrum of a movement in which every boy played his part to perfection. Baxter indeed demonstrated his great running ability in this half and though he did not score, his variations of play were a joy to watch. Toone also had his best game for the XV, at last demonstrating an awareness of the demands of his position, and he scored a try into the bargain. Although the XV made more errors in this half as the temptations to run too far increased, they played some fine attacking football and ran out easy winners.

Won 50—3.

v. ROYAL BELFAST ACADEMICAL INSTITUTE (at Ampleforth 1 December)

The friendliest of welcomes was extended to the Irish team except on the field for the XV were unkind enough to score in the first minute and then to lay on a display of high speed rugby only rarely achieved by the best of schoolboy sides. On a cold still December afternoon, Kennedy's first lofted kick was immaculate in length, the forwards rucked, O'Flaherty ran at a huge blind side, the forwards rucked again and Pender who was to play quite brilliantly scored with an unstoppable surging run. It was now Belfast's turn to attack. Only the power at the set scrum and a marvellous tackle by Toone saved the day but when the School broke free again some good work and handling by Beveridge, Harrison, Barrett, Pilkington and O'Flaherty saw Swart race in for the second try. Already the forwards were beginning to dominate the set pieces and 2 mighty drives caught Belfast off-side and all over the place so that Kennedy had the chance to kick 2 penalty goals. After half-time the XV expanded their game with a vengeance; wonderful rucking and a bewildering variety of switches left Belfast chasing shadows and Dembinski marked his second appearance with 3 tries while Barrett got 2 more (one a pushover again) to add to his collection. Many boys played their best games for the XV in a memorable display of running and handling and it was very difficult to judge just how good or how bad the opposition was. It was certainly a privilege to watch the skill and speed of an exceptional Ampleforth side.

Won 40—0.

THE SECOND FIFTEEN

Half way through their matches the 2nd XV looked set for a good season. They had started slowly, losing to Pocklington and just scraping home against Durham. But they then recovered well and were beginning to put their play together with two fine wins over Sedbergh and Leeds. In these two games they played rugby of a very high standard. Having, at this stage, won all but one of their matches one would not have predicted that they would lose three of the remaining five.

Without doubt they badly missed Pilkington in the centre after his promotion to the 1st XV after the Leeds match. He remained easily the top points scorer despite playing in only half the matches. This alone, however, cannot account for the demise. In general the backs lacked flair and tended to play rugby by numbers. If a move worked a score was possible but if it only half worked it was sure to grind to a halt. Only Carvill and

Hindmarch, perhaps the most improved player, were able to threaten by their own improvisation. Williams at stand off had a fine kick but he only looked dangerous when running into the blindside and his usually safe hands were inclined to desert him under pressure. Four people played on the wings but Morrissey and Dembinski were the regular selection and well deserved to be the two leading try scorers. A special word of commendation for Phillips who, despite his limitations, gave his all as replacement for Pilkington in the centre.

A pack who could win their own set scrum ball as regularly as this one did would expect a greater tally of points than 142 from the side. The front row of Morris, Kelly and Budgen were never equalled by their opponents. They were well supported from the second row by Macmillan and Petrie. Keatinge and Petrie did well in the line-out and the former developed into a good number 8 once he began to feel at home in the position. Both players should do well in coming seasons. Burns captained the side well on the field from number 7 both by example and encouragement but he did not always get the best out of them in training sessions. It was here that the side as a whole lacked commitment and some of the lack of success can certainly be put down to lack of preparation. Steven, an old hand at number 6, was an exception and was frequently an inspiration to his younger team mates.

At fullback Tigar was sound in defence and became a real attacking force from set piece moves as he demonstrated when setting up two fine tries against Sedbergh, but he was slow to sum up a situation in loose play and his kicking was always suspect.

The team was selected from: J.J. Tigar, M. Morrissey, I. Wauchope, M. Phillips, D.C. Pilkington, A.M. Hindmarch, I.A. Dembinski, P.C. Plowden, D.E. Williams, S. Carvill, J. Bianchi, R.C. Morris, B. Kelly, A.P. Budgen, W.R. Petrie, H. Macmillan, A. Heath, A.T. Steven, A.M. Burns, R.R. Keatinge.

Colours were awarded to: I.A. Dembinski, J.J. Tigar, W.R. Petrie, A.P. Budgen, R.P. Keatinge, A.M. Hindmarch, D.C. Pilkington, D.E. Williams.

Results:

v. Scarborough College	A	Won	23—0
v. Pocklington	A	Lost	9—21
v. Durham	A	Won	10—6
v. Sedbergh	H	Won	19—13
v. Leeds	A	Won	29—0
v. St Peter's	H	Lost	7—28
v. Wakefield	A	Lost	8—19
v. Barnard Castle	H	Won	10—0
v. Ashville	H	Won	21—0
v. Hymers	A	Lost	6—12

THE THIRD FIFTEEN

In terms of results the 3rd XV had an indifferent season. Of the eight matches played five were won and three were lost. At full strength it was a very strong side, and probably would have gone through the season unbeaten; but 3rd XV's rarely operate at full strength! The forwards were strong in all departments of play and suffered little from injury, with the result that the backs always saw plenty of the ball. Here the problems began. Twice during the season the scrum-half had to be changed because of injury. For the same reason barely in two consecutive matches did we have the same centres. Against Bradford we had to play two full backs in the centre and a fly-half who had not played even for the 4th XV. It really made a nonsense of the team. Amid these difficulties certain players

shone: the props, J. Jansen and P.T. Scanlan, gave the opposition a terrible time; A.L.P. Heath was outstanding in the line-out; and the back row of H.W. Abbott, J.A.L. Peel and A.W.G. Green was as enterprising in attack as it was sound in defence. Among the backs J.P.K. Daly at fly-half caught anything that was thrown at him and always gave his centres a chance; A.J.P. Harwood on the wing also looked to be a player of quality. But all gave of their best and played some very attractive rugby.

The following represented the team at full-strength:

Backs: M.A. O'Malley, A.J.P. Harwood, R.J. Mansoori-Dara, S.F. Evans, G.L. Bates, J.P.K. Daly, S.M.A. Carvill.
 Forwards: J. Jansen (Capt), M.T. Verdon, P.T. Scanlan, A.L.P. Heath, C.J. Rylands, H.W. Abbott, J.A.L. Peel, A.W.G. Green.

Results:

v. Giggleswick 3rd XV	Won	73—0
v. Conyers 1st XV	Won	36—0
v. Sedbergh 3rd XV	Lost	12—13
v. Leeds G.S. 3rd XV	Won	16—15
v. St Peter's 3rd XV	Won	16—9
v. Queen Elizabeth's G.S., Wakefield 3rd XV	Won	24—9
v. Bradford G.S. 3rd XV	Lost	4—17
v. Hymers 3rd XV	Lost	3—16

THE FOURTH FIFTEEN

This was the second full season for the 4th XV and they did pretty well. Of the six matches played three were won and three were lost. The team had the problems of the 3rd XV writ large. It was never able to settle down as its personnel was always being changed because of injury. The forwards suffered least in this respect and always won plenty of the ball. It is difficult to comment on the backs because they changed with every match. Perhaps the best commentary is to follow the progress of one player, M. G. Phillips. He was a very useful 4th XV centre who then had to be switched to fly-half; he then passed to the 3rd XV for one match and ended up the season as a regular 2nd XV centre. That was the extent of the problem. Of the matches played the one against Bury G.S. 1st XV may be singled out. We were up against a much stronger side who had scored a large number of points in their previous matches. They won most of the ball, but they met such fierce tackling that they only scored 24 points. I. S. Wauchope and D. S. Fraser must be singled out as being quite outstanding in this regard. As with the 3rd XV this side when at full strength was a polished and competent team.

The following represented the team at full-strength:

Backs: M.W. Bean, J.E.F. Trainor, M.G. Phillips, D.M. Moreland, I.S. Wauchope, I.L. Henderson, M. Jansen.
 Forwards: P.G. Ruane, P.H.J. Lovell, C.K.P.D. Evans, R.E.O'G. Kirwan, A.J. Lazenby, D.S. Fraser, P.E.H. Buscall, B.J. Mander (Capt).

The most frequent of the substitutes were T.J. Howard, L.P. Ness, M.L. Roberts.

Results:

v. Scarborough College 2nd XV	Won	40—0
v. Pocklington 3rd XV	Lost	4—15
v. Sedbergh 4th XV	Won	4—3
v. Leeds G.S. 4th XV	Won	11—4
v. Bury G.S. 1st XV	Lost	3—24
v. Bradford G.S. 4th XV	Lost	16—23

UNDER SIXTEEN COLTS

From what promised to be a young, rather average team, blossomed a side that became the highest points scorers at this level in the last decade. There was only one hiccup to mar an otherwise impressive performance.

The season started badly, as the trials revealed unexpected problems. The balance in the pack was not right; there was a worrying lack of ball-winning capacity in the loose, and the set-pieces were not very convincing, and thus a promising back division could not develop any confidence or fluidity. A hard 'warm-up' match against West Hartlepool highlighted the problems. The back row lacked speed and expertise, and there was very little positive command of the set pieces. On the credit side some scoring potential was apparent. If further frustration was to be avoided some re-thinking was needed, so at the ninth hour, a newly constructed pack was produced for the game against Read's School Drax. The parts immediately clicked into place, to produce what was in the long term a very powerful unit. With the ball being produced effectively both in the loose and from set pieces, the backs prospered and cruised to success in this opening School match.

The visit to Durham was the first real test of the term. A convincing victory was gained on a narrow and very windswept pitch. Effective scrumming, backed up by some hard running both by the outsides and from a lively back row, augured well for the future. A determined Newcastle side, playing on their own pitch with the wind and slope took an early lead with a converted try from a prolonged maul on our line. An excellent long-range penalty increased their lead. Fortunately two rare incursions into the home sides half produced tries, the first one the result of well balanced and combined back play, the second one the result of a plunging, surging drive by Thompson, which kept us in touch. After the turn round, it was a different story. Read kept his side camped in the Newcastle half, and as the side clicked into action some thirty points were scored without reply. However there were times when the side seemed to lack a little in devil, and appeared at times to be just going through the motions. This trait was highlighted in the next match, and then it was never seen again.

The Sedbergh match was very hard and was played at a cracking pace. The visitors always had the edge, particularly in terms of commitment up front, and speed and expertise outside. But the team stuck to their task, and indeed were leading midway through the second half, but two excellent tries, one magnificently converted from the touchline by the games' outstanding player, saw Sedbergh home to a well-deserved victory.

Once again, a great deal was learnt by the side, and out of the ashes of defeat arose a much more determined and efficient approach, and as a result the side was well on its way to developing its full potential. There was a degree of uncertainty in the first ten minutes against Ashville, and indeed the visitors should have scored. It was very much against the run of play when Oulton broke out of defence to put Crossley in for a try. Immediately the side changed gear and moved into an impressive stride and produced a further 46 points for a handsome win.

Half-term produced a much needed break, and it was obviously beneficial, because after soaking up early St Peter's pressure the side took command of the game with some clean cut decisive rucking and positive running. They showed impressive control in a 33 points to nil victory. The Stonyhurst match was played in dry, bright conditions on a pitch heavy after overnight rain. The visitors endeavoured to keep the game tight, but some vigorous approach play and neat handling saw Crossley score a converted try. Very lax defence allowed the Stonyhurst left wing to run down the middle of the field and to score a try, before anybody realised the danger. After half-term, the pack, aided by Read established territorial dominance, and set up positions which enabled competent handling to put the determined Hare over in the corner for two excellent tries to make the

game safe. Barnard Castle met the full force of a very determined side right from the kick-off, and despite the valiant attempts of the visitors, tries were run in with regularity as forwards and backs combined well. The season finished with a visit to Pocklington on a very bright and windy day. The side started brightly enough, but once an overlap had been wasted, the home side swept down field to score a scrambled try when a ball went loose after a line-out. Although the side pressed, they could gain no control, continually losing ground due to repeated infringements. The second half continued much as the first until Schulte having surged over moments earlier for an equalising try. Elliot dived over the home line, but was unable to satisfy the referee as to the authenticity of his effort. This reverse stung the side, and the pack in particular to take complete control of the game with some impervious scrumming to pave the way for two tries that saw the side round off a season, in which all the away matches were won for the first time since 1972.

The pack, having been reconstructed was a most impressive unit. Meecham restored to loose-head prop, developed well throughout the season, and his handling ability sustained more than one flagging movement. He provided with the powerful Thompson a very solid platform for the tight work. The latter was rock-like in the set scrum, and was conspicuous with his powerful surges in the loose. He had an excellent season considering his youth. Between them Green proved to be an excellent hooker, and his new role gave him the freedom to rove the field without the discipline of a flanker, and how he enjoyed himself. Bean was the work horse of the pack. He never stopped running, and grafting and the side was fortunate to have a captain who led from the front. His work rate was immense and he led the side most effectively, not least in training and the fact it was very much his side does him great credit. Doyle gained the vote in the second row, by reason of his height and potential nuisance value, but his play improved immensely and if his confidence ever matches his ability he will do well. West, having been ousted from hooker, immediately showed his character by claiming the blind side berth. He had a tremendous season, being the core of most rucks and mauls; and his perpetual grin was always in evidence. He was a good man to have on one's side. Brown on the open side, despite his speed, lacked consistency in the early part of the season, but once he got his lines of running right he began to look a good prospect. Schulte, having arrived at number 8 from the wing by way of the front row, really made his mark on this side. It was not just his nineteen tries, mostly gained by powerful running, that took the eye. He worked powerfully in ruck and maul, and he was another who looks to have a great future.

Elliot and Read proved to be most capable half-backs and combined excellently to bring the best out of the youthful back division. The former was a much improved player, with a long spin pass. It was pleasing to see him develop a more physical approach, particularly with regard to his running. The latter was a polished link with an excellent left foot. His early play suffered from a lack of confidence but the later matches revealed his balance and competence as a runner. The two centres, while still being under 15 showed considerable promise, despite being a little short of pace. Oulton was an aggressive, strongly built player. His safe, hard and determined running complemented the somewhat sinuous, but none the less effective style of Crossley. Both were good ball winners, and their handling ability brought the best out of two strongly built wingers. The ball did not always run Hare's way on the right, and earlier handling problems did not help, but his play developed well and on his form against Stonyhurst looked a good prospect. Jansen was a most determined and powerful wing and he scored many excellent tries, but the great thing about his approach was that he never allowed the ball to die. It was a pity injury somewhat diminished his effectiveness in the later stages of the term. Porter showed great potential at full-back, but he needs to quicken his pace, because his

lack of vision at times left him somewhat exposed, but otherwise he has all the attributes of a good full-back.

There were several excellent reserves, all of whom were worthy of places in the side, and who may well force themselves into the reckoning in later years; notably McKibbin, Brown and Woodhead. It was a very happy season for the coaches, and the results speak for themselves. However it should be stressed that the team would not have been able to perform so well without the help of a long suffering but willing second team, who themselves rounded off the season with a notable win over Pocklington.

Results:

v. Read's School, Drax.	H	Won	58-3
v. Durham	A	Won	28-4
v. Newcastle R.G.S.	A	Won	38-9
v. Sedbergh	H	Lost	18-28
v. Ashville	H	Won	50-3
v. St Peter's	A	Won	33-0
v. Stonyhurst	H	Won	17-6
v. Barnard Castle	H	Won	62-0
v. Pocklington	A	Won	16-6

Played: 9; Won: 8; Lost: 1.

Points For: 320; Points Against: 59.

Colours were awarded to: J.G. Porter, H.M. Hare, T.I. Oulton, C.P. Crossley, S. Jansen, N.J. Read, N.R. Elliot, M.N. Meecham, D.G. Green, P.W. Thompson, A.C. Bean, J.D. Doyle, D.K.T.E. West, P.D. Brown, J.E. Schulte.

UNDER FIFTEEN COLTS

There was never any doubt that this was a side of great individual talent and flair, capable on its day of playing the most exciting rugby. Throughout the season the individual talents moulded into an outstanding team, developing confidence in each other and establishing the character that was to see them through many notable and exciting victories.

We started well with wins over Scarborough College (26-0) and Giggleswick (50-0). Our play in these games was often untidy but significantly the pack were beginning to tighten the set scrummage, enabling us to win and protect our own ball. In poor conditions we defeated an improved Ashville side (24-10), Rowling scoring 2 lovely tries to see us through. Next was the Sedbergh game, only the second fixture between the schools at this level. There was an atmosphere of excitement and eager anticipation which ran through much of the School for a full week before these fixtures, and the Under 15s were no exception. The game was played at a furious pace, with character, determination, and total commitment from both sides. A single try by Jeremy Hart was enough to see us through 4-0. It was almost inevitable that after such a match we would not play well in the next—we did, in fact, play badly against Leeds G.S. but managed still to win 18-10. Thus we had reached half-term unbeaten, our mountain in the second half was to be Pocklington—the only side to defeat us last year, at Under 14 level. We again started well with a 14-11 win against a strong and determined St Peter's side, and were too strong for Barnard Castle, winning 54-10 with Marcel Ruzicka running in 4 tries. There followed a mighty forward battle against Bradford G.S. on a muddy, heavy pitch—the first time we had to play in such conditions. Again we sneaked home, winning by 4-0 with a single try by Ruzicka. Against Saltsear our play was poor, particularly the

rucking, and the ball was scrappy and slow getting to our wings. In the second half we improved—the service to the backs being sufficient for McMickan to score 2 fine tries from the left wing, with Ruzicka scoring a further 3 from the right. Hart completed the try scoring and we ran out worthy winners 26—10. Next was the eagerly awaited Pocklington match! Both sides unbeaten and the Under 15s with last year's defeat to avenge, this match was always likely to be the highlight of the season. It was indeed a great match, a magnificent performance in which every player on the field contributed his all. We did avenge our previous defeat in the grandest possible manner! Early tries by Hart and Channer rocked Pocklington. They fought back however with tremendous aggression, spending the remainder of the first half attacking our goal line. It was the greatest pressure that we had endured through the season, but there was no way that we were going to let them score. They never did, and in the second half we again gained control, scoring further tries from Hare and Ruzicka to run out very worthy winners 21—0. We were unlikely to raise our game to such heights again, and indeed, in our next match we were beaten by Hymers College 8—10. Channer and McMickan, both injured in the Pocklington game were badly missed, Channer particularly as captain and goal-kicker. We were unable to convert our 2 tries, losing eventually to a try and 2 penalties.

Richard Channer proved an excellent captain of the side, both on and off the field, as well as a safe and reliable full-back. In front of him were a very fine set of backs. Treneman and Kennedy are both talented players and combined to form an almost impregnable midfield. We were blessed with a surfeit of very fast wings, Simpson, McMickan and McNamara are all strong runners with considerable pace. In Ruzicka we possessed a wing of quite devastating speed, capable of scoring from anywhere on the field. His 18 tries through the season tell their own tale.

We never completely resolved the fly-half problem! Rowling played well for us early on but never quite made the position his own. Channer filled the position very well in the Pocklington match, and at other times Kennedy, Barret and Sankey were tried. Paul Cox was a tower of strength at scrum-half. As well as being a most elusive runner with a good long pass, his knowledge and experience around the base of the scrum were sufficient for him to spoil much opposition ball. During his absence, and particularly in the Pocklington game, Barret stood in and played superbly.

The pack improved greatly over the season, especially in the set scrummage. Our front row of O'Donovan, Hartigan and Farrugia always held its own in the tight, with Hartigan in particular being quick to clean up scrappy ball in the loose. Evans, Loughran and Hare filled the second row, playing always with great character and commitment. A fast back row of Kirby, Hart-Dyke and Hart provided us with further attacking possibilities as well as eager support at the breakdowns. Hart in particular has very great talent and is a most exciting prospect for the future. Over the season he scored 11 tries from the number 8 position—many of them critical ones.

Team from—R. Channer (Capt), M. Ruzicka*, B. Treneman*, J. Kennedy*, J. McMickan*, E. McNamara*, M. Simpson, M. Barret*, P. Cox*, B. Rowling, A. Farrugia*, N. O'Donovan*, S. Duffy, M. Hartigan*, A. Evans*, C. Loughran*, R. Hare*, B. Armstrong, P. Kirby*, J. Hart*, J. Hart-Dyke*, P. Sankey, J. Paton.

*Colours awarded.

B' Team Results:

v. Pocklington	Lost	4—8
v. Sedbergh	Won	12—0
v. Bury G.S. (1st)	Lost	4—6
v. Read School (1st)	Lost	0—12
v. Hymers College	Won	18—6

UNDER FOURTEEN COLTS

Played 10 Won 6 Lost 2 Drew 2 Points for: 165 Points against: 112

Comparisons are inevitable and in this case rather unfair. This side was not as good as last year, it was neither so skilful, nor so powerful, nor so experienced and, inevitably, its standard was lower.

But given the small size of many of the players and their uninspiring record on arrival, it can be said that they worked hard and made excellent progress during the term and in this sense they have been more committed than last year. They never won a match really convincingly but they were well beaten only once, by Sedbergh. For the rest, the games were hard fought and evenly matched—in spite of the scores. It was not a side with much scoring potential, too little speed, strength, dynamism and skill. Points were hard won, and, regrettably, too often easily given away.

There were strengths and weaknesses in all players. In the threequarters, Houston was a good full-back when he had to tackle, but weak with the boot and fallible under the high ball. His darting thrusts into the line were courageous but rarely likely to reach the line. On the wing many were tried, but the choice finally ended with Longy and Cave both big and fast and good when given a clear run for the line but weak in rugby sense and defence. The centres were two of the most improved players in the side. Both Westman and Rees are small but determined and fearless. They both developed particularly in tackling and passing and were enthusiastic workers. At half-back Willcox and Gibson formed an effective pair and had plenty of skill both in attack and defence but they were handicapped by their small size. Willcox as captain showed considerable 'knowledge' of the game and grew in authority as the term progressed. He brought to the job a real sensitivity and managed to keep the side together in many a difficult situation. His place kicking was particularly useful though he did occasionally make the wrong decision!

In the pack size was not a problem. The front five, Helm, Hanwell, Spalding, Sellers and Duffy were a powerful combination, which when motivated could out-scrummage any opposition. The props were large and tough while Hanwell developed as hooker, though still rather small. Duffy was the outstanding forward leader of the pack, who only joined the side when the Under 15s finally dropped him at half-term. His leadership, strength and dynamism enabled the forwards to raise their game considerably. Sellers, the other lock, was good in the tight though rather weak in loose play. In the back row, Doyle was the outstanding player, at number 8. He was aggressive, determined and strong. The flankers, Elliot and Healy were not consistent enough. They could both play with skill but in general they tended to stand-off too much, to be weak in defence and slow around the field.

The second team played a few matches with much fire and determination and many of them could certainly be challenging for a place next year.

On the whole it was a happy set, hardworking, enthusiastic and prepared to learn. They started the term without any belief in themselves either individually or as a team and this lack of confidence overshadowed all the play throughout the term. The first team could play extremely well but too often these moments were followed by periods of uncertainty, carelessness and stupidity. It is a credit to their increasing determination that such moments only rarely dominated.

The team: A. Houston, B. Cave, I. Westman, M. Rees, G. Longy, J. Willcox, B. Gibson, C. Spalding, T. Hanwell, G. Helm, G. Sellers, S. Duffy, A. Elliot, P. Healy, M. Doyle.

Colours were awarded to Willcox, Duffy, Gibson, Rees, Westman, Doyle and Spalding.

THE HOUSE MATCHES

The House matches opened on a fine dry day with a cracking match of high quality football between St Hugh's and St Oswald's which the latter deservedly won 12-4. In D. Williams and W. Petrie they had the two players who turned the game although the tackling of R. Nelson in the centre did much to keep St Hugh's out in their periods of dominance. St Hugh's were well served by D. Harrison and more surprisingly by P. Brown whose display of speed and stamina did much to mark him out as a player with a future. The other first round match between St Aidan's and St Wilfrid's was much more one-sided and less interesting. St Aidan's looked a formidable combination. The charges of R. Morris, C. Oulton and the very young P. Thompson up front were matched by the speed and thrust of M. Morrissey in the backs, and though M. Bean tried hard there was little St Wilfrid's could do to stem the tide and St Aidan's won 34-0.

The first round proper set the powerful St Bede's pack against the swift St Edward's backs and in a match of much quality the two props, J. Jansen and P. Scanlon set St Bede's on the victory path. J. Barrett too did all that was necessary and A. Hindmarch did his best to halt the speed and experience of the two 1st XV centres in the St Edward's ranks, D. Pilkington and A. O'Flaherty. St Edward's could not get enough ball and had to succumb 14-3. St Dunstan's, playing well, had a measure of luck against St John's whose pack achieved a pushover try. R. Keatinge, A. Budgen and S. Pender all had their moments for St John's while M. Kennedy, S. Evans and J. Tigar took advantage of several errors in the St John's back division to score two runaway tries in a well-deserved victory for St Dunstan's 18-10. St Aidan's and St Cuthbert's were involved in a hard struggle. The St Aidan's forwards led as always from the front by C. Oulton were met head on by A. Bean and D. West and St Cuthbert's were thus able to manufacture enough ball for M. Toone at fly-half and P. Plowden at centre to score four tries between them and so St Cuthbert's emerged the victors by 24-9. St Oswald's had no difficulty in defeating a weak St Thomas's who made the tactical error of playing their good players far away from the source of the ball and thus conceding defeat before the match started. St Oswald's had thus no difficulty in gaining most of the ball and D. Williams, R. Nelson, R. Mansouri-Dara and I. Wauchope were allowed to make hay to win 34-0.

The St Bede's pack carried on in the same vein in very heavy conditions in the semi-finals. They scored a pushover try and a penalty resulting from another such set scrum heave and although A. Hindmarch looked a dangerous runner on occasions, J. Barrett was mainly content to keep the ball up in front of his forwards. St Oswald's, through the good offices of W. Petrie and A. Heath probably won the line-outs and the pack slogged through the mud to hold St Bede's but conditions were too bad for the St Oswald's backs to run at their opponents and D. Williams had to resort to kicking the ball away. St Dunstan's defeated St Cuthbert's in the other semi-final by holding M. Toone and P. Plowden in check for much of the game. St Dunstan's scored all their points early in a first half in which J. Tigar, B. Mander and D. Green were outstanding. St Cuthbert's could only answer this with a try in the second half though again A. Bean and D. West covered themselves in glory in a match of great commitment from both sides. The Senior final was a scrappy affair as much spoilt by the heavy surface as anything else. The mighty St Bede's pack again dominated the game, as expected, and carried on where they had left off in their semi-final, scoring another pushover try and generally pushing St Dunstan's so far that offside offences were ten a penny. St Dunstan's in fact coped with this onslaught with great determination and courage and none did better than the two Greens and B. Mander while the captain, I. Dembinski, starved for the ball on the wing did his best to rally his troops. St Bede's opened with a superb try by C. Swart when S.

Carvill and J. Barrett released him up the blind side but for the rest of the game were content to use their big pack, in which N. McBain was always prominent, and a host of up and unders which reaped rich dividends. They ran out easy winners 22-3.

St Bede's did the double by winning the Junior final in as comfortable a way as their seniors. Again it was rather a scrappy game with St Hugh's looking the more organised side, in which E. McNamara played his full part; but St Hugh's in the end had to submit to a virtuoso performance by J. Hart, and he was ably supported by N. O'Donovan and P. Cox in a 20-0 victory.

Squash

The squash has suffered some indignities and undergone some difficulties this term. It was depressing that in a year when the teams were deprived of Fr Christian's exceptional talents as a coach and master in charge, most other schools seemed to have exceptionally strong sides; indeed the first three seemed to meet junior county players in most matches. Thus the senior team had to put up with losing 6 out of 7 matches, most of them by wide margins. They countered this with good humour and common sense and nobody did more to improve matters than C. Cramer, an excellent captain, and N. Williamson who did all his secretarial tasks with great efficiency. Both worked hard in difficult circumstances. For all that they had nobody to look after their interests and one's sympathy went out to them. The junior side clearly have much potential, particularly J. Kennedy and it is to be hoped that they will come through all difficulties with flying colours.

The teams were:

1st V: C. Cramer, J. Daly, N. Williamson, P. Cronin, R. Rigby.

Also played: P. Beharrell, M. Bean, J. Sheehan.

Under 15 Colts: J. Kennedy, S. Lovegrove, S. O'Connor, M. Barrett, F. Bingham.

Results

1st V:	v. Archbishop Holgate's	Won	3-1
	v. St Peter's	Lost	1-4
	v. Hull & East Riding	Lost	1-4
	v. Barnard Castle	Lost	0-5
	v. Pocklington	Lost	0-5
	v. Leeds G.S.	Lost	0-5
	v. Hymer's College	Lost	0-5
Under 15 Colts:	v. St Peter's	Lost	1-4
	v. Hull & East Riding	Won	3-2
	v. Barnard Castle	Won	3-2
	v. Hymer's College	Won	5-0
	v. Leeds G.S.	Won	3-2

Davies Cup Open Championship: J. Daly beat W. Beardmore-Gray 3-0.

Ginone & Unsworth Senior House Championship: St Edward's beat St Hugh's 3-2.

Golf

The course was not used as much as in the Autumn term of 1980 and this seems a pity as Fr Leo and the generous band of boys who tend the course had as usual done a marvellous job. The course is improving all the time and reflects the greatest credit on all those concerned. However the Vardon trophy was played as usual as a trial for the match against the Old Boys and once again A. J. Westmore won very comfortably from R. Rigby. His success was continued the following week at Ganton when, as befitted an outstanding captain he defeated his opponent 2 up. Unfortunately this was not enough to lead his side to victory and the team went down 3—5, despite the efforts of Mr Booth who played for the School on this occasion and who won his own match 2 and 1. Once again we owe a great debt of gratitude to the Old Boys whose generosity and hospitality made the day one to remember.

The individual results were:

A.J. Westmore	Won 2 up
P. Beharrell	Lost 6 & 5
T. Beharrell	Lost 3 & 2
M. Kennedy	Lost 8 & 7
M. Sheehy	Lost 2 & 1
J. Carter	Lost 5 & 4
R. Rigby	Won 2 & 1
Mr Booth	Won 2 & 1

Fencing

The enthusiastic small band of fencers continue to train hard and are growing ever more skilful as a result. However it has proved very difficult to arrange fixtures since there are very few local teams and it is therefore sometimes difficult for the boys to maintain their enthusiasm.

The Autumn term saw the boys fulfil a burning ambition to beat Pocklington at long last, the previous 3 matches having been convincingly lost.

My thanks go to F.J. McDonald for his fine captaincy for the past two years and to Mr Power of York, who has coached the senior team as often as he was able; regrettably other commitments have obliged him to discontinue.

Result: v. Pocklington 1st Foil Won 9—7
2nd Foil Lost 2—7

CAREERS

In the summer number of the *Journal* I explained that future articles would be short because we were about to produce a careers newsletter for parents. Since that was written, two issues of 'Ampleforth & Careers' have gone to parents with boys in the Fifth Form and above. With the first issue has also gone a questionnaire asking for comments about the newsletter and for offers of help; from these offers we are gradually building up a register of parents, and to make the information more easily accessible it is being computerised by Aidan Pennington (A.).

Rising unemployment has been the most obvious feature of the last 6 months for anyone concerned with careers. An equally obvious reaction has been to urge more strongly on boys the importance of some form of Higher Education in the hope that by the end of their studies the worst of the recession will be over. As far as universities are concerned, this advice began to look rather hollow when drastic cuts were imposed on them in the late summer; at this early stage in the U.C.C.A. season it has become clear that many courses will be that little bit more difficult to get into. At the same time it looks as if entry to Oxbridge is also getting harder as regiments of single minded women seize many of the heights and at the same time Colleges are increasingly (and very properly) recruiting from a wider range of schools. But Higher Education does not just mean Oxbridge (the Ampleforth boy who proclaims 'Oxford or nothing' is a very rare bird indeed these days); nor are universities the only institutions which award bona fide degrees. The number of boys going to Polytechnics and Institutes or Colleges of Higher Education is slowly rising; in most cases these are boys who would rather have gone to university, but there is no doubt that some boys will be happier and more successful at Polytechnics, with their different aims and approach—especially where Business Studies or Engineering are concerned.

For some years the great majority of Ampleforth boys have gone on to Higher Education and this trend continues. As far as the academic year 1980/81 is concerned, the latest figures available show that out of 106 boys of whom we have firm knowledge 77 won university places and 8 gained admission to other degree courses. These figures do not include 9 boys who left to take 'O' and 'A' levels elsewhere nor 20 who are retaking one or more 'A' levels; but it is reasonable to suppose that at least half of this latter group will end up on degree courses. So it would seem that rather more than 70% will eventually have places on such courses. When one adds 17 boys going to non-degree courses or to the Services by direct entry, there remains a very small number who are actually looking for a job directly after leaving school.

F.D.L.

ACTIVITIES

ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY

The Christmas Term was one of the most successful periods ever for the Archaeological Society. There were 4 interesting lectures: 3 from outside lecturers and attendances ranged between 25 and 70.

The first lecture, and the most authoritative, was given by Mr Dominic Powesland, a lecturer at the University of York and director of the successful excavation at West Heslerton. His lecture told the story of the multi-period site which had been preserved in Pompeii-like detail, as it has been subjected to sand blows at regular intervals throughout its history. The next lecture 'Highlights of Recent Excavations in York' was given by Mr Christopher Clarke-Finds, Director of The York Archaeological Trust. He lucidly pieced into their context all the exciting excavations in York since the 1960s and thus painted a full archaeology of the historic city. Our third lecture—the society's 200th since its founding in October 1957—was given by Professor Francis Berry (father of Scyld Berry) who kindly came up from Middlesex to give us a fascinating lecture on 'The Norse in Medieval Greenland'. However it was the final lecture by our only indigenous lecturer Mr Smiley which excited the most interest. He spoke for an hour on 'Human Sacrifice and Cannibalism' to a packed room.

Thanks for this successful season must go especially to our treasurer, Dominic Arbuthnott and our hard-working president Mr Rohan.

Hon. Secretary: **William Hamilton-Dalrymple**

THE BRIDGE CLUB

Under the guidance of Mr Vessey, the Bridge Club has been flourishing for several years. During 1981 the Bridge four of Hugo Heppell, Stephen Kenny, Richard Cumming-Bruce and Damian Fraser reached the semi-final of the *Daily Mail* Cup and was chosen to represent Yorkshire in the Northern Triangular tournament. Frequent matches against the Common Room and Ryedale Ladies, which involved a larger team, had varying results but recent results have been disappointing. The match in October against the Common Room was thrown away and in November the Ryedale Ladies achieved a crushing victory against a depleted team. The Club now has over thirty members, many of whom turn up regularly to the weekly meetings and compete in the annual inter-house Bridge match, won by St Oswald's, and in duplicate competitions when they can be arranged.

Damian Fraser succeeds as Captain of Bridge in January 1982.

W.H.Heppell

FIELD ARCHAEOLOGY

Successive teams of boys, over the past six or seven years, have taken part in archaeological 'Monday Activities'. The fruits of some of their efforts have been published in the *Ryedale Historian*: a measured survey of earthworks near Byland Abbey (*RH*, No. 9, 1978), and another of the remains (now levelled) of the Rievaulx Grange at West Newton near Oswaldkirk will appear in No. 11 in the Spring of 1982. Recent parties have field-walked the old monastic road linking Rievaulx and Byland, and sectioned a stretch of hollow-way on it, and are now field-walking parts of Ampleforth Parish identifying its complicated sub-divisions (Ampleforth St Peter, Ampleforth Birdforth and Ampleforth Oswaldkirk) and collecting an interesting range of sherds and tile.

J. McDonnell

FILM SOCIETY

It was a demanding term for the new Society members though seasoned supporters have got used to Fr Stephen's sallies into continental fields. *French Connection II* was soon forgotten; it was followed by Herzog's *Nosferatu*. Its imagery and studied compositions gave a depth to the tale which compensated for the lack of chillingness. The *Elephant Man* limped across our screen on one projector but its striking directorial and acting achievement was fully appreciated. *Manhattan* did not appeal in the same way as *Annie Hall* had done so perhaps Woodie Allen has now said all he has to say. Fassbinder's *Despair* puzzled many, despite Dirk Bogarde and English dialogue, so the members will have to rediscover him at University, if, that is, he has anything to say to the English at all.

Atlantic City U.S.A. was a gem which caught up some of the themes in U.S. life and pulled them into a continuous story. Louis Malle thus did in fiction what he did through documentary on India.

The following were members of the committee: J. Shipsey (*Sec.*), W. Micklethwaite, P. Scanlan, C.J. Murray.

Our thanks go to members of the Cinema Box team for their efforts on our behalf.

(*President:* Fr Stephen)

J. Shipsey

GEOGRAPHY AND GEOLOGICAL SOCIETY

The first lecture was by Dr Fraser of Hull University on Colour and Shape in Minerals. Dr Hellen of Newcastle University Geography Department delivered an excellent talk on the problems of development in the Third World with particular reference to parts of Egypt. Our close affiliation with the Yorkshire Geological Society has opened many areas of interest. So far groups have visited and studied the problems of gypsum solution in the Ripon area, and the close relation between relief and geology in North Yorkshire. Dr G. Hornung, a lecturer in Earth Sciences from Leeds University, talked to the Society on careers in geography and geology. Since this talk, boys who have an interest in studying further Geography or Geology have visited the departments at Leeds.

Hull and Newcastle Universities. A topic that is a pleasure to teach from the point of view of pure fascination for the boys is Plate Tectonics and Continental Drift. We were delighted that Dr Johnson, an eminent Geologist at the University of Durham, agreed to come and discuss the problems that this theory raises.

Paul Brennan

HISTORICAL BENCH

The Bench heard the following lectures during the Christmas Term: Stephen Kenny, a member of the Scholarship Sixth and of St Dunstan's House, on 'The Death of William Rufus'; Fr Bernard Green on 'Saint Augustine and the Shaping of the Modern Mind'; Dr B.J. Powell of Hull University on 'The Spanish Civil War and Franco's Spain'; Fr Henry Wansbrough on 'The Romans in North Africa'; and Fr Stephen Wright on 'The Bombing of Dresden'. We would like to thank all our speakers most sincerely for their excellent lectures, and also Fr Leo and Fr Edward for their help with chairing the meetings. Toby Mansel-Pleydell was Secretary and Justin Carter was Treasurer.

T.M.-P.

SEA SCOUTS

This was my first term as Leader of the Sea Scouts, and I was very grateful to the 4 existing patrol leaders, Peter Kerry, Tim Murphy, Mike Somerville Roberts and Chris Verdin for staying on until half-term to show me the ropes.

After a first peaceful Saturday afternoon sailing on the lake we opened the troop to the first year. The following weekend a camp was held at the lake. The first year pitched their tents correctly and survived the night. The second year group had to be rehoused at 3 a.m. in torrential rain and galeforce wind. There is a lesson to be learned here! Though still windy, Sunday dawned a bright day and we had an exhilarating hike on the moors. At the end of September Chris Verdin, Nick Torpey, Simon Baker and Neville Long travelled with me to West India Dock, London, where we attended a stimulating and worthwhile weekend for Sea Scout Patrol Leaders. A highlight of the weekend was a night exercise on the dock which concluded with a pulling boat race in more or less complete darkness. On the whole holiday weekend we camped in the Yorkshire Dales. The Friday night was an even wetter and windier re-run of our attempt at camping earlier in the term, but by some miracle we survived the night. On the Saturday most of us were content, in the very wet underfoot conditions, to climb only 2 of the Yorkshire 3-Peaks, but congratulations go to Chris Verdin and Nick Torpey who completed the 3 with Fergus McDonald. Fergus has for a long time been a mainstay of the Sea Scouts and I am very pleased to have his help, particularly with the sailing and canoe instruction.

The annual Royal Naval Inspection occurred at the end of October, when we were once again visited by Lt Cdr Uden, MBE. The activities, organised by the Patrol Leaders, all went smoothly and seemed to impress (sailing, canoeing, pulling, pioneering and a cooking competition) and we once again retain our Royal Naval Recognition for 12 months.

At half term, a small group of mountaineering fanatics—Neville Long, Chris Verdin, Fergus McDonald, Mr Hawksworth, Cdr Wright and myself—spent a week in Scotland. The mountains had a generous cover of snow, quite unusual at that time of the year, and from our base near Killin on Loch Tay we had a week of mixed conditions but climbed 9 mountains and had many breathtaking views.

After half term Peter Kerry, Tim Murphy and Mike Somerville Roberts joined the Venture Scouts. Chris Verdin was appointed Senior Patrol Leader and Nick Torpey appointed Boatswain. The 4 new Patrol Leaders were Simon Baker, Neville Long, Simon Johnson-Ferguson and Stephen Tame. Three more Saturdays were spent at the lake before the laying up of the boats at the end of November. On this last weekend we concluded with a celebration meal, cooked by ourselves at Redcar Farm. Ten of the Troop then spent the night at Redcar and went abseiling at Kirkdale on the Sunday.

At the beginning of term, some of the more competent canoeists accompanied the Venture Scouts to their slalom and white-water events, and in the second half of term we were able to do some canoe training in the pool. Eleven of the Troop gained their Swimmer Badge and 4 their Advanced Swimmer.

Gerard Simpson

THE VENTURE SCOUTS

The Venture Scouts started the current school year determined to be active. They persuaded Fr Alban to fill a gap by acting for the time being as Leader and went on to elect a committee which has efficiently organised activities during the term. With the kind help of various monk drivers, our canoeists were able to take part in slalom events at Bingley and West Tanfield and in a white-water race on the River Washburn. There has also been some canoe training in the pool and, jointly with the Sea Scouts, a canoeing demonstration for Lt Cdr Uden R.N. who inspected the scout group for continuation of Royal Navy recognition. Commander Uden also enjoyed an informal meeting with the Unit when various members described activities over the previous year. He was also interested to hear of the Unit's work with the other sections of the group: Fergus McDonald is the first member ever to become a regular Instructor with the Sea Scout Troop and other members, as often in the past, help with the Junior House Troop.

A small group enjoyed a walking weekend in the Pennines in October. The 2 nights camping in gales and rain were somewhat testing but the days, though windy, were fine and gave very good walking on Whernside and Ingleborough on the Saturday and Pen-y-Ghent on the Sunday. Just before half-term Fr Richard took the group sailing at Reva Dam. Apart from a small abseiling session, attempts at various outdoor activities since half-term have been thwarted by practical problems, but indoors there was a very interesting slide lecture by Rob Kerry on his experiences in Iceland last summer as a member of the British Schools Exploring Society expedition, a successful and enjoyable bunge and a Unit meeting to discuss future training and activities.

A.C.

COMBINED CADET FORCE

ARMY SECTION

SENIOR COURSE

At the beginning of September an experiment was tried with a view to raising the standard of training of cadet NCOs. A group of 19 spent 2 hours each Thursday at the King's Division Depot at Strensall, where they received instruction in subjects which they will later pass on to junior cadets: Drill and Night Patrolling, and for their own interest: Nuclear, Chemical & Biological Warfare. The last was an introduction to the art of survival under gas attack: they wore protective clothing and respirators and practised the techniques for decontaminating, eating and drinking in a gas chamber. The main disadvantage of the scheme was the considerable time it took: a half hour journey each way in addition to the time at Strensall. We are most grateful to the Strensall instructors for the valuable lessons they taught us.

NIGHT PATROL TRAINING

UO C.J. Rylands was in charge of training, assisted by CSM N. Wells, CSM S. Pickles, Csgt J. de Lavison, Sgt P. Corbally-Stourton and Lepl P. Johnson-Ferguson. One practice patrol was carried out before half-term in the Pry Rigg Plantation—unfortunately on a very wet night—and the test was towards the end of the term on Lodge Field Farm to the East of Lion Wood Hill. Both these were unfamiliar bits of ground, but the patrols did not lose their way and dealt well with the problems which faced them. No. 1 Patrol instructed by CSM Wells maintained a high standard all the time and was judged to be the best patrol.

1ST YEAR CADETS

UO R. Morris and UO J. Baxter were in charge of just under 60 cadets whom they instructed in Drill and Map Reading (while the 9 CTT taught them Weapon Training). We have had a series of excellent Cadet NCOs and UOs who have instructed 1st Year Cadets, but it is no criticism of them to say that the present two Under Officers have never been surpassed and rarely equalled.

SIGNALS SECTION

Lt Timothy Inshaw of No. 8 Signal's Regiment became our new liaison officer. He helped organise a Signals exercise on 19 October. Eight new cadets were instructed in voice procedure on our 349 radios which after the end of term were lent to the Royal Horse Artillery for their exercises in Wiltshire. UO Hill supervised the training and was our No. 1 operator on the National net. He remained behind at the end of term to take part in a national net exercise. Sgts S. Davy and M. Travers were awarded Army scholarships.

ROYAL ARTILLERY TROOP

Under the capable leadership of UO J.A.L. Peel the Troop started the term with a full establishment of experienced volunteer Junior NCOs. The main training was, as usual, aimed at preparing the cadets for the Army Section Night Patrol Test, but we also introduced them to Gun Drill and to the finer points of

Artillery instruments. A pleasing development this term was a series of visits by a team from 1 RHA ('E' Battery and REME LAD) to help us bring our 25 pdr up to standard. Sgt N. Hyslop was awarded an Army scholarship.

ADVENTURE TRAINING

The Self-Reliance exercise is now a one-term course. This term there were 20 cadets trained by UO D. Coreth, Sgt P. Fawcett and Cpl C. Verdin. The hike took place on the weekend of 13—15 November when the groups had relatively good dry conditions but had the added difficulty of reduced daylight. All groups coped well with the conditions though one was very late to its camp site and some of the others tried a short-cut on the final day—which ended by being the long way round!

THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S AWARD

Since the last notes progress has been made with Expedition training and assessments. Silver and Bronze hikes were successfully accomplished at the newest Wild Country Area (Uist and Barra division) and on the North Yorks Moors. A development has been the added assistance we have received with Casualty Code Training since we developed a link with the British Red Cross Society. Mrs Jill Hugill of Kirkbymoorside has run a First Aid Course for Bronze, Silver and Gold candidates this term. This was popular and we are grateful to Mrs Hugill for her help which was voluntary.

A small group of boys spent a day at Bransdale, working under the National Trust Warden Mr Martin Watts. This was enjoyed by all and we hope to establish a new Ampleforth Bransdale Project (the last was in 1958). In mid-November the following boys received their Awards from Lord Swinton at a presentation ceremony in Malton:

Silver: UO R. Morris; UO J.A.L. Peel; Cpl M.A. Thompson.

Bronze: L/Bdr C.J. Hyslop; Cpls M.R. Stoker and P. Kerry; A.B.s A. Brennan and A. Fraser.

ROYAL NAVY SECTION

During the summer holidays 6 cadets went on official courses. One went on an Air Course, 2 to the Naval Acquaint Course and 3 to a Submarine Course. The latter slept on board a submarine during the course, something which has not previously been available to cadets. We have again been indebted to CPOs Healey and Ingrey for their valuable assistance. We missed CPO Ingrey during his spell in hospital but were pleased to see him back in good trim for the last parade of the term.

ROYAL ARTILLERY TROOP ATTACHMENT —RA RANGE HEBRIDES

A party of 5 cadet NCOs under Captain J. Dean spent 10 days on the islands of Benbecula and South Uist, Outer Hebrides, attached to the RA Range there. The camp was divided between activities centred on the military units on the islands and exercises of our own devising. The visits included a briefing at the

futuristic Range Control building; a visit to the Royal Corps of Transport Maritime detachment and sea-fishing—where Staff Sergeant Heyes FJG caused a stir by catching a Rainbow Wrasse. Simultaneously with the fishing expedition Staff Sergeant Peel JAL was lifted several times by the helicopter of HM Survey ship *Hydra* to the summit of Hecla, the second peak on South Uist. His mission was to assist in the building of the second most remote of the Royal Wedding Beacons, 100. Beacon 101 was even further to the west—on Saint Kilda, another Gunner station. The final visit, to RAF Benbecula, took place during the spectacular exercise Priority 81, when Vulcan bombers from Lincolnshire were intercepted just west of the airfield by Phantoms from an RAF base in Fife.

Our exercises were based on the history of the islands, real and fictional. The 3 junior NCOs took turns to command as follows: Exercise Kingsfors Fisher (L/Bdr Thompson MA); Operation Hercules (L/Bdr Hyslop CJ); Exercise Politician, a signals exercise (L/Cpl Stoker MR). The highlight of the camp was the 3 day expedition on South Uist, where the cadets retraced for their Duke of Edinburgh Award Exploration the routes of Prince Charles Edward Stuart in 1746 before he went 'over the sea to Skye'. Other, more contemporary explorations, involved visits to both the North and South Uist Highland Games; to Mass at Saint Mary's Griminish; to a *Ceilidh*; to the Loch Druidibeg Bird Reserve.

For the visit we are grateful to the past and present Commandants, RA Range Hebrides (Brigadier Ryan and Brigadier Spackman); to Major Hebbert RA and Captain Helen Gray WRAC, our liaison officers, and for the support given by many members of the garrison, particularly Staff Sergeant Mitchell REME. We also much appreciated the support given in many ways by Roland Worthington-Eyre, of Islay.

ROYAL AIR FORCE SECTION

The section continued flying on Thursday afternoons last term in the *RAF Chipmunk* training aircraft with Flt Lt Johnstone and his flying team, to whom we owe our sincere thanks. Although bad weather was a problem towards the end of the term, most cadets who were keen to fly did so, some several times. Most corps days were spent outside tackling various initiative tests and exercises such as parachute tent survival, orienteering and search and rescue.

Our liaison officer, Flt Lt Roy Johnson visited us during the term and inspected the cadets and watched them successfully complete an exercise on bridge building. The favourable impression he obtained was due to all the hard work and planning that has been put in by our regular Flt Sgt Ken Halligan and by the NCOs themselves who have remained keen and enthusiastic throughout.

Congratulations must go to Simon Ambury on obtaining his gliding qualification last summer and on his promotion to Flt Sgt. Congratulations to W.O. Charles Oulton for his success at being senior cadet at RAF Abingdon Camp last summer.

P. Brennan F.O.

THE JUNIOR HOUSE

STAFF

Dom Henry Wansbrough, M.A., S.T.L., L.S.S.,
R.D. Rohan, B.A.
Dom Stephen Wright, M.A.
K.J. Crowdy, B.Ed.
T. Aston, B.Ed.
C. Lawrence, B.A.
R.A. Duncan, B.A.
D.A. Lowe, M.A., Dip.Gef.
Mrs R. Roberts, N.D.D., A.T.B.
Matron: Miss Ann Barker, S.R.N.
Nurse: Miss Mary Prattley, S.E.N.

Officials for the Autumn Term were:

Monitors: TJ Baynham, EA Aspinnall, HJ Gilmore, JAW Gotto,
APT Jolliffe, IA Lyle, CEF Morris, MA O'Leary,
RAH Vigne, DC Holmes, FCL McGonigal.
Captain of Rugby: TJ Baynham.
Captain of Swimming: JA Cowell.
Sacristans: DP Fagan, JP Peel, CA Quijano.
Bookroom: GFJ Farrugia, JA Fernandes.
Librarians: CEF Morris, DP Reid, CGE Corbally, JD Atkinson.
Postmen: DJ Seagon, CFE Thompson, NJ Parnis-England.
Schola head boys: JAW Gotto, MA O'Leary.

Term began with over a third of the boys and over half the staff, including the housemaster, new to the House. Apart from the new housemaster we welcomed to the staff Mr David Lowe as director of music (his wife, who teaches the clarinet, also became almost a regular member of staff), Mr Carl Lawrence as our science teacher, and Mr Robin Duncan (T 77), whose speciality was the Scouts, besides teaching economics in the Upper School. Mrs Rosemary Roberts also began to make the long journey from Wetherby 3 mornings a week, to start off our own art department.

For the first time it was now possible to have a form master for each of the six forms in the House, and the distribution of the routine duties over a larger number of staff meant that individual members of staff had more time to develop their own interests with the boys. So Mr Aston began a fishing club, which had a large membership at the indoor meetings and a slightly smaller one actually wielding a rod. Mr Crowdy guided an art club on most of the evenings which he did not devote to the stamp club. Mr Duncan started pottery, and a few very exciting pieces emerged from the kiln at the end of term. Mr Rohan's bridge club flourished as ever, and Mr Lawrence kept the carpentry shop open

most evenings, though formal instruction was provided by Fr Matthew, Fr Charles, Fr Richard, and several helpful carpentry monitors from the main school.

Other regular activities which proved popular were the play, rehearsed by 3 devoted members of the Upper School (more about this after the performance), the repaired snooker-table and the new PET Computer. This last proved a great magnet: at first tapes were borrowed from the Upper School, but within a week some intrepid operators began first altering existing programmes and then typing in their own games. The computer was used mostly for playing games—itsself instructive in the capabilities and methods of computers—but a convention developed that no tape should remain longer than one week, so that there was always a fair amount of new programming in progress. During the revision period at the end of term a game was developed for testing Latin vocabulary, but as yet formal instruction has been provided only by occasional visits of helpful members of the Upper School, notably Christopher Cracknell (A).

Against the background of these regular activities occurred a series of other events and excitements. The first year continued in the precedent set by Fr Cyril of outings on the first 3 weekends of term, each in glorious weather: first a camp at Redcar Farm, during which everyone got at least one set of clothes wet in the lake, with plenty of boating, sailing and swimming; some were even reduced to walking back in their pyjamas. Next came a trip on the picturesque North Yorkshire Railway, with a picnic at Goathland; notable about this was that half the party got temporarily lost by trying to rendezvous at the wrong station, and that the Headmaster received an official letter from the Railway, congratulating us on our behaviour. Lastly came a Sunday trip across the Humber Bridge to Elsham Hall nature park, by kind invitation of Captain Elwes, during which we not only saw the variety of rare birds and fed the huge carp, but enjoyed pony-trekking, devotedly organised by Hugh Elwes (O) in groups graded according to experience. These outings are made the success they are by the mountains of food produced at exactly the right moment and seemingly effortlessly by the matron. (And of course matron's famous toffee-apples were the crowning glory of our Hallowe'en Bonfire Party). Another memorable outing was a trip to the White Horse of Sutton Bank by all those who remained behind on the holiday weekend in mid-October; not only did they tempt the devil by swimming in Goremire Lake, but actually later forded the fast-flowing River Rye at Rievaulx.

Indoor events included the excellent films so unfailingly provided and shown by Fr Geoffrey, another well-filmed talk by the explorer Quentin Keynes (this time on the Seychelles), and an exciting lecture by Robert Kerry (T) on his trip to Iceland with the British Schools Exploration Society. But surely the most memorable was the production of 'The Road to Damascus', which formed the backbone of our retreat. Gill Simpson, who composed this folk-opera on the conversion of St Paul, had produced it a few years ago at the Junior House with such success that it obviously merited repetition. As Gill herself is now behind walls as a Carmelite, Mr Crowdy and Mr Lowe (with the help of 2 guitarists)

achieved the most remarkable production on one day's rehearsal. It formed the Bishop's birthday treat before he confirmed some 30 boys from the Junior House. Fergus McGonigal made a suitably sardonic Caiaphas, Mark Andrews a melodious Mary, Mark O'Leary a confident and capable Paul, and one could see why Declan McKearney became the first martyr.

MUSIC

With more than three quarters of the boys in the house learning at least one instrument one could expect music to flourish. And so it has. The first Schola engagement was three days after term began, when the Schola sang for the solemn profession of one of its members, Br Hugh. A formidable series of engagements followed: a concert at Hexham Abbey one day and the televised Mass the next, both before the dozen or so new members had had as much as a month to settle in. Then a Saturday devoted to the first RSCM course at a Catholic venue, which ended with a performance by some 300 singers of the Pergolesi *Magnificat*, treble solo, Mark O'Leary. Finally the Christmas Oratorio, in which Mark also sang the treble recitative with his usual sureness of touch.

Interspersed with these was a number of musical events, a couple of informal concerts (none of the audience will forget Anthony McNicholas's rendering of 'The Worst Violinist in the World'), a Face-the-Music quiz between two teams, Monday lunchtime recitals by several members of the Upper School, 'The Road to Damascus', and a final carol concert on the last day of term. At this the trumpets acquitted themselves nobly, the string orchestra (led by Abram Lyle from the double-bass) showed potential, and a first-year group sang delightfully with percussion accompaniment. But the most remarkable achievement was Daniel Jackson's solo on the cello after only one term's experience.

The chapel music has been of a high quality too, for the Sunday and Thursday Masses, even bursting into four parts—and that without the Schola! The staple accompaniment on the organ was again provided by Nick Dunster (T), on occasion enlivened by Mark Wilkinson (T) on the flute, Rob MacCulloch on the drums and Sam Bond and James Cadogan, guitars. It is hoped that with the new concert-room the way lies open to still further development.

ART

In principle each boy in the Junior House now has a double period of formal art each week, though this was somewhat disrupted not only by timetable difficulties but more particularly in the second half of the term by the rebuilding of the cinema-room to make a suitable art-room. But very soon after Mrs Roberts' lessons began a quantity of work started appearing on the walls. Everyone drew—or was supposed to draw—a tree, many of which were considered worthy of temporary exhibition. Next appeared a most attractive and varied series of flower-pictures made out of leaves, and finally as part of the Christmas decorations everyone constructed a 'stained-glass window' from

coloured paper which adorned the windows of chapel and refectory. Nor must several huge *collages* by the different year-groups go unmentioned, nor the delicate Christmas silhouette group by the first-form under Mr Crowdy's guidance, and the row of large Christmas figures which decorated the whole of the refectory wall. Then there was good work produced by Mr Crowdy's Saturday afternoon sketching-parties in the early part of the term, and Mr Duncan's pottery group in the later part. With the completion of the art-room before Christmas, the art will no doubt gather even more impetus.

SCOUTS

For the first half of the term scouting was open only to the Third Form, almost all of whom came on the first weekend camp at Hasty Bank. The camp was memorable for a torrential rainstorm on the Saturday night and beautiful weather the following day. After the camp the first six Patrol Leaders were selected, and a couple of weeks later there was an intensive training weekend for these and their six assistants. Then came a two-day hike on the North York moors, in which 17 boys took part, crossing right over the moors in superb conditions and spending the night in Westerdale Youth Hostel. The hikers were split into three groups, two of which took an unscheduled detour on the second day, arriving at the ultimate destination some time after sunset.

After half-term the Second Form was admitted on a trial basis for the rest of the term, the aim being to limit the eventual membership to a manageable number. Three new patrols were created, and the remaining weekends were spent at the lakes, where each patrol developed its own site, constructing all kinds of sophisticated gadgets.

The prize for the patrol with the best performance over the whole term had to be split between the Adders under Dan Holmes and the Badgers led by Abe Lyle; they had been neck and neck throughout the term.

The Patrol Leaders were Dan Holmes (senior Patrol Leader), Abe Lyle, Tim Baynham, Richard Vigne, James Gotto, Damian Reid, Fergus McGonigal and Edward Aspinall. Finally we would like to thank the members of the upper school who so willingly gave up a great deal of their time to help run the troop. Without their help we could not possibly operate.

GAMES

The rugby season began like most seasons: a couple of losses and a win. Then, for some reason, the stuffing seemed to be knocked out of the side. It is fair to say that the opposition was almost always of a remarkably high standard, but this is no justification of the results. The figures in the 'score against' column rocketed to a level that is best not remembered. Worse, at this stage Tim Baynham, the captain and an experienced key figure at fly-half, tore a tendon which kept him out of the game for the rest of the term. In the re-structuring of the side a promising young Guy Easterby was introduced at full-back, and fire and aggression briefly revived. A devoted Dan Holmes led the brave soldiers to their doom against a formidable, unbeaten St Martin's side; unfortunately for us, they retained their record and increased their total by half a century. But it

must be said that the Junior House boys gave everything they had, and, if they had little experience of winning, they at least learned to be good losers.

The following played for the team: Tim Baynham (Capt), Dan Holmes (colours), Mark Andrews, Edward Aspinall, Giles Balmer, Charles Cohen, Giles Cummings, Nicholas Derbyshire, Guy Easterby, Andrew Jolliffe, Joseph Leonard, Abram Lyle, Declan McKearney, Tom Nester-Smith, Mark O'Leary, Nicholas Parnis-England, Tom Seymour, Charles Thompson, Mark Whittaker.

The Under 12 XV lost their one match against Pocklington (the other, against Barnard Castle, being cancelled because of illness). The Under 11 XV also lost courageously to St Martin's. A fair amount of hard work must go into improving this record!

We continued to use the Sports Centre whenever possible. Each year-group had a training swim in the lunch hour once a week, and quite a lot of squash was played, with some coaching by senior school team players. Judo continued to be very popular on Wednesday evenings, and a lively Under 11 team achieved two exciting draws at football against their counterparts in Ampleforth village; the deciding match had to be cancelled!

GILLING CASTLE

SCHOOL STAFF

Dom Adrian Convery, M.A. (Headmaster)
Dom Nicholas Walford, M.A.
Dom Gerald Hughes
Dom David Morland, M.A., S.T.L.
Brother Peter James, B.Ed.

DA Callighan
PA Callighan

DR Capes, M.A.
PA Elliot (Art)
B Hodgson, B.A.

O Hogarth, B.A. Hons Mods,
Dip.Ed.
MP Lorigan, B.A., Higher Dip. Ed.
L.R.A.M., A.R.C.M.

The Officials for the Autumn Term were as follows:

Head Captain:

MGO Bridgeman.

Captains:

TA Weaver, SJF Fennell, RSJ Cotterell,
HD Umney, EJ Edworthy.

Deputy Captains:

ETI Eyston, DJ Mayer, TO Mansel-Pleydell,
JP Ness, SP Richards.

Captain of Rugby:

HD Umney.

Secretaries:

AG de Gaynesford, TO Mansel-Pleydell,
TC Rohr, WW Foshay.

Librarians:

JP Ness, JAA Goodall, AR Dore, RC Johnson-
Ferguson, THT Fattorini.

Sacristans:

CJ Ghika, RA Burton, JM Bozzino, DOC Vincent.

Bookroom:

RC Johnson-Ferguson, WJ Bianchi.

Dispensary:

SC Verhoef, WF Browne, JA Ellwood.

Art Room:

MJW Pickles, PCR Hervey.

Carpentry:

ETI Eyston, RS des Forges.

Instrumental Managers:

RSJ Cotterell, JAA Goodall, JP Ness,
JE van den Berg, JM Bozzino, AGA Mayer,
JE McDermott.

Orchestral Managers:

SC Verhoef, JM Bozzino, HD Blake James.

Choir Managers:

JP King, BS Scott.

Ante Room:

SP Richards, MP Swainston.

Posters:

JR Elliot, RD Booth.

Computer:

PC Hervey.

Office Men:

AIA Reid, JM Hickman, NJ Beale, TJF Knight,
RMD Twomey.

CJ Pickles, M.A. (Hons)
JDH Roberts, B.Mus.(Hons),
P.G.E.C. (Director of Music)
M. Saas
PJ Taylor, B.Sc.
JJ Bunting, F.R.B.S., A.R.C.A.,
N.D.D. (Art)

Richard Ward (Carpentry)

Matron - Mrs MB Lefebvre, S.R.N.

The following boys joined the School in September 1981:

NP Bianchi, LAJ Brennan, JN Bright, JD Browne, LJ Cotton, NM Daly, AR Dore, JM Dore, BRF Fairbairns, SG Flatman, RW Forsyth, RJE Furness, JH Gillespie, AJ Graham, AB Howell, DA Lowe, AI MacFaul, CD Mansel-Pleydell, PD Medicott, JBJ Orrell, WJE Price, RWR Titchmarsh, JD Towler, DR Viva, CA Weaver, OC Wiley.

The following boys left the School in July 1981:

JM Birkett, SGC Chambers, SHA Corbally, RM de Gaynesford, AR Elliot, AHT Fattorini, GB Greatrex, GF Helm, GHT Horton, RJH Jackson, DC Lefebvre, JA Leonard, JWT Lewis-Bowen, JM Moreland, AFX Morland, JC Piggins, MML Rees, HS Robertson, NJ Rutherford, SA Scott, JB Smith, NP Somerville Roberts, CT Spalding, AR Tarleton, TA Weld-Blundell.

The following boys left the School in December 1981: MGO Bridgeman, TA Weaver.

This Autumn Term was Fr Adrian's first as Headmaster. We also welcomed Mr Roberts who took over as Head of Music, Mr Ward who looked after the Carpentry, and Dr Ticehurst as School Medical Officer.

Our first outing was on 19 September, when we hired 3 coaches and set off for RAF Finningley near Doncaster to watch the Air Display there. Unfortunately the queue of traffic waiting to get in was 9 miles long by the time we joined it, so we turned off at the next roundabout (although it was only 300 yards ahead it took us 1½ hours to get to it!), had our picnic lunch near Brigg, drove over the very impressive new Humber Bridge, and stopped in Beyerley for an hour or so on the way back. The first weekend in October was a holiday. Most boys went out with their parents. There was the usual night at Redcar and an outing to the woods for the remainder. Just before the half-term break we had our first drama production for 18 months, *The Crimson Cocoon* by Ian Hay, reviewed below.

We congratulate BRF Fairbairns, SG Flatman, RJE Furness, JH Gillespie, DA Lowe, AI MacFaul, CD Mansel-Pleydell and CA Weaver who made their First Communion in November. Warmest congratulations also go to Liam Wales, who was awarded a prize in the National Handwriting Competition in early December.

Every Saturday, Fr Adrian took between 6 and 12 members of Fr David's Form out beagling with the College pack. Our congratulations to MGO Bridgeman on being awarded his Hunt stockings. The weather was particularly mild until the last week or two of term, so there was a very full programme of Games. On the day of departure, exceptionally heavy falls of snow hit southern England, and several parents telephoned to say that they were unable to get through to King's Cross to meet the School train!

Owing in part, no doubt, to the element weather, as well as to the attentions of Matron and Nurse, the health of the School was good throughout the term, except for a mild stomach bug which struck in early November, and there were 5 cases of mumps in the last week of term. The Christmas Dinner was on 9 December: the carols were accompanied by a small group of

musicians led by Mr Roberts, and the meal itself was first-rate. Once again, Matron and her staff surpassed themselves. We are very lucky to be looked after on this and all other occasions by such a hard-working and devoted team.

RUGBY

The 1st XV played 8 matches this term. They won 5 and lost 3, scoring 195 points while conceding 53 points. The team was ably captained by HD Umney, who played in the second row, and it was chiefly in the forwards that the team gained confidence as the term progressed. Here, SP Richards and EJ Edworthy stood out as players of quality, while JR Elliot, JP Ness and MP Holgate improved tremendously, the latter two becoming exceptional in the art of front row play in the tight scrummage.

Behind the scrum there was much skill. Each threequarter, from scrum-half to outside centre, was capable of passing off the correct foot, and possessed a good dummy. However, the mid-field triangle on occasion became over-confident, a factor involved in our 3 defeats. RD Booth at scrum-half was skilful and proved himself one of the most varied passers of the ball ever seen at Gilling, but greed got the better of him too often. WJ Bianchi at fly-half tended to forget that his main priority was to feed his line. MP Swainston showed courage in defence but could break too often from inside centre. PGD Bingham at outside centre must be commended for his strong running and determination; in fact, when he got the ball, he always posed a danger. RSJ Cotterell on the right wing improved remarkably, considering this was his first term of rugby at this level. RS des Forges on the other wing was equally hard to stop, but he also cut inside too much. JM Simpson at full back was good in defence, an aspect of play which must be improved upon throughout the team before they meet more formidable opposition next term.

The following represented the School:

HD Umney (Capt), JP Ness, EJ Edworthy, MP Holgate, AR Dore, DJ Mayer, SP Richards, JR Elliot, RD Booth, WJ Bianchi, MP Swainston, PGD Bingham, RS des Forges, RSJ Cotterell, JM Simpson, DI Robertson.

EJ Edworthy was awarded his Colours.

JUNIOR RUGBY TEAMS

The Junior Teams had an undefeated term. A win by less than 20 points was a rarity even when fielding weakened sides to make the game more even. Four of the U11½ played for the 1st XV and were unavailable for some matches. Their 'reserves' all acquitted themselves well. Some boys also had to play out of position: for example, LA Wales proved to be good as Wing Forward/Centre/Scrum-half. PGD Bingham was outstanding behind the scrum and RA Bramhill and JR Elliot soon turned themselves into a sound half-back combination. The back row (any 3 from JH Goodhart, J Whittaker, LA Wales, NJ Beale, GH Watson and MP Holgate) gained quality possession and covered a great deal of ground in the loose.

The U11 Team gave an opportunity to some of the younger boys. ABA Mayer (aged 8) played well with his brother AGA Mayer in the second row, and

shows promise. RWR Titchmarsh also made an impression in his first term of rugby. The team was, however, relatively weak behind the scrum (though BS Scott with his accurate tactical kicking was invaluable) but the forwards more than made up for this. RMD Twomey perhaps set some sort of record by playing faultlessly his only game at full-back while never touching the ball.

The following represented the School:

(Under 11½) GH Watson, PR Dixon, WW Foshay, AGA Mayer, NJ Beale, MP Holgate, LA Wales, JH Goodhart, J Whittaker, RA Bramhill, JR Elliot, PSP Butler, JE van den Berg, RA Bianchi, HJ Lorimer, PGD Bingham, JM Simpson.

(Under 11) JCM Oxley, BS Scott, RMF Fagan, JM Bozzino, MP Burstall, RMD Twomey, RR Elliot, ABA Mayer, RWR Titchmarsh.

SHOOTING

A team of 7 had a match last February against Terrington School, and gave a good account of itself, with a score of 495 to Gilling, and 501 to Terrington. It was a closely contested match with the School going under by a small margin.

Once weekly practice sessions for the Upper Forms have continued as usual, under the tireless supervision of Mr P. Callaghan.

JUDO & P.E.

Judo and P.E. thrive at Gilling, giving the boys an insight into the higher grades in the Upper School. All the boys participate enthusiastically, the Juniors particularly enjoying Judo (!), and once again Mr P. Callaghan is to be thanked heartily for his efforts.

CROSS COUNTRY

Cross country started a fortnight before the end of term when the weather finally became too cold and wet for rugby, except for the indefatigable 1st XV. The usual courses were round the Lakes for the Seniors and down the back drive, along to Park House Farm, up the hill to Mrs Barnes's Walk and back for the Juniors. The best runners proved to be DOC Vincent, JE McDermott, RE Hamilton (Seniors), and J Kerr, LJ Cotton and AJ Graham (Juniors).

SQUASH

There are 4 squash sessions each week, 3 lunchtime sessions restricted to the Fifth Year and a longer session on Saturdays open to the whole of Fr David's Form. The Squash Ladder operated as usual and there was keen competition to be in the top 'red' group, the leader at present being RD Booth, closely pursued by JR Elliot, MGO Bridgeman and EJ Edworthy. We hope to arrange matches next term to further the development of this sport at Gilling.

HOCKEY

At last, hockey at Gilling! This term saw the introduction of a hockey set: the Head of Games, Mr D. Callaghan, agreed that those boys never likely to succeed at rugger should be given some opportunity to develop other talents.

In order to establish whether the sport would be received with any enthusiasm, Junior House kindly lent us a set of 15 hockey sticks. Such was the response that before half-term, an order had been placed for a complete set of our own sticks, a pitch had been marked out by our groundstaff, and with the loan of some 'kickers' from the Upper School, we were all set. By the second half of the term, the boys were eager to play their first match, so a fixture was arranged against Red House, York. As we were playing against a school that had a hockey tradition going back many years, the result was not unexpected: we lost 0—4. However, the boys were not in the least deterred: indeed, they thoroughly enjoyed the occasion, and learned a great deal from the experience. So it seems likely that hockey, now that it has 'taken off', is here to stay.

BADMINTON

The Badminton Ladder once again made its appearance, and within a short time there were 18 enthusiastic players competing for time in the gym to play their matches. M Bridgeman and T Weaver held the top 2 places for several weeks, but towards the end of term, they were ousted by M Swainston, R des Forges and W Foshay. The standard of play improved noticeably as the term progressed, and the removal of the metal bar, which has been an irritating obstruction for so long, did much to bring about this improvement. The old net having finally disintegrated, a new one was fitted, and it is likely that badminton will now be a more permanent spare-time activity in the winter terms.

SWIMMING

Swimming began immediately the boys returned, but once the first excitement of throwing water about with impunity had died down, some serious swimming began to intersperse the bathes. Twenty-eight more Rainbow badges were gained for distances from 25 to 1,000 metres. The number of non-swimmers had been greatly reduced by the half-term break, when swimming came to an end. We would like to record our thanks to Tommy and Trevor for taking so much care over this activity of ours, which plays such a large part in helping the new boys to get to know each other and settle down.

DRAMA

Just before half term, a most successful school play was performed, a comedy by Ian Hay called *The Crimson Cocoon*. The theme (an attempted bomb explosion) was very modern, but the atmosphere was suitably remote and 'Balkan'. It was short, funny and well acted. All the cast knew their lines well and spoke clearly and audibly. John Goodall was particularly amusing and

effective as the waiter, Robert, torn between his true love in the kitchen and the antics of both detective and plotters in the seedy restaurant above. The other parts were also well played, Rupert Cotterell as the eager if not too intelligent detective, in pursuit of his lady friend Nancy, very convincingly portrayed by Mark Bridgeman, and the anarchist couple, played by Gregory Watson and Timothy Fattorini. Nancy's father, too, was excellently performed by Henry Umney who combined benign interest and complete bewilderment with great skill. All in all it was a most happy production and our thanks go to Br Peter for his patient and enthusiastic direction, as well as to the behind-the-scenes assistance of Matron, Mrs Saas and the stage crew.

CAST

Jack Pincher, a detective	Rupert Cotterell
Robert, a waiter	John Goodall
Mr Jabstick	Henry Umney
Nancy Jabstick, his daughter	Mark Bridgeman
Nitro Gliserinski, an anarchist	Gregory Watson
Madame Gliserinski	Timothy Fattorini

Lighting: Simon Fennell, Damian Mayer, Rupert Burton, Thomas Mansel-Pleydell, Euan Edworthy, Jonathan Ness, Stuart Richards.

Curtains: Christopher Ghika.

Prompter: Thomas Weaver.

Make-up: Mrs M. Saas.

Props: Matron.

Producer: Br Peter.

FILMS

The film programme was up to its usual standard and we would like to thank Fr Geoffrey for his most successful efforts on our behalf. Among the most popular films were *Tarka the Otter*, *The Battle of Midway* and *The Island at the Top of the World*, and the term ended with *Airport 80—The Concorde*, a most exciting film. This term there were no projector troubles, and the cinema was in every way a successful part of our entertainment programme.

CHESS

The chess players miss Fr Justin. But Fr David's form and Fr Gerald's form both had competitions, there was a competition between Br Peter's and Fr Gerald's forms (narrowly won by Br Peter's form 3—2), and on the last Sunday of term there was a match against St Martin's which we won decisively, 5—1 (Seniors) and 3½—2½ (Juniors). R. Burton and R. Furness won their form's competition. The latter is a player particularly worthy of mention—although only in his first term, he can beat senior boys and the chess computer with comfortable regularity.

Senior Team: EJ Edworthy (Capt), PSP Butler, NJ Beale, JM Bozzino,
SP Richards, TA Weaver.
Junior Team: RJE Furness, J Whittaker, TJF Knight, RMF Fagan, MSG
Butler, J Kerr.

CARPENTRY

When Fr Matthew finished teaching carpentry last summer, the School felt that his skill and help would be irreplaceable. However, Mr Ward took over in September and the enthusiasm and standard of work owes much to his hard work and practical experience. Impressive items have been produced, notably a nest of oak tables by MGO Bridgeman and a mahogany table by RS des Forges.

MUSIC

This term was Mr Dylan Roberts's first as Head of Music. He acted like a new broom with his highly organised approach, and instituted class music throughout the School, together with regularised practice times. An example of his dedication was that each weekend he produced a timetable of music lessons for the coming week, so that no boy learning a musical instrument would miss the same class period each week. He and his staff of nine taught a variety of instruments, including piano, violin, viola, 'cello, double-bass, flute, clarinet, oboe, horn, trumpet and trombone. Several boys were entered successfully for Grade examinations. Mr Roberts, besides taking weekly Orchestra rehearsals, also trained a choir, and taught the School a new English Ordinary for use at Mass on Sundays (immediately preceding which there is now a regular singing practice for the whole School, to the benefit of the standard of singing in chapel).

Mr David Lowe and Mr Peter White, who both teach Music at the College, gave us a most enjoyable, informal song recital on 19 November. Mr Lowe is a natural actor, as well as possessing a fine baritone voice, and he was faultlessly accompanied by Mr White at the piano.

The only other concert this term was given by the boys themselves. A large number performed—eloquent testimony to the enthusiasm Mr Roberts has engendered.

We also attended concerts at the College, the two most notable of which were the St Cecilia Concert when no fewer than 70 of the School invaded the Saint Alban Centre, and the Christmas Oratorio in the Abbey on the last Sunday of the term.



HAYES & FINCH (est. 1882)

CHURCH CANDLE MAKERS
ALTAR WINE MERCHANTS
AND ALL CHURCH
REQUISITES

Church Vestments and Linens
Church Plate and Furniture
Restoration of Plate and Metalware including
Gold and Silver Plating

"Quality and Service are our Watchwords"

HANSON ROAD, AINTREE, LIVERPOOL, L9 7BP

Tel: 051-525 2421

FRONT STREET, KIBBLESWORTH, GATESHEAD, TYNE AND WEAR, NE11 0XA

Tel: 0632 402129

and at London, Birmingham, Huddersfield, Coatbridge, Dublin

W. H. BEAN & CO. (Leeds) Ltd

EXERCISE BOOKS
LIBRARY BOOKS
AND ALL SCHOOLROOM
REQUIREMENTS

Telephone 452513

Established 1795

9 Dolly Lane, Leeds, LS9 7TU.



**The
Rosser
and
Russell
Group**

HEATING
AIR CONDITIONING
SANITARY SERVICES
MECHANICAL
ENGINEERING
ELECTRICAL
ENGINEERING
SPRINKLER SERVICES
FROM DESIGN TO
INSTALLATION

ROSSER & RUSSELL (Northern) LTD.

Sylvester House, 67 Upper Accommodation Road

Leeds LS9 8BS Tel.: 0532-482048 (8 lines)

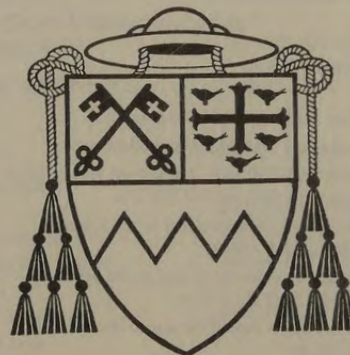
Group Office London : 01-748 4161

Hull : 0482-223079

Teesside : 0642-617346

THE
**AMPLEFORTH
JOURNAL**

WINTER NUMBER 1982
VOLUME LXXXVII Part II



AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

CONTENTS

ARTICLES	page
The Church and the Chip: Advanced Technology and Unemployment	<i>Derek Worlock, Archbishop of Liverpool</i>
ARCIC: Substantial Agreement	<i>Patrick Barry, O.S.B.</i> 10
Britain's First Papal Visit	<i>Alberic Stacpoole, O.S.B.</i> 20
York Tailpiece	<i>Felix Stephens, O.S.B.</i> 30
COMMUNITY NOTES	33
St Benet's Hall	<i>Philip Holdsworth, O.S.B.</i> 39
The Way	<i>Philip Sheldrake, S.J.</i> 41
BOOK REVIEWS	44
Contemporary Marriage: Christian and Sociological A review article	<i>John Clement Ryan (C 60) Jane Ryan</i>
Catholics in Western Democracy— J.H. Whyte (A 46)	<i>Professor Dennis Kavanagh</i> 53
The View from Planet Earth— Vincent Cronin (W 39)	<i>Columba Cary-Elwes, O.S.B.</i> 55
OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS	57
THE SCHOOL	87
School Officials	90
Common Room Notes	92
Exhibition	<i>The Headmaster</i>
Headmaster's lectures	102
Technology in the future	<i>Sir Monty Finniston F.R.S.</i>
Creative Arts	113
Music in the Home	<i>Rosalind Ingrams</i>
Sport: Spring Term	128
Sport: Summer Term	141
C.C.F.	161
Activities	167
The Junior House	178
Gilling Castle	186

SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual subscription £4.80
Single copy £2.50

Back Numbers are available at the above rates.

Some back numbers are available in microfiche copies

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO6 4EN
Telephone: Ampleforth 225, std 043 93 225

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor,
Revd Felix Stephens, O.S.B., M.A.

Business communications should be sent to the Secretary,
Revd Francis Dobson, O.S.B., F.C.A.

OA News communications should be sent to the Secretary,
The Ampleforth Society.



YORK 31 MAY 1982

Pope John Paul II
and
Bishop Augustine Harris



A Moment of Recognition

Photographs by Justin Jansen
(St Bede's)

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Volume LXXXVII

Winter 1982

Part II

THE CHURCH AND THE CHIP

ADVANCED TECHNOLOGY AND UNEMPLOYMENT

by

THE MOST REVEREND DEREK WORLOCK
Archbishop of Liverpool

The pre-papal visit period in Liverpool had several foreseeable difficulties. But it was ironical that the only time I was shouted down by a Paisleyite rent-a-mob congregation was when I was billed to preach on unemployment. It was due to be one of the Lenten lunch-time sermons at Liverpool Parish Church, where I had preached annually for the last six years. Perhaps my advertised title—'Chips with everything'—had been interpreted as Roman ante-pasta for the Archbishop of Canterbury who received the same treatment two days later. He reached as far as a reminder that 'Saint Augustine was sent to this country by Pope Gregory—' (uproar). I only managed 'Dear brothers and sisters in Christ'. Archbishop Runcie temporised with the Beatitudes. I had played out time with the words from the Cross: 'Father, forgive them: they know not what they do'. They were words which were not inapt for my appointed subject of unemployment. Ignorance has proved to be the primary problem.

Until the unemployment figures approached the three million mark and the jobless became a reality in the Home Counties too, I smarted not infrequently at the suggestion that unemployment was an unreasonable obsession with Merseyside. It was usually followed by the assertion that industrial closures were to a great extent self-inflicted, due to the militancy of the local work-force and trade-union leadership. Asked to produce a discussion leaflet on *The World of Work* for use in preparation for the National Pastoral Congress, I set out a list of questions which were for the most part dismissed by priests of my former diocese of Portsmouth as irrelevant. When I pointed out that at that stage in 1979 many of our Liverpool parishes had a third of their men amongst the long-term unemployed, a Hampshire parish priest told me that he could not think of any of his men in that situation. It was relatively soon afterwards that politicians began to make speeches about two nations.

A year later the Prime Minister, anticipating a later injunction to 'get on your bike', appealed to our young people to 'get up and go' in search for

employment. After some thought the Anglican Bishop and I countered with 'For God's sake, stay': otherwise we should become a creamed-off city of the 'left-behind', with obvious dangers of frustration and even violence. For this we were foreseeably taken to task by a well-known daily newspaper which produced a leading article entitled 'Unity in Error': a preliminary to the charge of the Church meddling in politics. As long as a bishop's remarks are shrouded in imprecision, he can be dismissed as guilty of no worse than moralising generalisations. For him to speak on a specific issue is to lay himself open to the charge of political interference.

Where does a bishop stand on an issue such as unemployment, which clearly has profound implications for the life of the society and families he is called to serve? There are of course economic, political, social and moral aspects of this matter. The trouble is that they are intertwined. Does this enjoin silence upon a religious leader? Or does it merely emphasise that, as Pope Paul VI said, the Church is in, not of, but for the world, and a bishop's particular ministry must involve him in the task of shedding the light of the gospel upon one of the most complex problems facing society today?

Circumstances often determine the answer to a question which cannot long be left in the realm of theory. In their search for instant but original wisdom, the media—especially local radio—will seek comment from local leaders often before the local community is ready to receive it. When some years ago British Leyland threatened the closure of its Speke factory, where men were on strike over a lesser and dissociated issue, I was asked for comment. I advised the men to get back to work or they were in no position to fight for the survival of the plant, which was the real issue. A strike leader advised 'His Holiness' to stick to his own business. The factory was closed with 3,000 redundancies. A year later, when the Dunlop factory was threatened with closure, the trade union leaders, unable to secure a meeting with London management, came to me 'under cover of darkness' to ask for help. A few days afterwards all the Church leaders of Liverpool led the protest march through the city. There was much publicity and the men's leaders were seen by the management shortly afterwards.

So it has continued: and in a more independent yet regular manner than has been suggested. In the famous winter of discontent we were asked for and gave a number of guide-lines on the question of pay claims. At the same time we were asked by the Government of the day to help resolve the grave-diggers' strike. When later the Tate and Lyle closure was threatened in an area with large numbers of its work-force already unemployed, we were approached first by the employees and later by the City Council to plead their case with the management and also with the Government. The former received us and our proposals but needed Government help to accept them. This was declined, as was the request made in the House of Commons to the Prime Minister to see the two bishops. The proposal was set aside, the factory closed. Some months later when the Liverpool 8 riots began, Government ministers arrived hotfoot on the scene, sent for us and asked 'Why such hatred?' There were many answers; but the Tate and Lyle site is now to be developed at a greater cost than had first been proposed.

To be both the voice of the community and the voice of reconciliation is fraught with difficulties. If sometimes it means being fired at from both sides of the road, it almost invariably involves misunderstanding and even misrepresentation in other parts of the country where local conditions are not appreciated. Even now the connection between long-term widespread unemployment and the violence which comes from embitterment and frustration is not recognised. As I write, we have juveniles of 12 and 13, whites, browns, and blacks, creating disturbances, stoning firemen trying to deal with fires and barricades. The trouble spots are parts of Toxteth and Everton. The unemployment rate in these areas are 37% and 36%, currently the highest in the city. Can the Church stand aside? To moralise about parental responsibility is not enough, especially in face of the disillusionment which comes from attempts within local Government to make party-political capital out of each incident.

At the time of the 'March for Jobs', from Liverpool to London, it was pointedly demanded by our critics what the Church had done to create even one job. Because of clear party-political association, the Church leaders had decided not to march themselves, but to show sympathy with the jobless by releasing church property for overnight accommodation and by holding a religious service in the Parish Church before the Rally and March took place. It was a carefully thought out position which was widely disregarded. Even now I am accused of having myself led the March out of Liverpool to London. It raises all manner of issues. Should you regret that a person, whose political alignment you cannot accept, shares your feeling that unemployment has reached an unacceptable level? It is not only politics but also gospel values which can bring you strange marching-companions, if not bedfellows.

It is not difficult to answer the charge that Church leaders do nothing to create jobs. Bishop David Sheppard, Anglican Bishop of Liverpool, is, by Government appointment, Area Chairman of the Youth Opportunity Special Programmes of the Manpower Services Commission. This makes many demands on his time. For my part I serve on the Merseyside Enterprise Forum, set up by the County Council and consisting of leaders of industry and commerce to advise on the industrial regeneration of this part of the country. This also makes demands on my time but reflects the Church's involvement in the real life situation of the community.

This Forum has been deeply concerned about the introduction of advanced technology into industry to increase production and competitiveness. A high-powered committee was set up to promote the introduction of micro-technology in the north-west. Some four years ago I asked if the social implications of this policy upon the life of the community was also under consideration. I was promptly named Chairman of a Panel of experts to study the matter. For the next eighteen months I worked with a senior civil servant, a director of a major industrial company and a trade union leader to study this complex issue. We produced a report entitled 'Chips with Everything—or Technology with a Human Face'. This has been widely circulated and many of its recommendations were accepted by the County authority. It even led to a seminar set up by the County Council and the Council of Churches, and entitled

'Faith, Hope and Technology'. For collaboration you cannot go much further than that.

First, it was necessary to establish an estimate of the loss of jobs as a result of the introduction of advanced technology — and this in face of the oft-repeated allegation that it creates new jobs in new spin-off industries. But our primary concern was with the effect of long-term joblessness on the community, and especially on family life. Without getting lost in statistics, it may help us to see the extent of the problem when I record that it was estimated that in Merseyside alone, over the next five years, redundancies in the manufacturing sector are likely to be approximately 7,500 of whom slightly less than one-third will be unskilled workers; and in the service sector the figure rises to a further 19,800 of whom no less than 12,000 will be non-manual office workers from transport and communication, insurance, banking and finance. There is much less certainty about the new job opportunities that will be created during that period. (Looking further afield one may ask what will happen in the Home Counties when the computers and the letter-processors dry up the typists' pool and more than decimate the accountancy departments which proliferate in London today.)

The estimated figures given for Merseyside industry have never been challenged save when the Parliamentary Select Committee on Employment visited Liverpool and invited evidence from Bishop Sheppard and myself. 'Surely' said a well-known M.P. 'you must know, Archbishop, that new technology always creates new jobs'. No evidence for this oft-repeated adage was offered, though his words were eaten by the Prime Minister herself some months later. No one disputes that some new jobs are created. Their number is notably less than the redundancies caused, and provide scant opportunity for those displaced even if some of them are capable of re-training.

The latest figures available to me confirm this trend. *The Times* of 16 August 1982 claims that Britain's high technology manufacturing companies 'which were once expected to help mop up the pool of unemployment created by the declining traditional industries have not only failed to secure that goal, but have in the past five years reduced their own workforces in some cases by nearly 30 per cent'. In the last five years 65,000 jobs have been lost from the electronic components, consumer electronics, capital goods and information technology industries. So much for the hopes from spin-off industries.

The main concern of my working-party on the social implications of the introduction of micro-technology was the effect upon family life. Within a family there is a whole network of relationships. Husband and wife look to one another for material and emotional support. Ideally both of them provide the love and security which their children need. In reality, one in ten families is under such stress as may lead to marital breakdown. The causes of this are many. They include unfulfilled expectations, inability to adapt to one another and to new situations, lack of communication, quite apart from difficulties in the sexual expression of their relationship. Though none of these difficulties is proper to the present generation, in no other age have they been accentuated by the outside pressures experienced today. Predominant among these pressures are employment and economic considerations.

Home-ownership today often depends on a two-wage economy, i.e. with both partners working. If this throws some additional strain on relationships between husband and wife, it is even more true where it is the husband and father of the family whose earning-capacity is threatened by redundancy. In such circumstances, especially where there is a background of environmental or cultural deprivation, the unemployment of the father of the family may heighten the sense of alienation of his teen-age children. The result can be vandalism, violence and delinquency. To speak of parental responsibility in such a situation, which the unemployed parent already resents, is not helpful. But it is certain that where a stable supportive family atmosphere is missing or even threatened, there is a real danger that the young people of that family fall foul of the society in which that family has failed to find an adequate rooting.

Father John Fitzsimons, a Liverpool parish priest and an experienced sociologist, has written: 'The psychology of the individual who finds his job disappearing is fairly well established. At first, for some three months or so, he feels that the situation is transitory and he is kept going by energetic hope. The next six to nine months bring increasing despair. After a year or so this gives way to lethargy and the feeling of rejection. The effects of the husband's long-term unemployment on the marriage relationship will depend very much on the level of understanding and rapport already reached. But it has already been noted on Merseyside that the unemployment of middle-aged married men (for the first time in their working-lives) is placing a great strain on their marriages. The relationship of the couple has been built upon a certain pattern where the man is the main breadwinner. For the greater part of the day he is absent from the home, and is not in for his mid-day meal. Now he is home nearly all the time, and a new pattern has to be built up and new adjustments made. Unless there is a great deal of understanding and give and take, the strain appears to become intolerable. The man especially may feel that to rejection by society is added rejection by his wife as well. Where communication has been poor in the past, it is often too late to try to build it up. The unease, short temper, dejectedness and frustration overflow into relations within the family. If they are young, they are pushed out on to the streets for longer periods; if they are adolescent, there will be confrontations, verbal and at times even violent. Where there has been no true partnership before, this too will be the occasion of further differences with the wife.'

And how will all this affect living standards within the home? A large number of those likely to be displaced will be women, many of them married and caught in the two-wage economy. The sudden drop in the family income will bring obvious problems especially where mortgage payments are concerned. So young couples especially will be affected. To this must be added the realisation that the families affected by this kind of increased unemployment come for the most part from areas which already have the highest rate of long-term unemployment. Thus the polarisation within our society is likely to be accentuated. Very heavy unemployment will fall on one sector of the community, and with the other living on the profits from the introduction of advanced technology and, in theory at least, benefitting from the introduction of micro-processor gimmickry in the home.

It must be admitted that against this rather gloomy prognosis there are those who point to the undoubted benefit brought to the community by advanced technology. My fear is that both anticipations will prove true. We shall merely divide our society more radically between the 'haves' and the 'have-nots'. The former will probably have more, the latter will undoubtedly have less. If this is true within our own local communities, the effect can be even more profound in the separation, Brandt Report-style, of north and south. We may well have two nations in our own land. The inter-continental divide will be even more profound. All this lies behind the commonly-used words 'affront to human dignity'.

When one speaks in this way, the charge of being a Luddite is rapidly forthcoming. It is argued that the primary task of technology is to lighten the burden of work which man has to carry to survive and to develop his potential. But, as the Pope has pointed out in his encyclical on Work, man must be its master not its slave. Steps have to be taken to compensate for the loss of job opportunities which seem at this stage at least an inseparable part of the introduction of such technology. It will also be necessary in the cause of justice, locally, nationally and internationally, to ensure that the power and financial benefits which accrue are somehow spread throughout the community. That is easier said than done. Where the investment of considerable capital has to be made, the need for the venture to pay is obvious. But if this can only be achieved at the expense of the large majority whose job opportunity is lost, then somehow or other the 'haves' must help the 'have-nots'. The benefits from advanced technology must in some manner be shared by the community as a whole.

Some recommend the slow but steady introduction of intermediate technology. The practicality of such a process will be questioned. Competition will dictate the pace. But the unrestricted use of, say, micro-technology by a few monster powers, vast multi-nationals or industrial concerns may well have to be controlled in some measure for the common good. It was this belief which led Doctor Schumacher to advance his famous thesis 'Small is beautiful'. He was thinking largely of the problem of uneven distribution or development of resources to the detriment of the Third World. The same principle can be applied in the emphasis to be placed on the development of small industries, possibly subsidised with technological aids and methods. In many parts of the country this return to small industrial concerns is already accepted practice. But it has to be carried out in areas where outside interests are for one reason or another unwilling to invest. Whether we are thinking of inner cities, or regions which are badly placed geographically for dispatching goods to the continent of Europe, effective encouragement and help must be given to the establishment of small industries if the present high level of long-term unemployment is ever to be lowered.

Quite critical to this whole question is the acceptance that full employment is unlikely to return to our country in the foreseeable future — at least in the way we had come to accept it. This is not party-political defeatism. It is the recognition that we face a challenge at least as vital as the Industrial Revolution. The redundant may well be re-trained by Government schemes, but for what? The young are already disillusioned with Youth Opportunities

Programmes. This is not to be dismissed as the breakdown of morale and of the will to work. Conventional jobs will not be there as advanced technology takes over. Hope disappears only when there is refusal to face this fact: when no account is taken of the fact that almost certainly the country can be economically viable with no more than twelve million persons in gainful employment.

What is to happen to the rest of those we are accustomed to call the work-force? Training for leisure is one thing: man was not made to slave from dawn to dark. But prolonged joblessness is undoubtedly damaging to self-respect and dignity. Often those who avoid the process described earlier by Father Fitzsimons try to break the monotony by doing something for the rest of the community. This has led the Government to introduce a community work scheme, where the otherwise unemployed gets for such work some small recompense over and above his dole. The unions shout 'cheap labour', but it is a solution, admittedly only partial, which has to be faced if the doled jobless are to be given an incentive to make a job out of part-time voluntary work. In many ways this is the fundamental question which will grow in proportion to the absorption of jobs by the 'chip'. No government likes to have to face it. 'Up-turns' must always be just around the corner. But coming to terms with the 'chip' must mean working out how unconventional jobs can be created to offset redundancies from work which is unlikely to be needed again.

In looking for a solution, we shall have to keep in mind some of the latest problems emerging from industry where advanced technology has already taken over. The C.B.I. has claimed that much of the unemployment due to technological change is truly displacement. It is 'structural rather than frictional' and should therefore be of temporary duration. Yet the evidence is that creating new jobs to offset structural redundancies is becoming increasingly difficult for British management, since new production techniques and an unending demand for increased productivity have in fact reduced employment prospects. Now the magic word is 'innovation'. This must refer to the kind of work which is created rather than just the installation of still further and more advanced techniques.

It is often pointed out that computers grow steadily cheaper. Therefore they can more easily and widely be introduced. But there are signs also that today's most modern systems are being rapidly 'out-computered'. Competition demands still further advances to achieve greater perfection and productivity. Established techniques may grow cheaper but there is no evidence that the newest example of more advanced technology which must replace them is not still more expensive than its predecessors originally were. There are reports that in the United States, conscious that technological Japan is out-producing the most modern American systems, still further innovation is proving cost-prohibitive. What next? It seems to be the introduction of highly-skilled and qualified systems-trained experts setting up enquiries to determine the possibility of greater participation and more profound motivation by the reduced work-force. No one is actually talking about improved human relations in industry just yet. There must be another name for it. In our 'Chips with Everything' report, we called it 'Technology with a Human Face'.

Some months ago I visited in Skelmersdale New Town a large factory which had been taken over by a priest and, with the help of the Manpower Services Commission, been converted into a training centre for some 500 young people. This centre, operated by the priest with now well-developed supervisory help drawn from the local community, concentrates upon providing the young people with life-skills. Sadly at the present time only some 40% achieve full employment at the completion of their training-period. Yet what they learn both in technique and in the service of the community is doing a great deal to improve the quality of life in the homes from which they come and the community they are learning to serve. It is a good example of what I have called unconventional jobs. It is the most imaginative scheme I have yet come across to prepare today's young people for tomorrow's society, where full employment is at least unlikely and where there must be this totally new approach to the whole concept of work.

Perhaps the most encouraging sign was to find the young people themselves taking a pride in this project. There was no sign of demoralisation. You might even have been able to establish an Old Boys' and Girls' Society amongst those who had completed their courses there—whether or not they now had full employment. They were all gainfully employed in the service of the community and in many cases going on to some more professional qualification. Some had learned how to operate computers; some had learned home-decoration and energy-conservation; some had been trained in the care of the disabled. All appeared to be ready to plough back into their own homes and community the benefit of the experience and training they had received. Rightly the project was called 'Tomorrow's People Today'.

I thought of these young people when some months later at Speke Airport Pope John Paul spoke of the challenge of unemployment. 'I know that you are experiencing this very seriously in Liverpool' the Holy Father said to the crowd of 130,000 gathered there to welcome him before he entered the city.

'It is one of the major problems facing society as a whole. In many countries, unemployment has risen sharply and caused hardship to individuals and families. It tends to sow bitterness, division and even violence. The young, unable to find a job, feel cheated of their dreams, while those who have lost jobs feel rejected and useless.' And he went on to appeal for hope.

'If we were not a people of hope, if we did not have a deep and abiding confidence in the power and mercy of God, these ills of society could bring us to disillusionment and even despair. So our young people, indeed all of us, need the virtue of hope, a hope founded not on fantasy and dreams, not even on what is seen, but a hope which arises from our faith in the God who loves us and is our gentle and merciful Father.'

As Pope John Paul boarded the Pope-mobile en route to the now famous Hope Street, I found myself wondering how many of our critics, not in Liverpool that day, would ponder his words:

'This tragedy of unemployment very much concerns the Church, which makes her own the hardships and sufferings, as well as the joys and hopes of men and women of our time. It is a matter of vital importance and it deserves the attention and prayers of all people of good will.'

Church action on poverty concern

From the Bishop of Liverpool and others

8:7:82

Sir, We are increasingly anxious over the growing divisions in our society. In particular, we are disturbed by the increase in poverty affecting as it does children, one-parent families, the sick and handicapped, the unemployed, and the elderly. The way in which our society treats these more vulnerable fellow-citizens is often quite shameful. Either through a level of benefit which allows only a miserable standard of living or through hostile attitudes to benefit-recipients, we have produced a society which adds to the already disproportionately heavy burdens of the poor.

Given this uneasy history and present response we wish to go on public record as welcoming the recent initiative shown by some Church members and organisations in setting up a new organisation, Church Action On Poverty. Its aim will be to combat the growth of poverty by persuading Church members and organisations to press initially for increased benefits for children and the long-term unemployed and for a more equitable housing subsidy system.

We believe such action is a legitimate and authentic expression of the Christian conscience and stands in a long Christian tradition of strong support for the more vulnerable members of society. We would hope that it receives good support from the Churches and their members.

Yours faithfully,

† DAVID LIVERPOOL,

† DEREK WORLOCK and others.

Church House,

1 Hanover Street,

Liverpool.

SUBSTANTIAL AGREEMENT

AN AID TO THE READING OF THE ANGLICAN-ROMAN CATHOLIC
INTERNATIONAL COMMISSION'S FINAL REPORT

by

PATRICK BARRY O.S.B.

'From the beginning we were determined, in accordance with our mandate, and in the spirit of Phil. 3:13 "forgetting what lies behind and straining forward to what lies ahead", to discover each other's faith as it is today and to appeal to history only for enlightenment, not as a way of perpetuating past controversy.'
Preface to the Final Report.

The first question which faces the reader of the Final Report of the Anglican-Roman Catholic International Commission concerns his own approach to the task of reading and understanding it. The authors formed a Commission set up by and reporting to the Pope and the Archbishop of Canterbury. It consisted of nine Anglican and nine Roman Catholic theologians and historians supported by consultants and secretaries. They began their deliberations in 1970 and completed them in 1981. Their final report was published this year. It covers the problems and difficulties between the two churches concerning Eucharistic doctrine, Ministry and Ordination and Authority in the Church. Considering the weight of scholarship represented on the Commission on both sides, the complexity of the problems and the volume of controversy on these subjects over 400 years, one might have expected a formidable volume of impressive learning and exhaustive analysis. I understand that the EEC regulations on the making of a caramel extend to some 50,000 words. Certainly that is the current fashion in the writing of reports on anything at all. If the ARCIC commissioners had approached their task in the spirit of the EEC over these eleven years, we should have been lucky to escape with only eleven heavy volumes to read. Instead we have a terse and readable report of less than 30,000 words and there are only sixteen footnotes, all of them brief. That is the first point to be made. The Report is a marvel of brevity.

It is inconceivable that the Report's brevity is in any way due to superficiality. That would be quite incompatible with the standing and scholarship of the authors. I suspect that the key is to be found in the quotation at the head of this article. It is clear from this and other passages that they approached their task primarily as believers praying together and seeking to articulate their living faith in Christ and his revelation. In their common study of all that is involved they concentrated on the convergence which they increasingly detected. This also led them to identify difficulties and disagreements. These they attempt to put into a perspective which is fair to the past and relevant to the present. In doing so they do not claim to have disposed of them all, but the remaining problems are seen in the light of the converging faith of the two communions.

THE EUCHARIST

The first statement on the eucharist was originally published in 1971. Here it is republished without change but with the addition of an Elucidation of 1979, written in response to comments and criticisms. The statement embodies what the authors describe as 'substantial agreement on the doctrine of the eucharist'. They recognise 'a variety of theological approaches within both our communions' but profess to have found an identity of faith in the essential meaning of the eucharist, so that they are able to end with the hope that 'this doctrine will no longer constitute an obstacle to the unity we seek.'

From the statement itself certain questions arise, which come in for further treatment in the Elucidation. Relying on the scriptural source: 'Do this as a memorial of me.', the authors present the eucharist primarily as a memorial of the one unique sacrifice of Christ. They defend this by patristic and liturgical references and show that it has been central to the tradition from the earliest times. They see it as an expression of 'sacramental reality, in which the once-for-all event of salvation becomes effective in the present through the action of the Holy Spirit.' Further it enables them 'to affirm a strong conviction of sacramental realism and to reject mere symbolism.' They recognise, however, that other terms may be and have been used and in particular the word 'sacrifice'. This term has been particularly dear to Catholic expositions of the eucharist and it is enshrined in the liturgical prayers of the Mass. However, no Catholic theologian could quarrel with the ARCIC insistence that there is 'one historical, unrepeatable sacrifice offered once for all by Christ and accepted once for all by the Father.' Nor can there be any objection to the statement that 'it is possible to say at the same time that there is only one unrepeatable sacrifice in the historical sense, but that the eucharist is a sacrifice in the sacramental sense.' My reading of the Report suggests that the authors would readily accept the word 'sacrifice', understood in the sense outlined above, but that they understand the word 'memorial' (*anamnesis*) as subsuming all that is significant in the word 'sacrifice'. It is difficult to quarrel with this on their own explanation of 'memorial': 'the making effective in the present of an event in the past . . . The eucharistic memorial is no mere calling to mind of a past event or of its significance, but the Church's effectual proclamation of God's mighty acts.'

The Elucidation is particularly valuable in the ARCIC presentation of the doctrine of the presence of Christ in the eucharist. They reject purely symbolic and materialistic interpretations but affirm unequivocally the real sacramental presence: 'Before the eucharistic prayer, to the question: "What is that?" the believer answers: "It is bread". After the eucharistic prayer to the same question he answers: "It is truly the body of Christ, the Bread of Life."' A footnote on the word 'transubstantiation' points out that it is understood in Roman Catholic theology as affirming the *fact* of Christ's presence and of the mysterious and radical change which takes place, but it is not understood as explaining *how* the change takes place. The word 'transubstantiation' has often been identified in Catholic tradition with the doctrine of the real presence, since it was used in the Council of Trent. However, the word is rooted in a theory of

matter which cannot any longer be maintained. Newman believed in and taught the real presence in a fully Catholic sense long before he became a Catholic. His belief did not alter when he was received. He was ready to accept the word 'transubstantiation'. 'But he knew that the reality of Christ's presence in the Holy Eucharist could not be adequately explained in words, and exclaimed: "What do I know of substance and matter? Just as much as the greatest philosophers, and that is nothing at all."'¹ Newman's comment is apposite here and might, one understands, be echoed by certain modern physicists. The doctrine of the eucharist is not concerned with physical laws or the constitution of matter and where 'the mysterious and radical change' which takes place is recognised the use of a particular word is as irrelevant as it was to Newman.

Questions about reservation and the adoration of Christ in the sacrament pose some difficulties, which are dealt with in the Elucidation. The Report is clear that 'adoration of Christ in the reserved sacrament should be regarded as an extension of eucharistic worship, even though it does not include immediate sacramental reception.' This view is in line with current instructions from Rome concerning the eucharist and so should satisfy any Catholic anxieties. It is made clear, however, that there are Anglicans who cannot accept any kind of adoration of Christ in the reserved sacrament. The Report does not see in this sort of disagreement any threat to the substantial agreement which it claims to have reached. 'Differences of theology and practice may well coexist with a real consensus on the essentials of eucharistic faith—as in fact they do within each of our communions.' Readers must decide whether or not they agree with this judgement and Catholic readers, before making a decision, might well test the final comment by consulting some of the current writings of Catholic theologians and liturgists. Nevertheless, they will be aware that the tradition is deeply established in Catholic practice and that it is constantly defended, with some development of emphasis, by the Pope and bishops.

The question of intercommunion is not dealt with and the reason is given in the Elucidation: 'we are agreed that a responsible judgement on this matter cannot be made on the basis of this statement alone, because intercommunion also involves issues relating to authority and to mutual recognition of ministry.'

MINISTRY AND ORDINATION

The original statement on Ministry and Ordination was published in 1973. It is reproduced in the Final Report with an Elucidation of 1979. The aim of the authors is to present a picture of the development of the threefold ministry (bishops, priests, deacons) in the context of the developing *koinonia*² or community of believers which formed the early Church. This model of the Church as a communion is a very ancient one with its roots in scripture itself and it is central to contemporary understanding of the Church. It is all the more important here, because it provides the basis for the ARCIC treatment both of

¹ Dessain; John Henry Newman p. 89

² The Greek word *koinonia* may be translated by the English 'community' or 'communion'. The Greek form, however, is often retained to emphasise the very special meaning it has in this context.

Ministry and Authority. Those who are not entirely familiar with its implications would be helped by consulting a recent book by Bishop Butler *The Church and Unity* (Chapman) and in particular chapters V and VI. Bishop Butler was a member of the ARCIC commission and one quotation from this book may help, since it expresses the essential meaning of *koinonia*: 'integral to this new order of reality is a "communion" in which God, Christ and believers are linked into a unity, transcendent (since it includes God) and yet fully historical . . . The foundation of this communion, which I have called the *koinonia*, is Jesus Christ himself. Its sustaining and controlling force is the Holy Spirit.'³ Starting from this concept of the Church the Report sees the ministry as an essential factor in the preservation of the *koinonia*. 'Like any human community the Church requires a focus of leadership and unity, which the Holy Spirit provides in the ordained ministry.' From the beginnings such a ministry existed in the Christian Church, although the way in which responsibilities were distributed in apostolic times cannot now be clearly determined. 'Early in the second century, the pattern of a threefold ministry centred on the episcopacy was already discernible, and probably widely found. It was recognised that such ministry must be in continuity not only with the apostolic faith but also with the commission given to the apostles.'

The participation of all believers in the priesthood of Christ through their baptism is recognised and affirmed, but the priesthood of the ordained ministry is clearly distinguished from this: 'Nevertheless, their (the bishops' and priests') ministry is not an extension of the common Christian priesthood but belongs to another realm of the gifts of the Spirit.' Ordination is described as a 'sacramental act' which is 'unrepeatable in both our churches'. It requires the laying on of hands by a bishop in the case of 'presbyters and deacons' and by other bishops in the case of a new bishop. The special task of those who are ordained is to be ministers of the word and the sacraments and in particular of the central act of worship, the eucharist: 'Evidence as early as Ignatius (early second century) shows that, at least in some churches, the man exercising this oversight (the bishop) presided at the eucharist and no other could do so without his consent.'

It is clear from all this that the consensus reached by the commissioners on the origins and nature of the ordained ministry is impressive. Nevertheless the great problem remains, namely Leo XIII's rejection of the validity of Anglican Orders in 1896. The Report does not concern itself with the concept of 'validity' nor does it attempt to meet all the implications of this papal decision. It claims that the nature of the question has changed since 1896 and implies that the time has come for this papal decision to be set aside. 'The development of the thinking in our two communions regarding the nature of the Church and of the ordained ministry, as represented in our Statement, has, we consider, put these issues in a new context.' The suggestion is that the consensus of ARCIC, reflecting as it does developments in scriptural and theological understanding, calls for 'a reappraisal of the verdict on Anglican Orders in *Apostolicae Curiae* (1896)'. It is interesting to note that, although the Sacred Congregation for the

³ Butler *The Church and Unity* p. 95

doctrine of the Faith in its 'Observations on the Final Report' has a number of criticisms to make, no comment is made on this call for a reappraisal of the Roman position on the validity of Anglican Orders. The question for the moment remains, as they say, on the table. Although ARCIC approaches it in the mildest of language, it is, nevertheless, the hottest question because it is the most immediate and far-reaching one.

AUTHORITY IN THE CHURCH

The third Statement is on Authority in the Church and is in two parts. The first part was originally published in 1976 and expanded by an Elucidation in 1981. The second part was first published in the Final Report in 1982. The Report develops its view of authority in the Church from the image of the Church as essentially the *koinonia*—the community of believers. Starting from this idea the authors insist that through the Holy Spirit the Church is 'given the capacity to assess its faith and life and to speak to the world in the name of Christ.' This capacity for authority belongs to the bishops: 'Those exercising *episcopate* (the bishops) receive the grace appropriate to their calling and those for whom it is exercised must recognise and accept their God-given authority.' However, the *koinonia* is realised not only in the local Churches but also in the community of communities in larger regions. Thus authority for the protection of Christian faith and life belongs also to regional bishops (the patriarchs and metropolitans). This leads on to the consideration of conciliar and primatial authority. The real authority of Councils is accepted: 'The decisions of what has traditionally been called an "ecumenical council" are binding upon the whole Church; those of a regional council or synod bind only the churches it represents.' On the other hand: 'This binding authority does not belong to every conciliar decree, but only to those which formulate the central truths of salvation.' As for a primate, he also has authority which is real but never divorced from the authority of other bishops. 'The primacy accorded to a bishop implies that, after consulting his fellow bishops, he may speak in their name and express their mind.' 'A primate exercises his ministry not in isolation but in collegial association with his brother bishops.'

Here we may pause to consider a concept to which there are a number of references in the Report. Throughout the discussion of the God-given authority for the preservation of the faith and life of the *koinonia* reference is made to the reception of teaching and definitions by the faithful at large. The authority of bishops and councils is not seen as an absolute power unrelated to the reception of it by the faithful. The *sensus fidelium*⁴ is important to the whole process and 'is a vital element in the comprehension of God's truth.' It must not, however, be exaggerated nor must it be seen as a source of authority over against episcopal and conciliar authority. The *sensus fidelium* is manifested in the reception of teaching by the ordinary faithful, but:

⁴ This is a technical term referring to the quasi-instinctual faculty whereby, through the influence of the Holy Spirit, ordinary believers, who really live their faith, are enabled to welcome and respond to what is in accord with and reject what is opposed to the faith. It is generally manifested not in individuals as such but the whole body or large sections of the faithful.

Reception does not create truth nor legitimise the decisions; it is the final indication that such a decision has fulfilled the necessary conditions for it to be a true expression of the faith. . . . On the one hand (the Commission) rejects the view that a definition has no authority until it is accepted by the whole Church or even derives its authority solely from that acceptance. Equally, the Commission denies that a council is so evidently self-sufficient that its definitions owe nothing to reception.

The Report here makes the charitable comment that 'In different ways, even if sometimes hesitantly, our two Churches have sought to integrate in decision making those who are not ordained.' The truth is that English Catholics are largely unfamiliar with the idea and may be apt to misinterpret the meaning of *sensus fidelium* in relation to the Church's teaching. As so often Newman is to the point and reference might be made to his *Arians of the Fourth Century* and to his shorter work *On Consulting the Faithful in Matters of Doctrine*. To show that the ARCIC treatment is not foreign to the Catholic tradition sufficient indication may be given by two quotations from the latter work:

It is not a little remarkable, that, though historically speaking, the fourth century is the age of doctors, illustrated, as it was, by the saints Athanasius, Hilary, the two Gregories, Basil, Chrysostom, Ambrose, Jerome and Augustine, and all of these saints bishops also, except one, nevertheless in that very day the divine tradition committed to the infallible Church was proclaimed and maintained far more by the faithful than by the Episcopate.

I see, then, in the Arian history a palmary example of a state of the Church, during which, in order to know the tradition of the Apostles, we must have recourse to the faithful.

Newman of course is speaking of a context in which the faith had already been defined by the Council of Nicea. The bishops, because of political and other pressures, for the most part betrayed the conciliar teaching. The ordinary faithful were not deflected from their fidelity to it. This is the operation of the *sensus fidelium*. It is not a source of teaching but (ARCIC argues) it is a vital test of its authenticity. Newman's example shows the *sensus fidelium* operating to preserve the faith already taught. There is an overlap between the two meanings. The point here is that the *sensus fidelium* to which ARCIC refers is an important concept, however difficult it is to interpret in particular circumstances.

In dealing with the idea of primacy the Report sees primatial and conciliar authority as complementary. Just as it recognises the need for a universal conciliar authority so is a universal primacy necessary. This is a crucial point in the statement on authority and the Report proceeds with the comment: 'The only see which makes any claim to universal primacy and which has exercised and still exercises such *episcopate* is the see of Rome, the city where Peter and Paul died. It seems appropriate that in any future union a universal primacy such as has been described should be held by that see.' This recognition of the need for a universal primacy and the acceptance of the appropriateness of the

see of Rome as the universal primatial see is a very positive and encouraging step. The question remains, however: what sort of primacy and with what powers? However acceptable the principle of papal primacy its nature must be determined by the exact scope and meaning of its powers. The Report approaches the question by considering the problems and the first statement ends with a brief review of the principal difficulties felt by Anglicans concerning papal primacy. These are: the interpretation of the scriptural evidence of the Petrine texts, the use of the term 'divine right' by Vatican I in describing the authority of the Pope, the attribution of infallibility to the teaching of the Pope in certain circumstances, and the attribution of universal immediate jurisdiction to the Pope over the whole Church. The difficulties are serious from the Anglican point of view and they prevent the authors from claiming that they have reached agreement on Authority. Their claim here is more modest, namely that the statement represents 'a significant convergence with far-reaching consequences.' In conclusion they submit the three statements to their respective authorities 'to consider whether or not they are judged to express on these central subjects a unity at the level of faith which not only justifies but requires action to bring about a closer sharing between our two communions in life, worship and mission.'

The second statement on authority is devoted to a careful consideration of the four difficulties concerning papal primacy which are listed above. Of these jurisdiction and infallibility pose the greatest obstacles to the attempt to reach a consensus. It is comparatively easy for the authors to draw a picture of universal jurisdiction which could be acceptable to all: 'The universal primate should exercise, and be seen to exercise, his ministry not in isolation but in collegial association with his brother bishops. This in no way reduces his own responsibility on occasion to speak and act for the whole Church.' Having expounded the ideal principles, on which the theologians can agree, the statement proceeds to pose the vital and practical point: 'there remain specific questions about their practical application in a united Church.' Infallibility also is difficult. There is a good exposition of its meaning and its relationship to the indefectibility of the Church, but these problems remain:

When it is plain that all these conditions have been fulfilled, Roman Catholics conclude that the judgement is preserved from error and the proposition true. If the definition proposed for assent were not manifestly a legitimate interpretation of biblical faith and in line with orthodox tradition, Anglicans would think it a duty to reserve the reception of the definition for study and discussion.

The problems remain and a complete consensus has not been achieved. However, the great value of the second statement on authority is that, having reached a consensus on the principle of universal primacy and having agreed that it is 'appropriate' to locate that primacy in the see of Rome, the statement identifies the problem areas and limits their impact by careful and informed discussion. The obstacles are not all removed and a final consensus is not yet achieved, but the authors, who have studied development for so long, are not dismayed. They look for changes of practice, if not of principle, and they end on

a note of hope: 'Contemporary discussion of conciliarity and primacy in both communions indicate that we are not dealing with positions destined to remain static. We suggest that some difficulties will not be wholly resolved until a practical initiative has been taken and our two Churches have lived together more visibly in one *koinonia*.'

It would be easy to look upon the work of the ARCIC theologians as an exercise in compromise and nothing more after the manner of political or international agreements—the trading of interests in pursuit of a patched up agreement. Such a view has been expressed and, no doubt, will be again. To look on it in this way, however, is unjust to the scholarship, seriousness and integrity of the authors. It fails to show any appreciation of the nature of the ecumenical problem with which the ARCIC statement attempts to deal. The historical heritage of controversy and opposition has obscured the importance of what we hold in common. What we hold in common is not a series of arid theological statements but the living reality of life in Christ. The Second Vatican Council recalled us to an appreciation of this reality in its decree on Ecumenism (n. 22):

By the sacrament of baptism, whenever it is properly conferred in the way the Lord determined, and received with the appropriate dispositions of soul, a man becomes truly incorporated into the crucified and glorified Christ and is reborn to a sharing in the divine life, as the apostle says: 'For you were buried together with him in baptism, and in him also rose again through faith in the working of God who raised him from the dead'. Baptism, therefore, constitutes a sacramental bond of unity linking all who have been reborn by means of it.

This is the starting point of ecumenism—a degree of unity of profound importance already achieved through our common baptism. Although they do not emphasise the point, it is easy to see that the ARCIC theologians did not merely work together over eleven years as scholars and theologians intent on framing a rational assessment. They also lived through prayer that unity already achieved as they sought for means for its completion. It is an appreciation of that inner dynamic of grace that is missing from any assessment of their work on a political model of compromise.

The status of the ARCIC Report is that it is submitted to the authorities of the two communions, who commissioned it in the first place. The evaluation will take time, but meanwhile Pope John Paul II and Archbishop Runcie issued a common declaration at Canterbury on 29 May, accepted the Final Report and took the step by setting up a new International Commission:

Its task will be to continue the work already begun; to examine, especially in the light of our respective judgements on the Final Report, the outstanding doctrinal differences which still separate us, with a view towards their eventual resolution; to study all that hinders the mutual recognition of the ministries of our Communions; and to recommend what practical steps will be necessary when, on the basis of our unity in faith, we are able to proceed to the restoration of full communion.

The message is clear; what has so often been expressed as a distant hope is officially presented as an expectation. The Canterbury declaration certainly appears to regard the measure of consensus achieved in the Final Report as a firm basis for further progress.

It would be naïve, however, to underestimate the problems which remain and which have been identified in the Report. Among these the question of Anglican Orders presents the most pressing practical issue. We must wait to see how Rome will respond and whether it will accept the ARCIC judgement that 'a consensus has been reached that places the question in a new context.'

Among the other problems questions concerning the nature and operation of the jurisdiction appropriate to the universal primate appear to me to be the most difficult and the most important from the Anglican point of view. The picture which emerges from the Final Report of how such jurisdiction might operate is a long way from the way it actually operates in the Roman church at present, and by no means all the issues involved are even mentioned in the Report. There is no mention, for instance, of the question of the appointment of bishops. Models of various forms of primacy in the early church are useful and expressions of the ideal behaviour of an ideal primate in a notional church are equally helpful in any attempt to clarify principles. However, in the real world of today, in which ferment and uncertainty invades the church as it pervades the world, ultimate authority must be real authority which is recognised and obeyed. It was so when St Paul wrote to the Galatians and when the first letter of St John was written. It was so at the time of Chalcedon. It must be so today. The alternative would be a sort of United Nations talking-shop presided over by a Secretary General without power or authority of his own. This is not to suggest that either the extent of Roman jurisdiction or the way it is exercised could not or should not be changed. There are many possibilities in this area which it is legitimate to consider desirable. The collegiate model of a primate acting with and for his fellow bishops has ancient roots, is favoured by Vatican II and dominates the ARCIC discussion. Nevertheless it is fair to point out that the residual jurisdiction of a universal primate must be real or it will in practice be nothing.

There are two other general questions which may haunt the reader of the Final Report. In their elucidation on the First Statement the authors, in dealing with criticisms received, express one of them in the following terms: 'Does the language of the Commission conceal an ambiguity (either intentional or unintentional) in language which enables members of the two churches to see their own faith in the Agreed Statement without having in fact reached a genuine consensus?' The authors succeed in convincing me that no such confusion exists in their minds. Given their eminence and standing this is important for all of us. However, they cannot be answerable for the response of others, who have not their learning and have not lived through those eleven years of study and prayer together. The possibility of confusion remains especially in so confused a world. I suspect that the only way to move towards its resolution is to respond generously to the call of Pope and Archbishop on which the ARCIC enterprise itself rests. In 1977 Pope Paul VI and Archbishop

Coggan wrote in their combined declaration: 'collaboration, pursued to the limit allowed by truth and loyalty, will create the climate in which dialogue and doctrinal convergence can bear fruit.' The same theme was picked up by Pope John Paul II and Archbishop Runcie at Canterbury this year:

We urge them all to pray for this work and to adopt every possible means of furthering it through their collaboration in deepening their allegiance to Christ and in witnessing to him before the world. Only by such collaboration and prayer can the memory of past enmities be healed and our historical antagonisms overcome.

We are all called to imitate the methods pursued by the ARCIC commissioners founded, as they are, on an appreciation of the meaning and implications of our common baptism in Christ.

The other question is even more complex. In several places the Final Report refers to the fact that within both the Anglican and Roman Catholic communions there are current a number of different theological interpretations of the matters under review. So far as Catholics are concerned one need not refer only to theologians and theologisers in support of this contention. A recent article in *The Tablet*⁵ illustrates its truth also among the ordinary faithful. Some respond nostalgically to this situation and seek to restore the supposed certainties of an age which will not return. Others welcome every wild theory and speak glibly of 'openness' and 'liberty'. My own view coincides with neither of these extremes. The times are transitional and the rapidity of developments leads inevitably to some confusion. But the guidance of the Holy Spirit is accessible to those who believe through prayer and patience and I think that a comment of Bishop Butler's is both helpful to our understanding and a useful guide to our response to ARCIC:

The ecumenical movement is a good school of patience, and I think also that Christians, both within and without the visible communion of the Catholic Church, must practice patience with regard to this slow but continuing influence of the Council on the Church as a whole. It has been pointed out very truly that individuals and collectivities alike can suffer from cultural shock, and particularly the shock of rapid change within their own cultural environment. Catholics have had to put up with a lot of changes since the Second Vatican Council began its discussions in 1962. Perhaps it would be not only imprudent but uncharitable to push them too far too fast. But the direction of change remains important, whatever its speed or gradualness. The Council was a solemn act of the Catholic Church and it stands as a norm, in the letter but above all in the spirit of its Acts, for future progress.⁶

That comment and the recommendation to prayer, so strongly urged by Pope John Paul II on his visit to England, provide the best indication of how we should face the ecumenical problems, in which we shall all be increasingly involved and to which the ARCIC Final Report is only an introduction.

⁵ 'A Question of Orthodoxy' by Ann Scurfield, 25 Sept.

⁶ Butler *The Church and Unity* p. 234

BRITAIN'S FIRST PAPAL VISIT

by

ALBERIC STACPOOLE O.S.B.

The view as to what this papal visit meant, upon which judgments of approval or disapproval were made, changed markedly in the event. Before the Holy Father came to these shores, there was a sense of foreboding in official (e.g. police) and Catholic (e.g. Liverpool) circles. While the Pope was among us, there was throughout the country a feeling of unfolding euphoria, encouraged by increased television viewing, as the Holy Father appeared to transcend in his utterances and his manner all religious denominations, by his willingness to welcome and be welcomed. After his visit had been completed, it was judged that some new and perhaps permanent state of religious fervour had been kindled, some new conviction. Final Gallup statistics show that approval for the visit rose from 40 to 65 percent, interest in it almost doubling and indifference towards it being reduced to a quarter of the population: some ten million people changed their minds during the course of the visit, the most marked swing being in Scotland.

It is interesting that earlier polls showed, in the two months preceding the visit, doubt as to the prudence of it while the Falklands crisis continued to escalate; and then a swing towards a real desire that such a man of God should come, so that he could share the nation's plight, provide hope and pray for a swift, unpainful outcome. This swing became stronger after the sinking of HMS Sheffield, and stronger still as Cardinal Basil Hume, fresh from Rome, suggested that the visit was in grave jeopardy. Approval rose beyond fifty percent, and that more from the Churches of England and Scotland than from Catholics (who had of course strongly approved from the outset), and more from irregular practitioners than devoted church-goers. Interest was strongest in the north west (focussing on the two cathedrals of Liverpool) and the south east (focussing on Canterbury Cathedral). On the whole the young went out to see the Holy Father while the old stayed in to watch him on television, the combined appeal being wide. It was made up of two-thirds Catholics and one-third Anglicans and Scottish Presbyterians (who showed a surprisingly strong interest): three-quarters of television viewers were non-Catholic, it seems.

The great crowds were naturally at the open air gatherings, the great events for the parishes and the public at large: some quarter of a million each were at Wembley Stadium, Coventry Airport, Heaton Park, York Racecourse, Bellahouston Park and half of that number at Speke Airport and Pontcanna Fields (Wales). What was surprising was the number of those who saw the Pope on his first day in London: Sussex travelled to Gatwick to witness his arrival, the Home Counties witnessed his drives from Victoria to Westminster Cathedral and on later to Buckingham Palace; while an astonishing 175,000 were in and around the Cathedral for the Holy Father's first great Mass which established the visit, and this was brought up to 200,000 by the congregation in the environs of St George's Cathedral, Southwark that late afternoon at the service for the

sick, disabled and dying. So perhaps half a million turned out for the Pope on his first day in England.

This papal visit proved different from others. The Pope had been to powerfully Catholic countries like Ireland to be fêted for his deliberate restatement of old tradition; to Christian countries like Germany to allay division more political than religious; to barely Christian countries in Africa to further the mission of the Church, teaching the lesson of love and truth. What he had never yet done was to visit a country with deep roots in several intermeshed religious traditions, where the Catholic community had very recently renewed itself, notably through the 1980 National Pastoral Congress; and where the other principal Christian community had, with the Catholics, very recently brought to a brilliant conclusion a series of fundamental Agreements upon central doctrine. Popes had visited local Churches where ecumenical talks were initiated, but never where they had been successfully completed. Already the spirit of renewal within and fraternity abroad was strong. Thus every word the Pope had to say was addressed to this context, requiring more finesse of utterance and more exact thought than ever before: in the event, he rose to the challenge'. His words were person orientated, measured, and progressive in the sense that they propagated life and hope: they were clearly chiselled from the most careful consultation, marked by initial drafts from the locality of their delivery.

The visit had three particular intentions, duly achieved. The first was to manifest the living Church in Britain, not only Catholicism but all Christianity beyond distinction. For six days all England, Scotland and Wales became—as Cardinal Basil Hume described it—a 'festival of friendship' involving millions. The People of God found themselves present to one another under the humble, benign attraction of the Universal Primate (to use ARCIC's title). There was neither pride nor power in this pilgrimage: it was 'not urgent, nor evangelical, nor political, nor triumphalistic'; not sectarian nor exclusive, but appealingly persuasive to all men. The Catholics especially were confirmed by Peter's successor as never before since the Reformation. The Holy Father said of it all on return to Rome: 'I am so happy. These vibrant young people I met, they are marvellous—the people of the year 2000, and I love them very much.' A Vatican Radio official judged that the British visit had been 'the greatest and most heartfelt demonstration of affection we have seen outside Poland.'

The second intention was to portray the papacy as an office not of authority but of brotherhood; not of dominance but of service. Pope John Paul's visit was, in the Archbishop of Cardiff's words, 'a humble pilgrimage of love', undertaken by one who had said in 1980, "'Someone will lead you" (John 21): these words the Lord spoke to Peter are among the most important he ever heard.' At one

¹ The complete texts of the addresses, homilies and declarations of Pope John Paul II are published in a CTS special issue of *The Pope Teaches* (1982/5) at 75 pence; also published, with a Foreword by E.J. Yarnold S.J., by St Paul Publications at £2.95 is *The Pope in Britain: all the speeches and homilies*. See also *The Tablet*, 'A Charismatic Visit: the Pope in Britain in texts and pictures', 5 June at 45 pence; Peter Jennings & Eammon McCabe, *The Pope in Britain*, Bodley Head at £7.95, the official record with long quotations from the papal addresses.

moment of the visit, asked by a television reporter how he found the coverage, the Pope said with earnest simplicity, 'I see nothing of that: all day I must do my job, just as you must do yours.' The Holy Father gave himself to individuals and to crowds, to those who controlled events, to the ceremonies and to the sacraments themselves: nothing remained to himself. Where he went, he lit a light that spread among those who perceived him². Encouragement was all; his authority was so implicit as to be out of sight. Indeed his accompanying Secretary of State, Cardinal Casaroli, said on return to Rome: 'The lack of political profiteering and triumphalism, and the intensity of sincerity, have created a profound impression.'

The third intention was to gather up the Churches into some semblance of unity or ecumenical harmony³. This too was wonderfully achieved, not least—again—in the choice of words; for the Pope tended to draw not upon tried tradition but upon a scriptural base, building his appeal upon central tenets of common Christian understanding as they had evolved from the beginning: thereby offering a gift to Protestants and Catholics alike. He recognised the long years of local ecumenism here, and international ecumenism between worldwide aspects of Anglicanism. He recognised the ecclesial pluralism flowing since the days of the Council, habits of mind which have seeded fruitful diversity within the oneness of the Church. He emphasised the positive face of problems: the goodness of peace rather than the condemnation of war, the value of openness to the sanctity of life rather than the condemnation of abortion, the value of family life rather than the condemnation of contraceptives. Nor did he forget the Free Churches, either at Canterbury or in Edinburgh—the Common Declaration (paragraph 5) included them as 'partners in prayer and work'. After the cathedral service at Canterbury, he addressed the leaders of the British Council of Churches, who subsequently issued a report of their discussion with the Pope (CTS *supra*, p. 157f). They ended by saying: 'The whole event was one of sharing and listening in which His Holiness shared with obvious enjoyment and appreciation.' In Edinburgh, the Pope listened closely to an address prepared by a Church of Scotland committee, which listed points of separation and convergence. He

² Cardinal Hume later, speaking at St Alban's Cathedral, gave his own witness to this. He said: 'The reception of the Pope at Liverpool was quite extraordinary. As we approached the Anglican Cathedral, the crowds were greater and thicker than in any part of the route throughout the visit. But when we entered into that Cathedral, where the Pope was to remain but ten minutes or so, the response was electric, the clapping prolonged, the affection genuine, happiness on every face. People let the tears run unabashed and in a totally unselfconscious manner. For my part, that moment in the Cathedral at Liverpool was a great cry for Christian unity on the part of thousands of people who had crammed into that great building.'

³ The Pope's first main address, within hours of his arrival, touched upon this: 'Tomorrow I shall be welcomed in the much older Cathedral of Canterbury where . . . indeed everything speaks of ancient common traditions, which in this modern age we are ready to stress together. I too want to speak in this way—to mourn the long estrangement between Christians, to hear gladly our blessed Lord's prayer and command that we should be completely one . . .'

later addressed Scottish Church leaders (other than Catholic), and with them the representatives of the Jewish and Muslim communities, saying to them that what they share in common was that all were 'believers in the one almighty and merciful God.'

Of the brethren of Ampleforth, many got to papal events all over the realm. For instance, at the meeting with Religious at Digby Stuart Training College early on Saturday morning (29 May), where some 4000 men and women religious were gathered to hear the Holy Father's address before Mass, there were present Fathers Julian Rochford and David Morland from the Abbey, together with Fr Fabian Cowper from London and Fr Jonathan Cotton from Preston. In Liverpool's Cathedral of Christ the King, Fathers Bernard Boyan and Thomas Cullinan were chosen to concelebrate with the Pope. At Heaton Park, Manchester, where twelve young clerics were ordained priest (including a Downside monk), Fr Rupert Everest had the task of organising those who were to distribute holy communion. To the youth gathering at Murrayfield Stadium in Edinburgh, Fr Piers Grant-Ferris brought his own party from Workington, as did Br Basil Postlethwaite from a northern parish. To the youth rally in Ninian Park, Cardiff, Fr Jonathan Cotton and Br Bede Leach took his own party from Bamber Bridge. Fr Gordon Beattie was chosen from among RAF chaplains to concelebrate with the Pope at his final Cardiff Mass. Others of the brethren were also present at events: for example, some 30 monks and over half of the upper school of Ampleforth, together with all the Junior House and Gilling boys, attended the York Knavesmire event.

A word might well be said here about Margaret Ferguson's flower contribution. She first teamed up with Anne, Duchess of Norfolk in 1977 to put on the Westminster Cathedral Flower Festival to celebrate the Silver Jubilee. Two years later they again teamed up similarly to celebrate the International Year of the Child. Thus they developed a familiarity with every corner of the Cathedral and its many side-chapels. For the Pope, they collected small teams of florists to fill chapel after chapel with elaborate themed decorations; while eight teams hung chandeliers of yellow and white flowers from the sixteen main light hangings down the nave, and then produced a huge stand of flowers on either side of the papal dais and surrounding the paschal candle. One team, as in former years, produced its 'Arundel Carpet' of flowers before the Lady altar. These florists then repeated their skills in the nine reception rooms of Archbishop's House, adjacent to the great church, for the evening reception on the day following the Westminster Mass. In the event all the flowers appeared as fresh as when they were picked: *floreat!*

* * *

I am able to give my own witness to three suitably representative occasions—the event of highest Catholic liturgy, the event of highest ecumenism, and one of the mass meetings (our own at York). At 'the principal shrine of English Catholicism', Westminster Cathedral on 28 May, we were invited to be in our seats an hour early, a congregation of some 3000. That hour was well filled with congregational rehearsals by Chaplain and Master of Music, by

organ and brass recitals, and by the 'march on' of dignitaries in due order—ecumenical representatives (robed bishops, deans and others), three Orders of Knights, the Cathedral Choir and Chaplains, the Archbishop's Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge to turn the event into a kind of Challoner Club cocktail party, noticing—as one did—so many friends in such improbable guise.

Perched high in side chapels were TV sets showing the Pope's progress in his Popemobile from the station till he reached the Cathedral precincts. After state and civic gestures on the steps outside, the loud greetings from the piazza crowds, nearly 2000 strong, the Pope made his solemn entry to a fanfare, *Tu es Petrus* (Durufié). The Cardinal then warmly welcomed him, and in an atmosphere of controlled approval he proceeded to the Blessed Sacrament Chapel, whence to begin the solemn ceremony. The grand entrance was to the antiphon *Ecce sacerdos magnus* (Bruchner). The Pope celebrated with the Cardinals of Westminster and Edinburgh and with the bishops of England and Wales, there being also present the Cardinal of Armagh, the Cardinal Secretary of State, the Cardinal President of the Secretariat for Promoting Christian Unity and (at Cardinal Basil Hume's personal invitation) the Cardinal of Kampala representing Africa and the young Church.

Mass followed, the Kyrie *de Angelis* being shared between choir and congregation, the *Gloria* coming from Mozart's *Missa Brevis* in D. As Earl Marshal and premier lay Catholic the Duke of Norfolk read the first lesson, Ezekiel on the good shepherd. The second, from The Acts, St Peter's lead at Pentecost, was read by a black woman, dressed as strikingly as had been Dame Kiri Te Kanawa at the Royal Wedding. The Gospel was intoned by the Cathedral Chaplain, familiar from rehearsal time: his text was from John 21, 'Feed my sheep'. In his homily—his first long endurance of English recitation (it takes half a page of *The Times*)—the Holy Father spoke of the sacrament of baptism that he was about to administer, the first of the sacraments to be highlighted in an event along his itinerary. He touched on baptismal names, a saint's name being given to us, 'a name of one of the heroes among Christ's followers: an apostle, a martyr, a religious founder like St Benedict, whose monks founded Westminster Abbey near by, where your sovereigns are crowned.' For Ampleforth, it was indeed a pleasant illustration; others were Fisher and More, and the courageous Bishop Challoner, pastor to the environs of London at the lowest point of recusant fortune. Then occurred the baptismal rite, conferred on four catechumens: they were—and the non-whites were well featured on this day—a white girl, a black boy, a black woman and a black man. We were reminded by the Pope of words written for the Pentecost liturgy by a former Archbishop of Canterbury, Cardinal Stephen Langton (1207–28): 'In six short and vivid lines he calls upon the Holy Spirit to work in us—Wash what is unclean/Water what is parched/Heal what is diseased/Bend what is rigid/Warm what is cold/Straighten what is crooked.' The liturgy was lightened by the Polish Pope's delightful mispronunciations—so that we renewed our woes, we were filled with *longeing* for the resurrection of the boe-dy, and we were filled with wonder and a-we.

At the Intercessions, a prayer was added for reconciliation in the South Atlantic. The newly baptised and their families brought up the gifts, as the choir sang from the oratorio *The Apostles* by the English Catholic composer, Elgar. The Pope sang a latin preface. He offered the gifts 'for me, your unworthy servant, whom you have placed over your Church.' At the elevation, he showed the sacred species revolving in two half circles, left and right. So the Mass progressed. There was only one fluff in what Mgr George Leonard later described to me as 'the nearest thing to perfection on earth': we were called to our feet after communion only to hear the choir embark upon Vaughan Williams. Eventually the Cardinal led the Pope up to the outside gallery overlooking what one woman called 'the Piasta' for cheering and blessing. The way led past the Ashley Gardens flat of Tom and Mabel Burns (Tom still then being the Editor of *The Tablet*). Their family and house guests, crowding their balcony, cheered so vociferously that the Pope asked the Cardinal who they all were—and on hearing it, gave them a special blessing across the great divide, as Harold Wilson looked on amazed from a lower balcony.

* * *

The great Canterbury ecumenical event was placed on the second day of the visit. The 102nd Archbishop of Canterbury, successor to St Augustine who had come from Rome in 597, travelled through the City alongside John Paul II in his Popemobile as his host. (There was a move to have them in separate vehicles, but that was scotched.) Interestingly for sign-readers, the Archbishop was in his full cope and mitre, with staff; while the Pope was in what Guardsmen call 'undress order', with merely a stole. That stole was rather particular, not because it cost £1000 to produce (done with pure Japanese gold threads on red silk damask lined with silk taffeta), but because—bearing the cross of Canterbury and the papal arms linked by rays emanating from the form of a dove—it had been the gift of the High Anglican Church Union. The theme of the design of it is 'unity', and there is an interwoven theme of 'healing' that grew out of the experience of the embroideress. The connection is evident: that reunion and healing process are two sides of the same coin.

The specially composed service was not sacramental, but was called 'A celebration of faith' in three parts that took place in three places—first the welcome at the nave altar, then the reaffirmation of common baptismal faith in the quire, and finally the remembrance of common Christian martyrs and sharing of the vision of hope at the Martyr Chapel. One wonders if it had ever been mooted that the celebration of the sacrament of baptism on this tour might have been fruitfully placed in Canterbury.

As in Westminster, so in Canterbury Cathedral there was an initial programme of music from organ and brass ensemble during the assembly. The civic and state processions, which included both the Prince of Wales and the Speaker of the House of Commons, and the Lord Chancellor, as well as the senior officers of Kent, entered at the West Door. Next came the procession of the Canterbury Gospels, carried and supported by the Master and Fellows of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in whose library it is now permanently

lodged (MS 286, as I saw when it passed before me). This Gospel Book⁴, purporting to be the gift of Pope St Gregory the Great to St Augustine, the first bishop and apostle to the English, was enthroned with great reverence in the presiding *cathedra* or seat on the level overlooking the Cathedral's high altar: so not the Universal Pastor nor the present Archbishop but the word of God (sent out indeed to the English people in physical form from Rome) rested in the presiding position over the ceremony. Next came the officers of the General Synod, the diocesan bishops of Canterbury and York; and, with the Archbishop of York, Metropolitan Anthony. Next came the procession of those Church leaders who were to share in the talks with the Pope following the service. Next came the procession of Anglican and Roman Catholic leaders, including the Cardinal of Westminster; and they were followed by the Archbishop of Canterbury leading in the Pope, with the Dean and Chapter before them. At the door a fanfare was sounded, and then the choir sang Gabrieli's *Exsultet jam angelica turba caelorum*. Archbishop and Pope knelt in silence before the nave altar; the Archbishop began to intone the Our Father, taken up by all.

A solemn greeting was followed by the Archbishop's address of welcome which included these words: 'I rejoice that the successors of Gregory and Augustine stand here today in the church which is built on their partnership in the Gospel.' He dwelt on common baptism, to be reaffirmed now; and a common creed, to be said now. He spoke of unity as the gift of a common love of Christ:

But our unity is not in the past only, but also in the future. We have a common vision, which also breaks up the lazy prejudices and easy assumptions of the present. Our chapel here of the martyrs of the twentieth century is the focus for the celebration of a common vision. We believe, even in a world like ours which exalts and applauds self-interest and derides self-sacrifice, that 'the blood of the martyrs shall create the holy places' of the earth. Even in the places of horror, the concentration camps and prisons and slums of our world, nothing in all creation can separate us from the active and creative love of God in Christ Jesus Our Lord.

Archbishop and Pope then moved through the screen from nave to quire and up to the high altar, the Dean bringing the Canterbury Gospels from the chair of St Augustine to them for reverencing. The Archbishop read the Epistle: 'There is a variety of gifts' (1 Cor 12:4-13); and then the Holy Father the Gospel, being the prayer of Jesus for unity (John 17:20-26). Intercessions were made by the Archbishops of York, Thyateira and Westminster and the Moderator of the Free Church Federal Council. The Pope then went to the

⁴ Cf Francis Wormald, *The Miniatures in the Gospels of St Augustine* (1954), an account of CCC Ms 286. Professor Wormald judges that 'it was in England by the end of the seventh century . . . During the later middle ages it may well have been among the books which were placed with the relics on the high altar in the abbey church [of St Augustine's], and which are labelled in the fifteenth century diagram of the sanctuary . . . *libri missi a Gregorio ad Augustinum*.'

It will be remembered that Bede relates how Pope Gregory sent books to Augustine and his mission, keeping a close contact in those early days; and that it is the books that were regarded as relics which survived pillaging. This is judged to be a pure Italian manuscript of an early date.

lectern for his Address, on the theme *ut unum sint*. 'Christ's words, though pronounced only once, endure throughout all generations: they resound in a special way today in this hallowed Cathedral . . . Dear brethren, all of us have become particularly sensitive to these words of the priestly prayer of Christ.' Recalling the power of the Holy Spirit to heal the divisions introduced into the Church since the first Pentecost day, he said:

It was with confidence that Archbishop Fisher made bold to visit Pope John XXIII at the time of the Second Vatican Council, and that Archbishops Ramsey and Coggan came to visit Pope Paul VI. It is with no less confidence that I have responded to the promptings of the Holy Spirit to be with you today at Canterbury . . . The building itself is an eloquent witness both to our long years of common inheritance and to the sad years of division that followed. Beneath this roof St Thomas Becket suffered martyrdom. Here too we recall Augustine and Dunstan and Anselm and all those monks who gave such diligent service in this church.

The Pope went on: 'I appeal to you in this holy place—accept the commitment to which Archbishop Runcie and I pledge ourselves anew before you today . . . of working for reconciliation and ecclesial unity according to the mind and heart of our Saviour . . . May the dialogue we have begun lead us to the day of full restoration of unity in faith and love.'

There followed the renewal of baptismal vows, the Pope, Archbishop and Moderator in turn taking the lead. At the giving of the Peace thereafter, Archbishop Runcie introduced the Pope to the Anglican bishops lining the quire beyond the altar: he was meant to give the *pax* only to select bishops, but set forth to exchange it with all of them—and when he reached Archbishops Coggan and Ramsey in turn, there was heartfelt applause. Then it was Dr Runcie's turn to be introduced and he gave the *pax* to the three Cardinals present, the choir meanwhile singing the *Te Deum laudamus*.

Seven representative Churchmen, receiving a candle lit from the paschal candle, processed past the shrine of Becket. In the middle stood a light and a bowl of flowers placed there by the Abbot and Prior of the Olivetan abbey of Bec in Normandy, whence had come Lanfranc and Anselm and many other monks for the English Church. The procession moved to the Chapel of Saints and Martyrs of Our Own Time, where each placed a candle in a seven-branched candlestick, naming a particular martyr—a reminder of lights that once shone, and a symbol of hope for the future. The Archbishop used those words of Eliot: 'We thank thee, Lord, for the mercies of blood, for the redemption by blood. For the blood of thy martyrs and saints shall enrich the earth, shall create the holy places . . .' The Pope honoured his fellow Pole, Fr Maxmillion Kolbe O.F.M. who died at Auschwitz. The Archbishop honoured his fellow Archbishop, Oscar Romero of San Salvador. Four others were named and then 'the unknown martyrs of our own time'. The Pope prayed: 'Almighty God, you have knitted together your elect in one communion . . .' and then all returned for the final blessing, given by Pope and Archbishop together. Then those two together descended to the site of the martyrdom of the then Archbishop in 1170, to pray awhile alone. Alone they left the Cathedral by the cloister door. The lack of pomp, the still whisper, were all the more poignant.

Before Canterbury was finished, wonderful things were still to happen, notably the encounter with the Church leaders from the many other Church groups in Britain, a dozen of them in all. The Pope chose, against the plan, to stay on to lunch with them, and after lunch was reluctant to retire for a rest before the next event at Wembley. So, persuaded that he alone could do so, the Archbishop went over and encouraged the Pope to take his leave. His reply summed up the day: 'In Canterbury, the Pope must obey!' With Archbishop Runcie, he left behind him the Common Declaration which speaks of that time 'when, on the basis of our unity in the faith, we are able to proceed to the restoration of full communion.' *Floreat!*

* * *

Of the mass events, the two greatest were to have been Bellahouston Park (which realised its expectations) and Coventry Airport (which did not), each estimated to attract over 400,000 people. The next largest was to have been at the Knavesmire, York Racecourse as it is now, attracting 300,000; and in the event it did come near enough to realising that. This was the great event for the North East, occurring on the last day of May immediately before the Holy Father embarked upon his tour of Scotland. With a deep ecumenical spirit by then in flood, it was not inappropriate to us to recall the long recusant years of persecution. After London, here was the scene of the death of the greatest number of Catholic martyrs: in all England, some 320 martyrs (not counting those who died in prison or under torture) were executed for the old Faith, and 50 of them died at York. The last but one, Fr Thomas Thwing, died at the Knavesmire in October 1680 after 15 years on the Yorkshire mission, the last ever to be hanged-drawn-quartered. Onto this hallowed ground now came from his helicopter the Bishop of Rome, successor of those who had sent out many of these martyr-priests from Roman preparations.

Of the sacraments, York was chosen to highlight marriage; and it is fortuitous that the patron among English saints of that sacrament (of, for instance, the Catholic Marriage advisory Council) is St Margaret Clitherow, who lived out her whole life in York, being the daughter of a sheriff. Even more fortuitous and fortunate it was that it was the feast of the Visitation of Our Blessed Lady. Elaborate preparations were made—as everywhere else on the line of the tour—steering committees and working groups being established over a year before that spectacular day. The original coordinator, Fr Francis Gresham OP, chaplain of York University, died before his time in February, and the task was taken on by Fr Arthur Roche, the Bishop of Leeds' secretary. Working groups were established to cover entertainment, hospitality, liturgy, medical help, parking, protocol, publicity, the site and the stewards. A rather racy racecourse was cunningly disguised, the board announcing TOTE—TOTE being covered over by a banner declaring the papal motto: TOTUS TUUS—TOTUS TUUS; and behind (or in front, on racing days) of this building was constructed a green slanting 'bank' of plywood, which effectively took the eye off the multitude over the Tote and up to the first floor of the main pavilion, on which the papal dais had been set out behind carefully designed bullet-proof glass panels. Between these two sets of buildings the VIP

paddock of chairs had been set out so that none could see with envious eye from the green fields beyond: the 'few' were effectively hidden in a ha-ha! Beyond the pavilion, on the higher grass were set out a large Popemobile (a Leyland *Constructor*, with a kind of conductor's shooting stick set up before a lectern in the middle of the Pope's platform, to steady him), and a red carpet, which got blown over by the down draft, to meet the two incoming British Caledonian helicopters. Plush vermilion carpets led up under cover to the viewing dais, on which were seats for all bishops present, and a fine old Victorian gilded arm-chair in the centre position provided by Baroness Kinloss; a big electric organ completing the scene. The special enclosure below was controlled by Henry Tempest of Broughton in scarlet and Colonel Dick O'Kelly (C 43) in a morning coat.

It was a long business. We were invited to be there soon after dawn. An elaborate multi-distance, multi-priest Mass was celebrated by the Bishop of Leeds from the dais and forward of the Tote at 0730, with charming pottery (Prinknash?) chalices and ciboria provided. Stands then began to sell their wares—books and bunting, food and drink. Later rehearsals began, and tiers of VIPs arrived to establish their seats. An item on the programme reads: '1115, refreshment tents open (lunch opportunity); nominated VIPs adjourn to buffet lunch in Gimcrack rooms', and another reads: '1245, Liturgy starts, all selling stops'. The timing of the effective part was this: 1330, YTV live coverage begins; 1340, Guard of Honour forms up; 1345, two helicopters alight carrying Pope and entourage who meets those presented; 1400, a half hour tour-about begins; 1435, Pope will mount to the dais and the liturgy commences; 1515, Pope will leave the dais and make appropriate farewells; 1530, helicopters take off; 1600, YTV recording ceases.' So, in the end, when the Holy Father eventually arrived, in fact 25 minutes late, it proved a short business: the long wait had been filled in friendly fashion by pop groups and hymn singing and the ways of entertainers.

The Racecourse was checkered with scaffolding railings to create orderly pens. Between these the Pope drove, waving and blessing the quarter of a million who had come for him. A fanfare from the trumpeters of the 7th Royal Dragoon Guards marked the arrival of the Holy Father on the dais, and at once a hymn was struck up. After liturgical greetings, a layman read the Epistle, 'You are God's chosen race, his saints' impeccably. Then, in responsorial form, Mary O'Hara (she who was once at Stanbrook Abbey) sang the Magnificat to a self-composed tune. The papal address on marriage and the family then followed, and after it bidding prayers; and after that a series of acts of dedication, which bear repeating—

The Holy Father: You who are married, renew your covenant of love. You freely gave this pledge on your wedding day. Give your promise anew now.

Couples: We pledge ourselves anew to love and honour each other for better for worse, for richer for poorer, in sickness and in health, till death us do part.

The Holy Father: Parents, speak to your children.

Parents: We pledge ourselves anew to love and support our children, and to share with them all we value.

The Holy Father: Children, speak to your parents.

Children: We pledge ourselves anew to love and respect our parents, who gave us life and faith.

The Holy Father: God's family, you must speak to each other in the love of Christ.

All: We pledge ourselves anew to be loyal, considerate and forgiving to all those with whom we live, that in our homes we may find Christ, and in our lives others may see him.

The Holy Father: Let us confirm these pledges in Christ by offering each other a sign of his peace. The pax.

That was the climax of the gathering. Space forbids an account of the Address; but it included an extra remembrance of 'those families—in Britain and in Argentina—who bear the heavy weight of pain and sorrow because of the loss of their beloved ones in the South Atlantic'. The Pope's closing words referred to 'what is most sacred in the community of the family: love and life. Amen.'

Tailpiece Tale: At one of the great gatherings, an over-weight woman, among thousands, struggled in the sweat of the day down long lanes from far parked buses, to see Pope John Paul. She was laden with sustenance and camp stools. Pausing to wipe her pink face, she was asked if she could manage OK. Between puffs she replied: 'I wouldn't do this for no other bugger!'

York Tailpiece: An early summer interlude

Rob Fawcett is 14 and first year in St. Bede's. He lives in Ampleforth Village. On the morning of Monday 31 May he went to Mass as usual in the village Church before boarding a bus for York together with other parishioners under the guidance of Fr Kieran. As they approached York Fr Kieran explained that there might be some opposition, some demonstrations, some form of four letter words addressed to the pilgrim bus-load as they made their way to the Racecourse. He asked that the pilgrims should 'turn the other cheek' and neither provoke nor respond to provocation. As it happened the warnings and advice were not necessary. 250,000 people, families and friends together, had a peaceful and happy day in the sun. It was quintessentially English, quiet, unromantic, unfussy, organised discreetly and none allowed or even wanted the whole affair to get out of hand. It was a family occasion and the celebration was about the deepest value of man's existence: marriage. Rob Fawcett was not surprised that he neither saw a demonstration nor heard any expletive which might offend the occasion: 'It proves, sir doesn't it, that Yorkshire folk's best in t'world!'

THE MOOD OF AN EARLY SUMMER INTERLUDE

It is difficult from a distance of a few months to recall the extraordinary sequence of events of those days and weeks. No dramatist could have composed such a set of scenes with war and peace as the tension within which was held these events. The Papal visit came in the middle of that period of the year at Ampleforth when, for all in their own way, life at school moves out of the ordinary. The Pope arrived in England on Friday 28 May, and while the Pope was celebrating Mass in Westminster Cathedral, Major General Travers was inspecting our CCF. Immediately there was a conflict of loyalties: 4 senior boys on the St Bede's top table required that I be present to watch them being inspected. I explained that I had another engagement; it was not convincing. The Pope however took precedence over the Major General. Later that afternoon, waiting for General Travers to give his assessment to the boys in front of the pavilion I ran into James Rapp (A 70) now a Lieutenant in the Navy. 'You're not doubting that we're going to win, are you?' he asked as I queried the news emanating from the Falklands. At the time of thinking these thoughts the Pope was comforting the sick in Southwark Cathedral. The CCF had won that battle for my attention.

On Saturday morning, like other monks, I shared in the events unfolding at Canterbury. Every now and then a boy would pass, look in at the television for a few seconds, murmur something about 'that stuff' and pass on, supposedly to work, but in reality no doubt to make a cup of coffee. In the valley the 1st XI and the O.A.C.C. played their match with scarcely a passing thought given to other events. It was very serene. Saturday and Sunday were quiet days in the house. It needed a courageous person to stand out against the ever-so-slightly bashful herd and insist on the TV Papal Masses at Wembley and Coventry. And yet when it came to news-time there was a rather special kind of silence in the TV room, more in awe of the man himself than stunned by the TV spectacular. The second item of news, the Falklands, brought forth only immediate interest and this more openly concerned with the tactics and weaponry than the human predicament or concern about the outcome. By Sunday evening however, there was what can only be described as a curious air of expectancy.

The calmly efficient planning for the School's visit to York was Fr Richard's. Some 450 Upper School boys opted to go. St Bede's managed to fill a whole bus and take a couple of stragglers from other houses. We left at 9:00 a.m. from the square and in the way of all pilgrims we started with the reading of a psalm, the saying of the 'Our Father' and an *ex tempore* prayer to remind us of the significance of what we were about. Everything was quiet and gentle and nothing could have been further removed from the atmosphere of taking School games teams away. From Clifton airport a series of inner-city buses took us across the city as far as they could go without trampling on pedestrians. We had decided in advance not to make for the best positions but to relax in distant corrals. We took various refreshments suitable for the occasion, the content of which may be left to the reader's imagination. Arriving by 11:15 a.m. in our corral where we could see but little, if anything, of the podium in the distance we established ourselves and lay back in the sun to wait. We found ourselves

together with various fathers: Fr Leo and Fr Cyril had perched themselves upon stools at the front, Fr Christian, Fr Alban, Br Daniel and his kitchen staff.

The arrival of the Papal helicopter in the sky was the signal for that release of tension which unites any gathering. An uninhibited joy which knows no barriers. And then he was passing us. But of course there was further and more personal identification for both monks and the boys from St Bede's as their former Abbot and Housemaster waved from the back of the Popemobile. The moment of recognition is captured on the frontispiece of this issue and gave rise to the heading in the *Yorkshire Evening Post's* 'Fourth Formers shout for Basil'. There was not in fact a fourth former in sight. The rest of the Papal visit to York passed off at a distance. With the best will in the world we could take little further part. The preliminaries had consisted of a motley collection of pop songs and rather poor music making which seemed out of place and which the boys ignored. The official hour's prayer before the Pope arrived was presented in an amateur and hesitant fashion—so far as could be heard down our way where the microphones were badly placed with feed-back more prominent than clear sound. Even the gentle breeze, welcome though it was as the Pope spoke, blew his voice all over the place. But by that time we were all happy to lie back, and simply be a 'presence' among hundreds of thousands of others: an unforgettable experience.

It was over. The helicopter disappeared, we moved away without fuss. Within an hour we were back at Clifton airport. 250,000 dispersed without rush and content. The secular authorities had done their work well. The journey back brought out another type of silence—for there was hardly a word spoken. Some were asleep but a walk down the bus revealed many pairs of eyes showing a reflective mood. Silence speaks: a shared conviction of participation in a unique gathering, one which needed no words to express it.

Within days came Exhibition and all that attends it. Eleven days after the CCF inspection, on Tuesday 8 June, boys realised with pressing realism that there was less than two weeks before the official start of the Public Exams. Within the space of not more than two weeks the country had been caught up in a whole series of unlikely events from doubts about whether the Pope would come and hesitations about the war in the Falklands through to the successful outcome of both.

A final reflection: the view was expressed that the typical Englishman played true to form in keeping separate the two issues of War and Peace. Maybe. Much depends on the difficulty of expressing the inexpressible. Played out before us was the human predicament: the idea of Peace and the reality of War. For one citizen at least, there is a lasting impression of the privilege of being caught up in the absoluteness of the clash which is that between Good and Evil. Of course they are irreconcilable. But we, in 1982, had to reconcile them in the space of three weeks. And on the whole, can we not say that Britain did not make such a bad fist of it, after all? And somewhere there must be a moral for us in the School: despite the distractions of those days at the crucial period before public exams the end result was the best A level results the School has ever achieved.

Felix Stephens O.S.B.

COMMUNITY NOTES

OFFICIALS OF THE MONASTERY

Father Abbot:	Abbot Ambrose Griffiths
Father Prior:	Fr Placid Spearritt (also Monastery Librarian)
Father Subprior:	Fr Cyril Brooks
Novicemaster:	Fr Geoffrey Lynch (also Abbot's Secretary)
Oblate Master:	Fr Columba Cary-Elwes
Guestmaster:	Fr Vincent Wace
Infirmarian:	Fr Gervase Knowles
Procurator:	Fr Michael Philips
Director of Appeal:	Fr Felix Stephens (also Housemaster: St Bede's)
Editor:	
Ampleforth Journal	Fr Felix Stephens
Acting Editor:	Fr Anselm Cramer
Estate Manager:	Fr Edgar Miller
Warden of the Grange:	Fr Bonaventure Knollys
Warden of Redcar Farm:	Fr Gregory Carroll
Fr Julian is Chaplain to the domestic staff at Ampleforth as well as Chaplain to Howsham School.	

Local Parishes

Ampleforth	Fr Kieran Corcoran
Gilling East	Fr Bonaventure Knollys
Kirbymoorside and Helmsley	Fr Edmund Hatton (also Vicar for Religious in the Diocese)
Oswaldkirk	Fr Gregory Carroll

Ampleforth Parishes

Bamber Bridge	Fr Leonard Jackson	St Mary's Brownedge,
	Fr David Ogilvie Forbes	Bamber Bridge, Preston
	Fr Ian Petit	PR5 6SP
	Fr Rupert Everest	Tel: 0772 35168
	Fr Jonathan Cotton	
Brindle	Fr Thomas Loughlon	St Joseph's, Hoghton,
	Fr Wilfrid Mackenzie	Preston PR5 0DE
		Tel: 025 485 2026

Cardiff	Fr Kevin Mason Fr Aidan Cunningham Fr Laurence Bévenot Fr Patrick Barry Fr Wulstan Gore	St Mary's Priory, Talbot St., Canton, Cardiff CF1 9BX. Tel: 0222 30492
Easingwold/RAF Linton	Fr Osmund Jackson Fr Geoffrey Lynch	St John, Long Street, Easingwold, York YO6 3JB. Tel: 0347 21295
Garforth	Fr Damian Webb	St Benedict, Aberford Rd., Garforth, Leeds LS25 1PX Tel: 0532 863224
Grassendale	Fr Benedict Webb Fr Henry King Fr Martin Haigh	St Austin, 561 Aigburth Rd., Grassendale, Liverpool L19 ONU Tel: 051 427 3033
Goosnargh	Fr Raymund Davies Fr Aelred Perring	St Francis, Hill Chapel, Preston PR3 2FJ Tel: 0774 76 229
Knaresborough	Fr Jerome Lambert	St Mary, 25 Bond End, Knaresborough, Yorks. HG5 9AW Tel: 0423 862 388
Leyland	Fr Rupert Everest Fr Kenneth Brennan Fr Theodore Young Fr Ignatius Knowles	St Mary's, Broadfield Walk, Leyland, Preston PR5 1PD Tel: 077 44 21183
Lostock Hall	Fr Charles Forbes Fr Justin Caldwell	Our Lady of Lourdes and Gerard Majella, Browne-edge Rd., Lostock Hall, Preston. Tel: 0772 35387
Parbold	Fr Herbert O'Brien	Our Lady and All Saints, Lancaster Lane, Parbold, Wigan WN8 7HS Tel: 025 76 3248
St Benedict's, Warrington	Fr Augustine Measures Fr Joseph Carbery Fr Boniface Hunt	St Benedict, Rhodes St., Warrington WA1 2NS Tel: 0925 30127
St Mary's, Warrington	Fr Christopher Topping Fr Edmund FitzSimons Fr Maurus Green	St Mary, Buttermarket Street, Warrington WA1 2NS Tel: 0925 30127

Warwick Bridge	Fr Francis Vidal Fr Sigebert D'Arcy	Our Lady and St Wilfrid, Warwick Bridge, Carlisle, Cumbria CA4 8RL Tel: 0228 60273
Workington	Fr John Macaulay Fr Gregory O'Brien Fr Piers Grant-Ferris	Our Lady, Star of the Sea, Banklands, Workington, Cumbria CA14 3EP Tel: 0900 2114
Oxford	Fr Philip Holdsworth (Master) Fr Alberic Stacpoole Fr Cyprian Smith	St Benet's Hall, Oxford Tel: 0865 55006
RAF Chaplain	Fr Gordon Beattie	c/o Ampleforth Abbey

RETREAT FOR OLD BOYS

There will be a weekend retreat for Old Boys from Friday 15 April to Sunday 17 April 1983, that is two weeks after Easter, the weekend before the School reassembles. All are invited to this retreat, but if those who left between 1965 and 1975 made a special point of coming you would meet more of your contemporaries.

The retreat will begin with supper at 7.00 p.m. on Friday 15 April. There will be an evening Mass at 9.00 p.m. The conferences will be given by Father Edward Corbould. The retreat will end after lunch on Sunday.

Please let the School Guestmaster know before 1 April if you are able to come. A postcard is enclosed for your convenience. Please make it clear that it is this retreat that you wish to attend rather than the one at Easter.

Fr Kentigern Devlin died suddenly while on holiday in Scotland on 3 August. The funeral in Warrington was attended by great crowds of people, grief-stricken at the unexpected death of their parish priest. An obituary will appear in the next issue. Br Bede Leach returned after a few months at the parish at Brownedge and was simply professed on 21 August; several hundred parishioners came for the Mass, bringing packed lunches, and were given guided tours of Ampleforth and Gilling. Fortunately, it was a sunny day with only one light shower, and it was an occasion of great joy for everyone.

Fr Edmund FitzSimons and Fr David Ogilvie-Forbes kept the golden jubilee of their ordination with a dinner given by the Mayor of Warrington. In Liverpool, Fr Benedict was made dean over his neighbouring parishes. The Abbot President appointed Fr Patrick as adviser to the EBC abbots on adult religious education and work with school leavers, in which his expertise has already led him to work with Bishop Konstant preparing for a major congress in 1985.

Fr Dominic made a complete recovery from his operation, meeting the Schola while convalescing in Spain. Fr Geoffrey had an operation to replace his left hip with a plastic joint. He has been in considerable pain for years after the failure of previous operations, but this was a great success and he rapidly found himself able to walk much better than before. In his absence, Fr Cyril was appointed temporary novice master and was made sub-prior to replace Fr Edmund Hatton whose work in Kirkbymoorside and with Marriage Encounter and as Vicar for Religious in the Middlesbrough Diocese is fully occupying his time.

Br Wulstan has finished his theological studies in Rome and returned to the monastery; Br Paul has also finished in Rome but is going for a third year of theology to St Benet's Hall, studying with the Dominicans at Blackfriars. Br Terence has completed his theology degree in Canada, working in Oxford for his last term. He will now go to Shoreditch College for a year, to prepare him for work in the new Design and Technology Centre.

A number of the parishes have had very successful missions, largely in preparation for the papal visit: Parbold and Cardiff, St Benedict's and St Mary's in Warrington, St Austin's in Liverpool. Four of the Lancashire parishes cooperated in arranging talks and special services to prepare for the Pope, and everyone was impressed by the very enthusiastic response of the people. Structural improvements in the churches at Easingwold, where the sanctuary has been re-ordered, and at Brindle, where the back of the church has been screened off, seem to meet with general approval. Lostock Hall is now following the example of Bamber Bridge, where as many as 20 people attend Morning and Evening Prayer in the church each day and many others say the Office privately in the parish. Much of this was discussed at Ampleforth when a dozen of the parish fathers were there on retreat in April: the retreat, given by Fr Mark Horan, was judged a very great success.

At Ampleforth, the building of the Design and Technology Centre has made good progress, its shape gradually becoming more evident between April

and August as the steel frame was put in place. It provides another talking point for the 5 boys and the guestmaster who have the job of showing around the frequent coach parties who have been visiting the Abbey and College throughout the summer months.

The Fire Squad has been called into action more often during the spring and summer terms than they have been used to, and the sluggishness of the appliance's engine in starting in an emergency gave serious cause for concern. Fr Charles Macauley had the engine overhauled and the appliance repainted, and it proved its worth in the next 2 or 3 alarms. Fortunately, several of these fires, which could have proved serious, were discovered and dealt with in time before any great damage was done. Perhaps the most expensive single item damaged in an emergency were the monastery glass doors, which were smashed as one enthusiastic member of the Squad ran through them in answer to the alarm.

Within the monastery, the old calefactory has been converted into a reading room. Most of the books of immediate interest to the community will be transferred to this room, leaving the library downstairs as a stack of older or more specialised works, and the reading room will also provide space to read and work. This has been largely the work of our new library assistant, Robert Caley, who has shown himself outstandingly diligent and patient in the work.

After 25 years, Mr Joe Brown, our Caterer, has retired. At his farewell party he was given a Thompson chair in token of our gratitude. His successor, Mr Charles Mackie, brings long experience of catering in the Army to the job.

Several radio programmes were made about Ampleforth, or including interviews from Ampleforth, by local radio in May. A discussion about prayer by the Abbot and several members of the community was broadcast on the television as Sunday-morning worship, though it was planned and filmed much earlier in the year.

The community retreat was given by Fr Hilary Steuert of Downside. Everyone was impressed at his evident humility, at the straightforwardness of his message and the brevity of his conferences. His talks emphasised the mystery at the heart of Christianity, and he spoke eloquently of the love of God, the Mass and the priesthood. Fr Patrick went a fortnight later to give the Downside retreat, the first Ampleforth monk to be so honoured for many years.

FR GORDON BEATTIE

Having spent eighteen months with RAF Support Command at Training Stations (in particular RAF Locking, Weston-super-Mare, and eighty-six miles away (simultaneously) RAF St Athan, South Glamorgan) I have been posted to RAF Strike Command, at RAF Kinloss Morayshire, looking after RAF Lossiemouth and RAF Saxa Vord in the Shetland Islands.

Some twenty scholars assembled at Ampleforth during Easter Week; their principal field of interest was the synoptic gospels, but there were also representatives of other disciplines, a systematic theologian such as Professor James Mackay (Edinburgh) or a church historian such as Professor Stuart Hall (London). Three main topics were discussed in the three-day conference.

First Dom Bernard Orchard (Ealing) presented a paper arguing for the reliability of the early patristic evidence for the apostolic authors of the gospels and for their traditional order. This was followed by a detailed discussion by Dr A. Meredith S.J. (Campion Hall) of Papias and in particular of Eusebius' special reasons for discounting him as a 'pinhead' whose evidence and judgement were worthless.

The second evening was devoted to two papers on the Jewish background to the gospels. Dr P. Alexander (Manchester) gave a detailed characterisation of *midrash*, explaining why the use of the term by so many gospel scholars (instancing Dr Michael Goulder of Birmingham, who was sitting next to him) was too loose to be legitimate; Dr Goulder justified himself by explaining that he was using the term as it was used in the later books of the bible, rather than as it was used by the rabbis. Dr Richard France (London Bible College) gave a valuable inventory of the different kinds of historiography to be found in Jewish writers more or less contemporary with the gospels, none of them including the sort of creative invention of facts which has been postulated for the gospel writers; such creative writing would be without parallel.

After these important background papers Dr Goulder gave a detailed explanation of how Luke re-arranged the order of pericopes which he found in Matthew and Mark; the paper was entitled 'The Order of a Crank' by reference to Streeter's claim that only a crank could have reached the seemingly jumbled order of Luke if he took Matthew and Mark as a point of departure. Thereafter Dr John Drury (King's College, Cambridge) gave a paper entitled 'Luke and Parables', in which he showed how Mark's parable of the Sower and Luke's parable of the Prodigal Son can best be explained within the contexts of their respective gospels. Finally Principal Benedict Green (Mirfield) returned to the subject of Luke's re-arrangement of Matthew, in a paper which reviewed the way in which Luke inserted Matthew's teaching material amid a basically Markan order of action.

The conference was particularly valuable for the harmonious discussion between the representatives of widely differing points of view. There were Griesbachians (Professor David Dungan of Knoxville, Tennessee) and Two-Source men (Professor Barnabas Lindars OSF of Manchester) as well as those who did not feel it necessary to profess any particular adherence (Professor Sean Freyne of Trinity College, Dublin). The meeting concluded with the hope that a further conference may be held next year.

J.H.W.

SAINT BENET'S HALL

The Master writes:

The academic year '81/'82 followed a pattern not greatly differing from the previous. Nine lay freshmen were matriculated for various arts subjects and included were two Amplefordians, Mark Porter and Jock Encombe. From other schools came Rollo Whately (Downside), Paul Robins (Douai), Timothy Wilson (Ratcliffe), Nigel Barratt (Abingdon), Timothy Norman (Eton), Richard Allen (Kings, Wimbledon) and Nigel Stevenson (Taunton). We had with us also two monks from the U.S.A. for graduate studies, Fr David Nicholson from Mt Angel, Oregon, to read music and Fr Gerard Lair from Morristown, New Jersey, to read English. From Prinknash came Br Mark Hargreaves to study theology at Blackfriars. Fr Lawrence Kilcourse was with us for the Michaelmas term, Fr Cyril Brooks for Hilary and Br Terence Richardson for Trinity, the two former completing studies of a pastoral kind and Br Terence to finalise his thesis for Toronto University.

This all made for a goodly mixed community of lay and monastic members and there ensued a year of solid if unspectacular achievement. Eleven members sat for Finals, all with success, nine of them gaining seconds, as did the three who were in for English mods. Justin Tate cleared his Classics mods, and two freshmen their P.P.E. prelims. One graduate, Fr Alban McCoy OFM Conv, completed his researches and after the usual *viva* gained the M. Litt he had been seeking.

In Michaelmas term Fr Alberic Stacpoole lectured in the History Faculty on 'The Church in the Modern World'. Apart from occasional or informal tuition given by him or the Master, St Benet's has not been making tutorial provision but this year Dr Brian Davies OP, of Blackfriars, was appointed officially tutor in theology and philosophy and Fr Cyprian Smith tutor in French.

On the river we did well. The VIII rowed on for both Torpids and Eights Week, making two bumps in each competition, and in Eights Week ended up the first of the 87 who had qualified. In the Oriel Regatta they lost in the semi-final to the eventual winners of the competition. For all this and more, all who rowed and in particular Jonathan Grosvenor who captained have our congratulations. In rugby Simon Halliday was still in the XV, as he had a 4th year to gain his Dip Ed. We also had three ½ Blues in Nigel Stevenson (hockey), Mark Porter (javelin) and Piers Westlake—ex-Downside—(archery). Mark Paviour continued to play cricket as did Simon Halliday and tennis and squash were not neglected.

But not all activities were in sport and Frank Trew (Haverfordwest) continued to sing in the Bach Choir, as did James Nolan in that of Oriel. The drama tradition went on, with Richard Allen and Jock Encombe joining Richard Side to maintain it. Also this summer there took place the Oxford University Paraguayan Expedition, of exploration, in which a prominent part

was played by Anthony Geffen, a 2nd year member, who thereby pursued also his geographical studies.

The Sunday sung liturgy continued to fill the Chapel each time, the additional seating made possible by the raising of the floor of the nave being at once fully used. After Christmas the new Stations of the Cross, carved in stone by Rosamund Fletcher, were installed in the south wall in time to be blessed by Fr Alban OFM Conv on the first Sunday of Lent. The Ecumenical Society of the Blessed Virgin Mary has had further meetings at the Hall and the Latin Mass Society celebrated its authorised Tridentine Mass twice in the Chapel, for one of these bringing in a choir to render 'Palestrina'. During the summer a Reception was held for Dom Kevin Seasoltz, who was in Oxford to conduct a Liturgical Day and preach at the Chaplaincy.

Visitors during the year included many brethren: Iltyd Treyhowan and Cuthbert McCann from Downside, Oliver Holt and Elias Polomski from Douai, Bernard Orchard and Anthony Gee from Ealing, Peter Brady and George Temple from Quarr, Fr Abbot and Fr Prior from Prinknash. Our own Fr Abbot and Fr Prior came, as did Frs Columba, Henry (Wansbrough), Edward, David (Morland), Francis Vidal and others. Cardinal Basil called informally after celebrating the Plater College Jubilee Mass and our new Archbishop Maurice Couve de Murville joined us one morning at early office and mass.

The University of North Carolina sent 35 students to Summer School for the whole of July. Some of us joined them in group trips, one of these taking in Coventry Cathedral and Warwick Castle and Stratford to end the day with the Royal Shakespeare Company's production of *King Lear*, another was to Stratford again, to see this time *Much Ado About Nothing* but taking in Cambridge 'on the way'.

Br Lawrence was ordained deacon at Ampleforth during Michaelmas Term and Br Mark the same at Prinknash during Hilary, several of us managing to go over to attend the latter. In the Easter vacation Fr Alberic joined the Master in visiting several monasteries in Germany to make the Hall and its facilities better known and Fr Cyprian was with them as far as Cologne, where he remained to pursue his Eckhartian studies with the Dominicans. All three had first celebrated St Benedict's feast at the Dinklage convent in Oldenburg.

Throughout the year our domestic needs were, as previously, looked after by Jane McPherson and Sally Grosvenor continued to help the Master in the administrative office. This year we had also the help of Susanne Dore in the garden and that of Mary Watson in the library, both of whom we welcome to the Hall—garden and library alike soon showing the effects of their efforts. We thank them and all the members of the staff for their contribution to the running of the Hall.

Finally in *pietas* let it be mentioned that earlier in the year Ashmolean Museum was in receipt of the gift by the late G.A.L. Freeman of the pair to a chinoiserie vase c. 1750—52 (already in the Marshall Collection) in memory of the late Fr James Forbes, that great lover of porcelain, who himself had given classes in French and English 18th century porcelain in the Ashmolean Museum during his time as Master of the Hall.

P.D.H.

THE WAY

A publication of the Society of Jesus devoted to Christian Spirituality. It is edited by Fr Philip Sheldrake S.J. who has responded to the Editor's invitation by writing the following:

'May your hidden self grow strong, so that Christ may live in your heart through faith' (Ephes. 3:16)

Many Christians today are seriously searching for a 'spirituality'—a way of praying and living in the world—which fits with their experience and which takes seriously not only the problem of how to find God and live contemplatively amidst the pressures of daily life, but also the often difficult options and decisions facing anyone who seriously tries to live out a Christian vocation in an ambiguous world.

St Ignatius Loyola, born in 1493, is best known to history as the founder of the Jesuit Order. Yet his greatest gift to the Church, to ordinary Christians and to all who are searching to know and serve God, is his spirituality which is outlined in the little book of practical instructions, the *Spiritual Exercises*. This was the result of Ignatius' own conversion experience when he came to understand his feelings and emotions and how to sift the deep and genuine from the superficial and false. It is here that a person can discover God's will. In a fast-moving, pressurised and complex world it is always difficult to make truly Christian decisions which are at the same time realistic. And so, today as in the past, thousands of men and women, Christians and others, continue to benefit from Ignatius' deeply spiritual and yet very human insights through the experience of prayer, retreats and spiritual direction in the tradition of the *Exercises*.

However, Ignatius' *Spiritual Exercises* are not merely about decision-making but are also a means of helping a person's 'hidden self' to come alive through the medium of scripture-based, Christ-centred meditation and contemplation. Contained in these pages is a framework for developing a life of prayer linked to ordinary life which Ignatius intended not only for Jesuits but also for anyone whose vocation is to live and work in the everyday world. His two key insights are the need for people to become 'contemplatives in action', and to be able to 'find God in all things'. His hints and instructions are practical and flexible—each person has to adapt them in the light of their own experience. Yet Ignatius is not content to leave people standing still, but seeks to help them to grow and to deepen their awareness of God and their capacity to respond to his love.

Modern Jesuits continue the work of spreading this 'spirituality of everyday living' through their retreat centres (for example in North Wales, Merseyside and Scotland), by giving retreats all over the country, and by adapting the *Exercises* so that they may be followed in daily life by those unable to make a 'closed' retreat. Another way of making Ignatian spirituality, in its widest sense, available to as many people as possible is through the medium of the now well-known quarterly journal, *The Way*.

The Way is edited in England but reaches a large readership throughout the English-speaking world. There is also an annual series of *Supplements* on more specialised topics. Each issue of *The Way* has a specific theme (the whole of 1982 is dedicated to *Peace*) presented in varied articles, together with regular supporting features such as surveys of recent trends in theology for a general readership, and 'nuggets of prayer' from a rich variety of traditions. There is also a helpful chronicle of current books in theology and spirituality to help subscribers to pick and choose what is worth reading.

The journal aims to be serious without being narrowly academic or for specialists only. Over the last few years there has been an encouraging increase in the number of lay Christians who find it helpful as an aid to reflection and prayer. The contents of *The Way* reflect this broadening of readership and the 1983 issues will be, in many ways, especially suited to lay Christians.

Further details of *The Way* and *Supplements* appear below.

THE WAY

A quarterly Review of contemporary Christian spirituality *The Way* aims to reflect on the moral and spiritual issues provoked by everyday social changes in the light of scripture, theology and prayer. Each issue of 80 pages concentrates on a single theme.

In 1983, the journal presents issues on four aspects of everyday Christian experience suggested by a variety of readers and of particular interest to lay Christians, as well as to priests and religious involved in pastoral care and spiritual guidance.

- January: *Unity and diversity* in the Church—the problems and prospects for community and mission.
- April: *Marriage and family life*: towards a theology and spirituality which takes seriously what most concerns ordinary people and makes some sense to them. And what of the divorced and separated?
- July: *The world of Work*: is there a helpful spirituality? Alienation; healing of conflict; the Church's role; fruitful leisure.
- October: *Prayer in everyday life*: with a strong emphasis on Ignatius' 'finding God in all things'; prayer in crisis and suffering; prayer and decision-making; some models for prayer.

WAY SUPPLEMENTS

These appear three times a year and aim to provide more systematic treatment of specialised topics, but at a length and in a style which is attractive to Christian lay readership.

Back numbers of general interest include:

- no. 22 *Religious Education*: conference papers by Jesuits and others, including teachers, chaplains, parish clergy and theologians on the content and purpose of religious education in schools and Christian formation in university and parish.
- no. 26 *Developments in religious education*: conference papers on the problems and changing emphases in religious education, on curriculum, the school as community, school chaplaincies.
- no. 31 *Education for the future*: Catholic educators reflect on problems of Christian schools, especially in Britain.
- no. 34 *Prayer and Community*: men and women, religious and married, from various walks of life, examine the foundations and inter-action of prayer and community. Helpful to those who pray, want to pray or lead others in praying.
- no. 38 *The Directed Retreat*: essays on the modern development of individually given retreats, spiritual development, psychological development and spiritual guidance, the qualities of spiritual directors etc.
- no. 40 *In honour of St Benedict*: essays to mark the fifteen hundredth anniversary of St Benedict's birth by members of the English Benedictine Congregation. Historical, spiritual studies, and modern monastic experiments. One essay is by Fr Columba Cary-Elwes.
- no. 42 *Imagination and guidance in the retreat*: the value and importance of using imagination in prayer including a comparison of Ignatius and Dante. Includes the lyrics and introductions from 'Inigo'—a musical meditation on the life and character of Ignatius Loyola. The music cassettes and text are available separately.

SUBSCRIPTION RATES: 1983

THE WAY (80 pp.)

£11.50 p.a. for 4 issues

SUPPLEMENTS (96 pp.)

£11.50 p.a. for 3 issues

These prices include postage and packing. Prices for single copies of *Supplements* on application.

All enquiries and subscriptions to:

Way Publications,
Southwell House,
39, Fitzjohn's Avenue,
LONDON, NW3 5JT. England.

Philip Sheldrake S.J.

CONTEMPORARY MARRIAGE:

Christian and Sociological

A REVIEW ARTICLE

by

JOHN CLEMENT (C 60) and JANE RYAN

Jack Dominian, *MARRIAGE, FAITH AND LOVE*, (DLT 1981), 279 pp., £7.50.

Jonathan Gathorne-Hardy, *LOVE, SEX, MARRIAGE, DIVORCE*, (Cape 1981), 384 pp., £8.50.

JANE

A joint review is not a normal format, but particularly relevant to books on marriage. Marriage is after all a joint experience realised by two individuals simultaneously. They bring to it their own preconceptions and ideology. What they each find there is not the same, but hopefully complementary. Therefore I as a woman in her late thirties will view contemporary marriage and its capacity to deal with the revolution of feminism from the viewpoint that that revolution is intrinsic to me as a person. It separates me and my daughters from any previous generation. It has fundamentally changed us as a sex and individually. John and all his generation view the phenomenon and discover that it necessitates them to change. This change is brought on from outside by factors beyond male control, whereas in the woman the change is from within and woman's drive for life in all its multifarious facets is heightened beyond preconception. The male however finds himself in the unusual situation of having to come to terms with a revolution which is not of his making, but which necessitates him to rethink his attitude to and expectations from marriage. The logical outcome of the feminist movement is the restructuring of the male psyche.

JOHN CLEMENT

Each generation of parents has worried that the world into which he brought his children has changed irrevocably from his own childhood. Undoubtedly the pressures, temptations and distractions that face children (and adults) in the 1980s are as many and varied as ever before, but the choice is ultimately (as always) between good and evil. Jack Dominian is unequivocal in his analysis and writes as a committed Christian. He tries, and usually succeeds, to put the contrasting arguments for good and evil, and where he does not argue the Christian case convincingly (as in the chapter on courtship and pre-marital intercourse) you feel that he is assuming an innate sense of Christian values in the reader—perhaps unwisely so.

In what he calls macro-social reasons for marital breakdown, Dominian does highlight the disappearance of patriarchy in favour of an egalitarian

relationship in marriage. Jane writes of the higher expectations women have from marriage, but today's problem is the speed with which this particular change has come about, and the fact that we are unprepared and uneducated for the problems this generates. As a male, I must indeed be aware of the extent that patriarchy is dead as well as how much my spouse will expect from marriage—a woman has many alternatives to turn to nowadays if marriage does not deliver. Nonetheless, I see this as a part of a deeper change of values around me in the '80s. Not only are women more independent, but ego-satisfaction on all levels—males as well as females, job-satisfaction, satisfaction in material things, all aspirations to satisfaction have become high on the list of priorities of twentieth century man. One corollary of this is that anything to do with discipline, denial (to self or to children), or to do with postponement or cancellation of satisfaction is not popular and conflicts with the ego-satisfaction objectives. One obvious casualty is the Christian concept of publicly stating before God and man that marriage is for life.

JANE

Jonathan Gathorne-Hardy's book is a very subjective look at marriage from the point of view of one for whom it was a failure. He is recently divorced and the custody of the children was given to his wife. This personal disaster compelled him to consult all the current books on marriage. He goes through them systematically quoting lavishly from the Hite Report, Betty Friedan, Masters and Johnson, but the sad thing is that he seems to have learned little and in the end it is a book of despair. Divorce will become ever more common, rising from the current 1:4 proportion of marriages to 1:2. Since, as is shown in the book, a pattern of divorce in the parents breeds a propensity to divorce in their children, it is difficult to disagree with this statement. He points out that often in the past earlier death performed the function of divorce in many marriages, that the length expectancy of marriage was twenty years, whereas now forty-five years would not be unusual. This lifetime monogamous union of which sacrifice is such an inherent part will become unusual. He compares it to the strictest of enclosed mediaeval orders or the vocation of a hermit. He finds that one of the positive aspects of divorce is that one learns from mistakes and can enter a second marriage with greater insight into the possible hazards, that the experience of marital failure somehow improves a second union. Sadly the mistakes are often inherent emotional responses which are just as likely to recur in the second attempt. There are no statistics to show that second marriages are more successful—the reverse in fact.

His book has most force where it is most personal, i.e. in the chapter dealing with the sheer anguish of divorce. His comment that 'one is wholly unprepared for the devastating pain of separation and for the shock of this modern form of death. The almost physical pain the ripping apart causes attacks those leaving and being left indiscriminately.' If anyone felt that divorce might be the easy option out of an intolerable situation, this very honest chapter will prove the contrary.

His personal experience of divorce is interesting because it is the view of a

father who has lost not only his wife but much-loved children. One doesn't hear enough about this tragic modern figure; the man who entered marriage unable to make the adjustments necessary and who finds himself a few years later uncomprehendingly stunned that his happiness has vanished. The feminist struggle has achieved its primary goal for women. The present and all future generations of women will no longer embark on a marriage that is less than equal. The old dependence forced on them by lack of finance and indiscriminate childbearing has gone. Women don't have to get married any more and they will only choose to do so, or to so remain, if a truly equal companionable union with room for individual growth is achieved. If they leave, in 75% of the cases they will take the children with them. Men must come to terms with this fact. Up to twenty years ago the benefits of marriage were firmly weighted towards the man. His own working and social life was very little disturbed by marriage. He gained a comfortable domestic life and children whose upbringing was not his concern. This has gone now as irrevocably as the cook, parlourmaid and gardener have gone from the basement. The only marriage women will now contract is one where the children are jointly cared for from wet arrival in the delivery room to the 2 a.m. disco collection. Where the need to maintain the home and provide food is accepted as everyone's responsibility, the wife does not provide a service for everyone else. All partake, therefore all must contribute. The wife will want to work as well, and therefore the husband's working hours will have to become flexible to allow him to fulfil his responsibility to the children. His social life must change—it is not appropriate that the husband should rush off fishing or to the local golf club, leaving the leisure time of his family to arrange itself.

JOHN CLEMENT

Fr Bruno Donovan told the R.I. class one day that 'marriage requires massive unselfishness from both partners'. This was a pretty depressing concept when you are thirteen or fourteen and learning (from books or older brothers) about the secret excitements of sex and marriage, but it does summarise accurately for anyone who has put in a decade or so of effort into marriage—successfully or not—that the giving is as important as the taking, and has to be most delicately balanced at all times. Jack Dominian goes to great lengths to explain this in simple everyday situations—sharing money with love, sharing friends with love, sharing everyday experiences with love between spouses and, importantly, between children. He touches on this frequently in the context of 'being a good listener', that is one who listens and hears, and shows by the warmth of his response that he really has heard and understood. This manifests itself in our household at dinnertime (the only time we and our daughters are truly together during the working day) in what are known as 'D you know what's' . . . ('D you know what Miss Dowling made us do in class today . . . ?' or 'D you know what Daddy said . . . ?'). Everyone in the Ryan family is entitled to the instant total attention of all members present when they announce 'D you know what . . . ?', and however trivial that announcement turns out to be, at least the announcer feels that he or she

has had a hearing and that the listeners have heard.

I am forced to the overall conclusion that Jonathan Gathorne-Hardy never had much of a chance to be a good listener as a child, and as a result has gone through life being a very good talker, as well as clearly being an attractive extrovert personality. He has given a lot of himself to every relationship, big or small, but has been in a way psychologically unable to receive enough from his partners. Having expended himself to exhaustion, he feels understandably piqued that life has given him so little in return.

JANE

It must be said that many men are aware of the change that has happened, that they are there to help bring the wet, screaming infant into the world, they do soothe the mealy brow and change the soiled trousers and what has happened is that true father/child bonding is taking place for the first time in centuries. Fathers discover that along with the tedium of child care comes the joy of great love. The bonds between father and children are much stronger now because he is physically and emotionally much closer to them. Gradually as these bonds increase he becomes less willing to hand his child over at an early age to the surrogate parentage of boarding-school. Mothers were always unwilling—they acquiesced to fathers who, having formed no bond, had none to break. The demise of early boarding has come because both father and mother will no longer tolerate the unnatural separation. How much worse is the separation when the father has formed a very close bond with his child and then the child is forcibly removed from his care through divorce. This is the predicament in which Jonathan Gathorne-Hardy finds himself and one cannot help feeling some sympathy. The legal facts of modern divorce are found to be inadequate to deal with contemporary marriage. To give custody to the mother in 75% of the cases is a denial that there was ever an equal marriage in the first place. It is an expression of the old format that the home and children belong to the mother's sphere. Divorce legislation must reflect the fact that this is no longer so and that the father is equally responsible for his children. There are growing numbers of fathers, and Jonathan Gathorne-Hardy is one, whose basic rights as caring parents are being denied. The film *Kramer v. Kramer* did highlight the problem but few solutions are currently offered.

With the father's involvement in the child and home arises the problem of his working hours. Here the recession of current times may well prove to be a *Deus ex machina*. Maybe as a society we will never again see full-time working as we have known it, this is good for contemporary marriage. We have two people equally responsible for the well-being of their children who need to earn money and to achieve dignity and self-esteem through work. Work-sharing is an obvious solution. As Jonathan Gathorne-Hardy points out, 'It is very probable that over the next thirty years the force dictating a total move to part-time work will become as overwhelming as that dictating the rationing of food in wartime Britain—and for the same reason: there won't be enough to go around.' With both parents working part-time the needs of the children can be very well catered for within the family without resorting to the unsatisfactory battery of crèches and child-minders.

Quality of work then becomes paramount. In the early stages of the feminist movement in the late '50s women rushed into jobs regardless of their inherent worth to the individual. It was sufficient to achieve the principle of the right to work. It was later they discovered that the hum-drum of the typing-pool was no more self-enriching than washing the kitchen floor. Personality enrichment and satisfaction is to be found in the combination of the humdrum and the creative. Part-time working for everyone affords great scope for the total development of the individual and the family as a unit. Outlets of expression would be found for all facets of personality in work achievement, social contact, home-creation and child care. A true partnership emerges.

One area of Jonathan Gathorne-Hardy's book I would quarrel with is his dip into sexual customs in Ancient Rome or Saxon England or the troubadour tradition in France. These in themselves are charming subjects but they shed little light on the format of modern marriage and really belong to a different book.

In one chapter he is very disparaging of self-help books and I agree that they are not usually overhelpful. He then embarks on a lengthy excursion through the joyless mechanical engineering books of the Masters and Johnson ilk. These books have performed an excellent service—we are the most informed generation on all technical aspects of sex; we have measured our performances, correlated our data, matched all the statistics, and in the end we have discovered that this knowledge has not made our marriages any more successful. Sex is an important part of marriage, but it is only one facet of the crystal. Sexual dysfunction can be a technical problem but one that is fairly simply solved; it is not a major disrupter of an otherwise happy marriage. Saturation point has been reached with these tedious technical expositions. People want answers to the real problems of psychological inadequacy and emotional repression in marriage.

For insight into the inner reality of marriage one need go no further than Jack Dominian's excellent book. If I were a great benefactor like Carnegie I would see that every young person leaving school would have a copy and that the reading of it would be obligatory for the granting of a marriage licence. Here at last is a book of our time, firmly based on psychological and sociological reality. It presents marriage as a developing relationship with recognisable cycles.

JOHN CLEMENT

Jack Dominian is a trained psychologist and approaches much of his recommendation from this basis. It becomes clear as one reads him that every spouse, wittingly or not, is daily thinking and acting as a psychologist to a greater or lesser extent. Common sense is at the heart of this, but sometimes common sense needs to be supplemented by some ordered professional guidance. There is a parallel with the physical aspect of child-rearing, manifested in those bastions of common sense like Dr Spock's *Baby and Child Care*. Many a mother and father dives anxiously into Dr Spock hundreds of times during the early terrifying years of the emergence of the unidentifiable spot but finally, and with great relief, they realise that

their own basic common sense, tempered with some judgement and experience, will cover the huge majority of childhood sickness.

But who is to guide them in the identifying of an emotional or psychological problem to the point where they can ask for and get guidance, either from their spouse or from some professional counsellor? Jack Dominian and Jonathan Gathorne-Hardy both make it clear that by the time a spouse is saying to him or herself 'my partner doesn't understand me', the problem may already have gone too far. Not only should couples planning to get married read Jack Dominian, but the family copy should have pride of place on the bookshelf for regular consultation, and should still be in use long after Dr Spock has been given to the grandchildren. To be an effective and gifted amateur psychologist any spouse must be able to identify possible occasions of problems both in themselves and in their partner at the earliest possible opportunity. If a reasonable level of warm inter-action exists, it will be the most natural thing to talk out the problem and thus bring the healing strength to bear.

Jack Dominian has carefully gone through Western marriage today, has identified problems as they arise and has proposed how to handle them. His style of writing is cool and collected, his advice is calm and psychologically sound, and usually concludes with a clear summary of Christian teaching—either Vatican II or recent Anglican Synod pronouncements—on the subject.

JANE

The social reality of contemporary marriage is the nuclear family of parents and children, with three phases in the married life cycle. Jack Dominian analyses them succinctly as the early years, prior to the advent of children, the arrival and growth of children, and after their departure a return to a one-to-one relationship of the parents—the final stage which may last twenty years or more. Because in the past the childbearing phase was longer and the expectancy of life shorter, the length of this final phase is a new phenomenon in marriage.

Throughout the marriage there is a mixture of traditional role activity and a greater degree of fluidity of roles, social and psychological intimacy with distinctly higher expectations for exhibition of affection and sexual fulfilment as well as the engagement of the personality at a deeper level of being. All this, coupled with a smaller family size and a much higher rate of divorce are the ingredients of contemporary marriage. The current intimate relationship of marriage is one in which feelings, emotions and instincts play a major part. The spouses relate at a deeper level of engagement of their being. This sense of being a person who experiences love and returns it in intimate relationships is acquired in childhood. Marriage becomes the second act of a two-act play, the first act being childhood. Partners come to marriage with a mixture of good and bad experiences of love. Dominian rightly puts it that marital stability depends on whether the good experiences outweigh the bad ones.

The childhood years, during which emotional growth takes place against a background of physical, social and intellectual growth, need the facilitating

environment supplied by the parents. This environment consists of a material, social, intellectual and emotional sustenance. In the second intimate relationship of marriage spouses expect not only material but also emotional support. In contemporary marriage this deepest layer of emotional engagement has become a new value and its absence is generally considered a basic omission in the relationship.

Material and emotional sustaining are the basic framework within which another dimension of love is realised, namely healing. Thus whenever two people reach the degree of mutual trust similar to that which the analyst establishes with his patient, the possibility arises for healing to occur by the same technique as in psychoanalysis. Dominionian finds this healing possibility is uniquely present in marriage and in it lies the substance for growth and stability, in fact the whole future of marriage. Marriage can founder from the outset when two people marry who are so dependent and self-negating that neither has the resources to offer any healing to the other.

Beyond sustaining and healing the couple continue to grow over several decades. The achievement of mutual growth is one of the deepest layers of love and requires effort and sacrifice to achieve. Communication is the pathway to this goal, listening, responding, reducing criticism, increasing affirmation and forgiving.

Part of contemporary western society sees permanent commitment as a kind of yoke that imprisons couples—we have Jonathan Gathorne-Hardy to express this view. The bias against commitment is a reflection of the increasing awareness that people change, and as a result need new beginnings. However Dominionian points out that sustaining, healing growth needs a framework of permanence lived as continuity, reliability and predictability. Instead of these characteristics being seen as destructive of human happiness, they are in fact the bedrock on which modern marriage thrives.

The relationship of married permanence has as its central experience sexuality which unites the couple. Clearly nowadays the overwhelming majority of sexual acts are consciously and deliberately non-procreative. There have developed two views, those who advocate sex for pleasure alone, and those who still insist that children are its main justification. Both views are incomplete. Sex is one of the most powerful means of life-giving. On a few occasions it is used deliberately to create a new life and on every occasion acts as a renewal of the life of the couple and through them of the family. Marriage safeguards the expression of this potential and in turn, sex protects the nature of permanent love.

In the later chapters of the book, Dominionian traces the unfolding cycle of marriage through its three phases pointing out the hazards to be wary of at each phase. Courtship appears as a complex and vital period. Age, education, social class, pre-marital pregnancy, duration and character of courtship are all statistically related to marital breakdown. Studies in the U.S.A. and Britain show that a great deal of breakdown occurs in the first five years of marriage. Thus, as far as preventative work is concerned, the early years are crucial. The second phase spans the period during which the children are growing, the husband is promoted and the wife returns to work. At the heart of this period lies profound

social, emotional and spiritual change. The emergent feelings, attitudes and values may be radically different from those held when the marriage began. The third phase is the return to a one-to-one relationship. For some couples the departure of the children is the eclipse of their own relationships. Knowledge of these factors can help couples to adopt practices that would prevent the breakdown of marriage.

JOHN CLEMENT

This concept of the Developing marriage is Dominionian's central theme. This may come as a surprise to young people before and after their wedding but it is clear to couples who have entered the 'second cycle' that the inter-relationship does develop, must be encouraged to develop, and the special problems attendant to this development must be anticipated and talked out so that the very essence of the development can take place. His most vivid example is of the couple who enter the third cycle—when the children leave home—and find to their horror that they no longer know each other. This is either because one partner has concentrated on the children to the exclusion of the spouse (which is a problem whose roots may go back to early in the second cycle) or because one partner is unwilling to accept the onset of old age.

JANE

The rapid growth of divorce has given society an opportunity to look at its consequences more closely. What is the price to be paid for divorce? Since marriage is essentially an emotional attachment forming an affective bond between the couple, the breakdown of this bond will produce symptoms of anxiety, anger and depression. All these symptoms come under the category of psychiatric complaints, and studies have shown that marital problems are most commonly associated with psychiatric illness. Indeed, if the dissolution of marriage leaves the partners untouched emotionally, doubt would have to be cast on whether the couple had ever formed a bond. For children the matter is different. Invariably they have formed emotional bonds with both parents and find themselves in a situation where they have to lose one parent through no fault of their own. They reflect parental stresses by producing their own manifestation of difficulties. Dominionian points out that the evidence seems to suggest that it takes about two years for the children of divorced parents to catch up with children of intact families. Acute distress may lessen after about two years, but problems remain into adult life. American research has shown that the divorce of parents does hinder the child's capacity to form a stable marriage in their turn.

JOHN CLEMENT

I was shocked one day to be told by my housemaster that several of the boys in the house were from homes where the marriage was 'in trouble', and that was as long ago as 1959. Dominionian analyses quickly and accurately the sociological evolution and institutionalisation of divorce in Britain in the last forty years, and he is worth reading for this chapter

alone. What is even more tellingly documented is the weight of the emotional problem forced on the children of marriages that break up. The shock to me in 1959 was viewed from a background of a happy family life of my own, bolstered by that particularly Irish institution of the 'extended family' of numerous uncles, aunts and cousins who all meet each other frequently at the more obvious socially ordered events such as marriages, baptisms and funerals.

As an interesting aside, a very recent study in Northern Ireland showed that, contrary to all expectation after thirteen years of violence, children were found to be more psychologically stable than their British counterparts; the twin reasons given were the support of the 'extended family' and strong religious beliefs on both sides.

At the other end of the scale, Dominian gives great praise to the adaptability of children to separation from their parents, but the blunt fact remains that children want and need two parents and the loss of one is always accompanied by the most profound emotional disturbance. Nobody bears the brunt of the manifestation of the disturbance more than school teachers and housemasters.

JOHN CLEMENT AND JANE

In conclusion we both agree with Dominian that successful growth can only be found through the healing process achieved in the evolving marriage cycle within a framework of permanence. We cannot believe in Jonathan Gathorne-Hardy's concept that emotional independence is achieved in the severing of an unsatisfactory union in the hope that the knowledge gained will help to form a second better union.

THE EDITOR writes:

I asked a married couple to reflect on two contrasting but important books on modern marriage and to bring to bear personal experience in their review. Jack Dominian's concern is essentially theological, spiritual and pastoral, whereas the main theme of Jonathan Gathorne-Hardy's approach is an analysis in sociological terms of current marital behaviour and its consequences.

John Clement Ryan left St Cuthbert's in 1960 for Trinity College Dublin where he obtained second class honours in economics and met his future wife Jane. He has worked his way through Irish Distillers to the position of International Public Relations executive. Jane Murphy, from a Northern Ireland Catholic family, was educated at Ascot and Trinity College where she obtained first class honours in Classics and a Ph.D in Homeric studies. In recent years she has written feature articles for The Irish Times. They have four daughters between the ages of seven and thirteen. John Clement has played a considerable part in the development of the liturgy in his parish church. With John Clement's brother Stephen, who is studying for the priesthood as a Jesuit in Dublin, they formed part of the team giving the Retreat in St Bede's house during the School retreat in October 1982. The team was completed by Thomas Beardmore-Gray (T 79) and Fr Cyril.

BOOK REVIEWS

John H. Whyte (A 46), *CATHOLICS IN WESTERN DEMOCRACY*, (Gill & Macmillan 1981).

A Review by DENNIS KAVANAGH
(Professor of Politics, University of Nottingham)

John Whyte has written an interesting study of the 'Catholic' factor in political life in thirteen Western democracies. Since the Reformation the connections between Catholicism and political behaviour have been important for three reasons. First, the subordinate status of the national church to Rome has raised doubts in some minds about the national loyalties of Catholics. In England the overlap of national identity and patriotism with the rejection of Rome have long been established. Second, the comprehensive nature of the Church's claims in social and economic as well as moral matters often brings it into the political arena. But it is not merely the existence of an authoritative Catholic position on so many issues that makes the Church-State relation so problematic. It is also strained by political parties, particularly those on the left, politicising more areas, formerly regarded as 'private' or falling within the market. Third, the Church possesses a hierarchical structure and its spokesmen have often instructed members how to vote and behave in political situations.

Whyte starts out with two claims, both of which seem valid. Survey research indicates that religion is almost as important as social class as a basis of voting behaviour in Western democracies. There is also a clear difference between practising Catholics (i.e. weekly attenders at Mass) and non-practising Catholics. Religion does matter for political behaviour.

The other distinction, around which Whyte organises his book, is the use of two ideal types, 'Open' and 'Closed' Catholicism, to classify differences in the political behaviour of Catholics. The types are based on the nature of the political parties, social organisations and clerical political activity. The ideal types are as follows:

Closed	Open
1. All Catholics mobilised behind a Catholic political party.	Catholics divided between parties; no Catholic party.
2. All Catholics mobilised in Catholic social organisations.	Catholics, like other citizens, mobilised in various social organisations.
3. Catholic clergy active in politics, on behalf of their parties and organisations.	Catholic clergy do not take part in politics.

This difference in style overlaps heavily with geography. 'Closed' Catholicism has, historically, been prevalent in Continental Europe (e.g. France, Italy, Germany, Austria) and 'Open' Catholicism in Anglo-American societies (e.g. Britain, U.S.A., Canada, Australia). On the Continent there have been specifically Catholic parties endorsed by the Church and backed by Catholic trade unions, youth groups and farmers' organisations. In the Anglo-American

world one can only point to a frail Democratic Labour party, founded in Australia in 1956, and the Irish Nationalists which operated as a surrogate Catholic party in Britain from 1885 to 1918.

In explaining the differences of style and geography we may relegate some possible candidates. They are not to do with political ideologies of left and right, social class, or strength of Catholic social organisations. (The latter flourished in Italy long before there was a predominantly Catholic party.) They are not to do with the degree of social trust or integration of Catholics in society; Catholics have faced as much discrimination and suspicion in 'Open' as in 'Closed' societies. (Until 1960, it was the conventional wisdom that no Catholic could become President of the United States.) It is not a question of religiosity: Americans are more regular observers than French or Italian Catholics. The size of the practising Catholic population may be a factor, but in a subtle way. In the Continental—'Closed' societies, practising Catholics number between twenty and fifty per cent of the population. In the Anglo-American societies they are either dominant (95 per cent in Ireland) or a clear minority (less than 20 per cent elsewhere). On the Continent Catholics have been small enough to feel threatened and large enough to become organised and exercise influence.

One important factor differentiating the Continental from the Anglo-American society was the impact of the French Revolution. Its threat to the Church in France (and neighbouring states affected by its heady brew of egalitarianism, freedom and secularism), drove the Church more firmly to the forces of the political right, tradition and authority, in search of allies. The reinforcing cleavages of

right vs left
royalism vs republicanism
tradition vs reform
church vs anti-clericalism

were replicated on the Continent.

Another distinctive feature was the rupture between Catholicism and Liberalism on the Continent, in the mid-nineteenth century. On one side stood Liberalism, with its optimism about human nature, beliefs in the application of reason, freedom of conscience and the possibility of social improvement, and relativism on many theological-moral issues. On the other, was the Church, pessimistic about achieving a heaven on earth, convinced of original sin and, where it was the national church, part of the establishment and linked with the political right. Yet no such alienation occurred in Anglo-American countries. Catholics, often found in the less advantaged groups and often anti-Establishment, were more inclined to support a Liberal against a Conservative party.

The ideal types of 'Open' and 'Closed' are useful in understanding the different styles of Catholicism in the past but how useful are they today? Except for Ireland, there has been a marked decline in religious observance among Catholics in Western States. This has coincided with the decline of Catholic parties and social organisations; where the Christian Democrats thrive, as in Italy and West Germany, the particular Catholic identification has been reduced. Pastoral guidance on social issues in Italy, West Germany and the

Netherlands (e.g. divorce or abortion) have not been fully supported by the laity. As the Catholic influence in politics has declined in these countries, so anti-clericalism has also waned. The 'Catholic factor' appears therefore to be less important today, as there is a convergence in Western states around the 'Open' style.

Whyte's book is a skeleton approach to what is potentially a major undertaking. He has tried to cover thirteen countries over a hundred years in less than 100,000 words. Inevitably he is pressed to qualify and illustrate, in a paragraph or so, his general statements. These are the gains and shortcomings of the comparative approach. A reader interested in the political role of the Catholic Church in a particular country will have to turn elsewhere for information. There is surely such a book to be written about the role of Catholics in British politics.

Hugo Young (B 57), Deputy Editor The Sunday Times, has accepted an invitation to write an article on the theme suggested in the last article by Professor Kavanagh's review and it will appear in the next issue of the Journal—Editor.

THE VIEW FROM PLANET EARTH Man Looks at the Cosmos

A Review by COLUMBA CARY-ELWES O.S.B.

Vincent Cronin (W 39), *THE VIEW FROM PLANET EARTH: Man Looks at the Cosmos*, (Collins 1981), 348pp., £10.50.

For the last four thousand years, possibly much longer, Western Men have been asking themselves questions about the encircling universe, the sun, the stars. What are they? Who made them? What is man's relationship with them, if any? Never before perhaps have these questions been more widely and deeply pondered than in our day. We have so much more information and yet the mystery remains.

This book therefore has come at a very appropriate time. Vincent Cronin has the clarity of mind, the patience to sort out and present the vast amount of material, and the peace of soul and detachment to present his findings modestly yet decisively, from Plato and Archimedes to Einstein and the Cambridge astronomers. At the same time he succeeds in arousing in the reader the very experiences of awe and astonishment which befell those who gazed beyond our planet to outer space, that mysterious universe of black holes, quasars and stars. We find ourselves sharing the experiences of those who first stepped on the moon (ch. 12).

Astronomers, probing the sky, both in space and in time, are now able to reach back towards the beginning, indeed towards the very Beginning of the universe, about fifteen billion years ago. Some have tried to sweep the Ultimate Cause 'under the carpet'; but now that they have reached the ultimate instant, that instant clamours for a Cause, and It can be hid no longer. In other words God has come back into his universe, or rather God has once again been recognised as having

been there all the time. Einstein, as the author remarks, 'declared that fortuitousness had no place in a universe expressing at every so far observable point the wonderful high order and rationality he called God' (p. 303). Many scientists had been viewing the cosmos only from one angle, on one frequency.

In a sense the book is autobiographical, since it expresses the feelings of uncertainty in faith and the consequent anguish that swept over him from his Oxford undergraduate days, when many of the leading scientists were propounding the theory that the universe was random, governed only by chance; while writers with Camus in the lead were uttering cries of despair or of meaningless courage, faced with a meaningless world. Cronin, therefore, had begun to explore the history of man's views of the cosmos from this remote corner of it—hence this book.

He brings the whole tangled story to life with skilful pen portraits of the chief protagonists. We can see Archimedes launching his three-decker luxury ship; we follow the industrious Gerard of Cremona to the Toledo of the twelfth century, where with amazing tenacity he translated more than seventy tomes of Arabic into Latin, many of them from lost Greek originals on geometry and astronomy, thus making it possible once more for Western minds to pick up threads from these ancient thinkers. We catch a glimpse of a rather secretive Copernicus labouring at astral measurements atop his tower at Frauenburg, Poland. This convinced him that the earth was no longer the physical centre of the universe. Galileo comes into view. He spoke louder and more stridently than Copernicus; and at this point Churchmen took exception to new ideas—the great quarrel between science and religion had begun. He, Galileo, was put under house arrest and was silenced while Giordano Bruno was burnt in Rome.

In another area of discovery, Darwin, three hundred years later, propounded his theory of evolution, half right perhaps and half wrong. Once again the quarrel flared up. Today what with more information and more awareness of the vastness of the mystery of the universe, the two sides are gingerly approaching each other like two continental land masses. But another extraordinary volte-face has occurred; this fertile earth, this home of men, is such a freak of chance, it cannot just be chance, and it may be therefore alone. If chance cannot account for it, then a mind must.

Vincent Cronin in his researches does not confine himself only to scientists, mathematicians, astronomers; for the cosmos cannot be circumscribed by measurement alone. He therefore explores the insights of writers from Dante to Donne, from Blake to St. Exupéry. He questions the artists, the Cubists and Van Gogh; the imaginative novelists, Jules Verne—an attractive personality—and the tribe of science-fiction writers; the architects from Wren to Corbusier and the builders of skyscrapers. For the heart, as Pascal wrote, has reasons of which need also the *esprit de finesse*. For the heart, as Pascal wrote, has reasons of which the reason itself knows nothing. The cosmos becomes for us, as the century passes away, ever more rational, ever more mysterious; and back of it, God: *semper agens semper quietus*, ever active, ever still. Though the universe began in time, the Maker is timeless, he is always, but always Now. He is the heart of every change, the centre of every stillness. This is a splendid book for the young and adventurous in mind.



HAYES & FINCH (est. 1882)
 CHURCH CANDLE MAKERS
 ALTAR WINE MERCHANTS
 AND ALL CHURCH
 REQUISITES

Church Vestments and Linens
 Church Plate and Furniture
 Restoration of Plate and Metalware including
 Gold and Silver Plating

"Quality and Service are our Watchwords"

HANSON ROAD, AINTREE, LIVERPOOL, L9 7BP Tel: 051-525 2421
 FRONT STREET, KIBBLESWORTH, GATESHEAD, TYNE AND WEAR, NE11 0XB
 Tel: 0632 402129
 and at London, Birmingham, Huddersfield, Coatbridge, Dublin

W. H. BEAN & CO. (Leeds) Ltd

EXERCISE BOOKS
 LIBRARY BOOKS
 AND ALL SCHOOLROOM
 REQUIREMENTS

Telephone 452513

Established 1795

9 Dolly Lane, Leeds, LS9 7TU.

Taking 'A' Levels?

If you're destined for the top, you'll get there.

But some will get there quicker than others.


NatWest knows the way.

To: David McIlvenna, National Westminster Bank Limited, P.O. Box 297, Throgmorton Avenue, London EC2P 2ES.

Please send me your booklet and application form.
Mr/Mrs/Miss _____
Address _____
Tel. _____

I am under 20
and taking/have passed 'A' subjects.

It takes all kinds to make a great bank

NatWest 

OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

Prayers are asked for the following who have died:

Fr Denis Marshall (1911) on 22 January; Dr J.P. Rochford (B 33) on 2 February; James Quirke (O 26) on 4 February; David Lloyd (E 71) on 10 February; Dr Richard Barry (H 66) on 15 February; Dr Michael Roberts (D 61) on 17 February; John Skinner (A 40) on 20 February; Patrick Beasley (1922) on 6 April; David Fenwick on 9 April; Stephen Brodrick (C 73) on 20 July; Fr Kentigern Devlin (B 40) on 3 August; Dr Patrick Barry (E 42) on 30 August; Peter Liddell (39); and Christopher Dewey (C 81) who went missing in April 1982 and whose body was discovered in August 1982.

ENGAGEMENTS

Justin Hillgarth (O 64) to Antonella Graban
Robin Faber (C 73) to Emma Watson
Nigel Graham (C 75) to Henrietta de Salis
Andrew Tweedie (C 62) to Helen Gordon
Captain Bryan McSwiney (O 69) to Julia Webb
Philip Rigby (H 77) to Janet Hodges
Nigel Pitel (E 75) to Helen Johnson
Dr David Lintin (A 67) to Karen Renkin
Patrick Grafton Green (E 61) to Deborah Goodchild
Jonathan J.V. Elwes (T 67) to Louisa Robson
Patrick Sandeman (H 76) to Katherine Fuller
Anthony Glaister (J 71) to Lucinda Pilkington
Hugh Grieve (H 65) to Elizabeth Norris
Dr D.P. McKenna (H 70) to Victoria Burgess

MARRIAGES

Brendan Finlow (H 76) to Isabel Cameron at St Paul's Church, Tupsley, Hereford on 1 May 1982.
Nicholas Rodger (W 67) to Susan Farwell at Worth Abbey on 28 August 1982.
Peregrine Fellowes (A 30) to Lady Dormer at Westminster Cathedral on 22 July 1982.
James Ryan (C 73) to Mary Stratton at the Church of St Andrew, Carlow on 16 January 1982.
Guy de Chazal (T 66) to Kitty Choate on 15 May 1982 in Long Island, U.S.A. on 15 May 1982.
Nicholas Armour (D 69) to Georgina Fortescue at Donhead St Mary, Dorset on 31 July 1982.
Jonathan Elwes (T 67) to Louisa Robson at St Mary's, Eastbourne on 21 August 1982.
Stephen Myles Craston (O 71) to Sabine Dannhauser at Anse, France on Saturday, 17 July 1982.

William Marriner (T 64) to Josephine Maishment in 1976.
 Benjamin Marriner (T 59) to Anthea Mary Crombie at St Edmund's Church, Southwold in August 1981.
 Stephen Marriner (B 69) to Inés de Ramez at the Church of the Sacred Heart Southwold in July 1980.

BIRTHS

To Charles (O 68) and Karen Sommer a daughter, Annabel, on 22 January.
 To Peter (A 57) and Margaret McCann a daughter, Victoria Mary, on 2 April.
 To Martin (W 73) and Lisbet Spencer a daughter, Christine Mary.
 To Ben (E 67) and Frances Ruck Keene a son, Dominic, on 14 February 1982.
 To Paul (H 71) and Jane Howell a son, Jonathan, on 10 August 1981.
 To John (O 68) and Patricia Tujnell a daughter, Louise, on 2 April 1980 and a son, Raoul, on 28 October 1981.
 To John (H 65) and Caroline Catlin a son, Nicholas, on 11 October 1981.
 To Paul (H 65) and Madeline Rietehel a daughter, Hannah, on 30 March 1982.
 To Peter (E 60) and Sarah Dewar a daughter, Philippa, on 8 August 1982.

In the last *Journal* it was stated that Colin Crabbe (C 60) had become engaged. This was taken from the newspaper, but in fact it refers to another person of the same name. Colin Crabbe has in fact been happily married for some ten years. We offer sincere apologies to him.

OBITUARY

Dr Joseph Peter Rochford—21 Sept. 1914—2 Feb. 1982

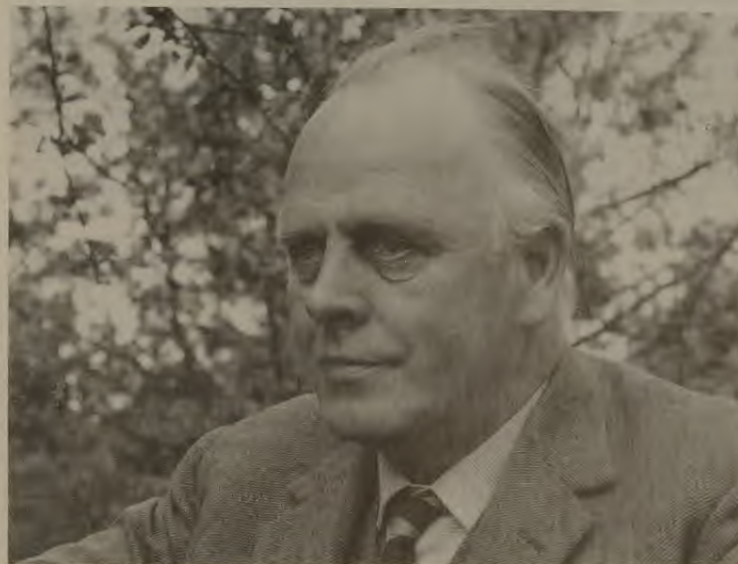
Peter Rochford and I first met in May 1924. Peter had been sent to School at the age of eight to keep the continuity of the Rochford family at Ampleforth; I was a late arrival as far as he was concerned. We were both in the First Form being taught by Fr Basil Mawson and Fr Maurus Powell.

My first recollection of this rather stoutish blue eyed boy was the day on which he released the rail trucks which brought materials for the building of the new Church from the siding on the hill, and watched, with satisfaction tinged with awe, as these trucks hurtled down the valley, through the red gates which were closed, and then turned over beside the cricket field. It was the day of Peter's First Communion so he was not beaten but just given a severe talking to by Fr Basil; his father paid for the gates.

We went up to School together, he in St Bede's and I in St Oswald's, friends and constant companions. We played rugger together, received our colours together, ran cross-country and were School Monitors together. On top of all this I married his sister, Joan, in 1944.

Peter was proud of his School and it gave him very great pleasure to send his two sons there to follow on. He was immensely strong and with a mental and physical courage to match; clever at his studies and a tower of strength in his House. He left Ampleforth in 1933 and went up to Christ Church, Oxford. The House seemed to be full of Amplefordians at that time, Douglas Kendall,

Charlie Grieve, Miles Norfolk, John Gilbey, Hubert Gallway and others. At St Benet's Hall there was a distinguished gathering of academic monks, Frs Anthony Ainscough, Denis Waddilove, Gabriel Gilbey, Hubert Stephenson, James Forbes, Hilary Barton, and Robert Coverdale. Those three years were very happy years for us all. Peter changed his studies from Agriculture to Medicine, he captained the Christ Church rugger side and played for the Greyhounds regularly, and on two occasions for the University side. He was elected to the Christ Church Dining Club and to Vincents. From Oxford Peter went to Guys Hospital; again he played rugger in the company of such distinguished internationals as ES Nicholson and RCS Dick; it was then that our paths diverged for the period of the War. As soon as he was qualified he



volunteered for the Royal Navy and spent six years mostly at sea in destroyers or mine sweepers, finishing as a Surgeon Lieutenant Commander. He never applied for shore postings so the War took him from the Atlantic to the Mediterranean, then to the Aegean, and finally to the Far East. He served on the 'Tobruk Run', was present during the battles for Crete and Leros and the invasion of the Andaman Islands.

After the War he returned to hospital. He was Surgical Registrar first at the Childrens' Hospital Great Ormond Street, and then at Hertford County. He left in 1960 to join his family firm in Turnford in Hertfordshire as Technical Director.

Like his grandfather and father Peter had a deep knowledge of growing; he understood plants and their needs, and when he retired in 1978, he had made a great contribution to Horticulture and was greatly missed by all who had served with him.

Throughout his life he was a quiet but ardent Catholic; he never wavered and brought up his family in this way. He was a rock; we turned to him from time to time to seek advice or comfort and he never failed us. Without fuss and very unobtrusively he did good and helped people when and where he could.

During the last days of January we had been pheasant shooting in Wales, Peter, Celia his wife, Joan his sister, and myself. We had spent a happy three days together amid glorious scenery. Peter shot exceptionally well and left on the Saturday afternoon to visit his doctor daughter and his grandchildren in Liverpool. He spoke to me on his return on Sunday evening and we arranged to meet after lunch on the following day. Sadly he was taken ill about noon and died that night in Hertford Hospital where he had been Surgical Registrar. He received the Last Sacraments and in the final hours some of those who knew and loved him best were with him. For this we must be thankful, but the loss remains. May he rest in peace.

Remember Peter in your prayers, also Celia and their six children.

L.R.L.

NEWS FROM OLD BOYS

Thomas Baker (O 34) has been living in America for 21 years and, for the last 13 years has been working in the U.S. Postal Service. He has also spent much time in the British Colonies including Malaya, India and Pakistan. He remembers with affection his time at Ampleforth and says that the education he received is far ahead of the standard in America.

Oswald Barton (B 40) writes:

With **Matthew Barton** leaving St Bede's House in July 1982, it will be the first time for almost 60 years that there is not a Barton either in the School or monastery.

His grandfather **Hugh Hubberstey Barton** and great uncle **Robert Barton** entered the School in about 1882. They were contemporaries of Abbot Edmund Matthews. The first of the next generation, my eldest brother **Hugh Barton**, was in the School from 1914-1918.

1923 began the unbroken period when **H.C. Barton** entered the School, followed two years later by **R.W. Barton**, and two years after that by **J.F. Barton**. The latter joined the monastery on leaving the School in 1932 (being ordained as Father Hilary in 1941). In the next year 1933, **L.E. Barton** entered Junior House, followed two years later by myself.

When the Houses system began in 1926, **H.C. Barton** and **J.F. Barton** were in St Bede's and **R.W. Barton** in St Aidan's, but both **L.E. Barton** and **G.O. Barton** were in St Bede's; **L.E. Barton** left the School in 1938 and **G.O. Barton** in 1940.

The next generation of Bartons began with **H.C. Barton's** son **E.H. Barton** who entered Gilling in 1944, subsequently going to St Bede's. He was followed in 1959 by **L.E. Barton's** son **R.E. Barton** and my son **J.H. Barton**, their respective brothers **S.H. Barton** (tragically killed with his sister in 1976) and **S.P. Barton** followed in 1961. These did not go to St Bede's but to St Thomas and St Dunston's respectively. They were following **D.J. Barton** (the third of **L.E. Barton's** sons) who returned to the (what I call) family house St Bede's (although it was by then an outside house) leaving at Christmas 1977, and finally my third son **M.B. Barton** who has just left.

In addition to the above, my eldest sister **Mrs. May Booth** had four boys in the School, **Robert, Dunstan, John**, and **Peter Booth**, and my other sister **Cecily Collingridge** had two boys, one in St Thomas', **Peter Collingridge**, and one in St Dunston's, **Robert Collingridge**.

I am not suggesting that this list constitutes any sort of record. I would not be at all surprised to find that other Lancashire families such as Ainscough's, Blackledge's, Chamberlain's or Kevill's have had even closer connections with Ampleforth.

Fr Gordon Beattie (D 59) writes:

In my two years with the RAF I have only managed to discover four other Old Amplefordians in the Service. Surprisingly I was at School with two of them, and am currently chaplain to two of them. **Wing Commander John Lumsden** (A 59) is in charge of 226 OCU Squadron (Jaguars) at RAF Lossiemouth, **Squadron Leader Sandy Weaver** (D 59) is in charge of Admin at RAF Scampton, Lincoln (and father of two sons in Gilling and two sons in St Thomas'). **Flying Officer Brendan Finlow** (H 75) is the Deputy Catering Officer at RAF Kinloss, and his brother **Stephen Finlow** (A 75) is a SAC Telephonist at RAF Chivenor, Devon.

Robin Bramley (J 67) went to Exeter University obtaining a Degree in Law, and during his time there saw much of **Julian Nihill** (J 67). He later qualified as a chartered surveyor and land agent, winning the Hugh Coshe Prize for the land agency practical examination. He is now a partner in a firm of land agents in Norwich from which he is actively engaged in running his family's farm at Gillingham. He married Patricia in 1973 and they have a daughter Henrietta, 3, and a son, George Philip, born this year on 28 January.

Kenneth Bradshaw (D 40), Clerk Assistant, House of Commons was appointed C.B. in the Birthday Honours.

Colin Bright (B 58) has been living in Rome for twelve years working for an international fertilizer trading subsidiary of Occidental Petroleum Corporation. He has been the President of the Italian Affiliate for the past two years.

responsible for trading in Europe, Africa, the Middle East and the Indian sub-continent.

Richard Coghlan (T 60) is taking up the appointment of Head Master at St Richard's School, Bromyard, Herefordshire in September 1982. He went to Sandhurst after leaving Ampleforth and obtained an Honours Degree in Engineering at Christ's College, Cambridge. He then served in the 9th/12th Royal Lancers until 1981. He has been on the staff of St Richard's since leaving the army.

Major John Charlton (O 32) was commissioned into the King's Own York Light Infantry and spent several years abroad in India and Burma and, after an eventual war period, he finally retired from the army to a hill farm on North Tyne in 1950. He became a J.P. and High Sheriff of Northumberland. He married in 1944 and had five daughters, two of whom were tragically killed in a train accident in Mexico, both having been married with children. He is still farming, growing trees, salmon fishing on five miles of North Tyne. His local interests are chiefly preservational; a supporter of the Calvert Trust for the Disabled on the Kielder reservoir, preserves roe deer, shoots grouse and has a small pheasant shoot. He recently had a day with near Old Amplefordian neighbours, **Tommy Bates** (D 42), **Lance** and **Charles Allgood** (C 62), **John** (C 56) and **Matty** (C 57) **Festing**, **Archie Fletcher** (W 42) and **Philip Riddell**.



Neville Clifford Jones



Anthony Cooke

Neville Clifford-Jones (W 48) is Chairman of the S.G.B. Group (The International construction services company) having been Chief Executive since 1963. He is a non-executive director of the British American and General Investment Trust and also a Fellow of the Institute of Chartered Accountants.

He served with the 9th Lancers between 1953 and 1955. He is a keen fly-fisher and fishes a river in North East Iceland every summer. His other interests include steeplechasing and philately. He is a Fellow of the Royal Philatelic Society and is an accredited judge at National Exhibitions. He has four daughters; three at university and one doing 'A' levels.

Anthony Cooke (C 59) writes:

I am married with three children living near Odiham. For the last three years I have been chief executive at Ellerman City Liners, the container shipping division of Ellerman Liners Ltd. The Ellerman Group includes two breweries, one of which is Camerons of Hartlepool. Some years ago Camerons took over Russels of Malton, so they own many pubs around Ampleforth.

Stephen Dobson (O 51) trained as an accountant before joining the family textile firm and became Chairman on the death of his uncle in 1964. He married the Hon. Anne Hope, (sister of **Peter**, now Rankeillour, who was in St Oswald's) and they have three children. **Dominic** (W 77) is now in the Scots Guards in Hong Kong. Their two daughters both live in London. Stephen served for ten years with the Sherwood Rangers Yeomanry TA and became High Sheriff of Nottinghamshire from 1975-6. He is now on the Council of the Shrievalty Association and became a J.P. in 1962 and serves on the Gedling District Council. He has also been Chairman of the Conservative Association and is President of the District Scouts. He enjoys hunting with the Quorn, skis every year and sails at Aldeburgh.

Anthony du Vivier (A 63) qualified in medicine in 1968. He writes:

I had a nasty brush with Hodgkin's Disease which started at Shac, kept recurring at medical school and might have been terminal. However, I had the good fortune of being at the right hospital at the right time, viz. Bart's which, in this country, pioneered the new treatments which have now made this disease potentially curable. The experience has left me with an acute sense of how good it is to be alive. In 1971, I gained my membership of the Royal College of Physicians and began to specialise in disorders of the skin having quite by chance been introduced to the subject by one of the great exponents of the day. I left Bart's in 1973 after ten very happy years to become senior registrar in Dermatology at St Mary's. A year later I went as a research fellow to the Scripps Clinic and Research Foundation in La Jolla, California. I was there for eighteen months, an invigorating experience, which culminated in a MD thesis in 1977. In 1978 I was appointed Consultant Dermatologist to King's College Hospital and Medical School and in 1981 became physician in charge of the skin department.

In 1977 I married Judith Brett in the chapel at Gilling Castle. She is a general practitioner at the University of London Health Centre and, coupled with the practice of medicine, absorbs most of my energies.

Rupert Everett (W 75) has received the Drama Critic's Award for the year's most promising young actor. He is currently starring in Julian Mitchell's play, *Another Country*, which has moved from Greenwich to Shaftesbury Avenue and

has attracted more than merely 'favourable' notices: his performance has been greeted with superlatives from all quarters. His acting contemporary at Ampleforth, **Julian Wadham** (A 76) is also playing in *Another Country* and has achieved considerable success, both in repertory and television drama.

Simon Finlow (A 74) hopes to complete his thesis for his PhD in Music at King's College, Cambridge, by the end of July 1982. He played a Mozart Concerto at the King's May Week Concert this year with the King's College Musical Society Orchestra under the baton of Philip Ledger; by complete contrast, at the corresponding Concert in 1981, he played Gershwin's 'Rhapsody in Blue'. In between, in October 1981, he played Brahms' 'Second Piano Concerto'—a performance which was widely acclaimed.

Gerard Davies (A 78) writes:

After completing a Politics Degree and 300 job application forms, I would strongly advise any Ampleforth pupil to study Classics at Oxford or Business Studies and Economics at a low-grade polytechnic. Since leaving Ampleforth I have worked as a hotel porter, a Research Assistant for the Liberals in the House of Lords, and as a Statistician with the Manpower Services Commission—counting the unemployed! At present I am working in Paris for the Merchant Banking section of Credit Commercial de France.



Gerard Davies



John Flisher

John Flisher (O 41) writes:

I retired on 1 March 1982 from C & A Modes as Company Secretary, after more than twenty years in the appointment, and I find that I enjoy very much having time to devote to my personal interests. Playing golf, watching cricket, world-wide travel, charitable activities, furthering my knowledge of good wines—these are all activities which I am now able to pursue with vigour—in addition to keeping an eye on my personal business ventures.

Maurice French (W 48) left Sandhurst and joined the Royal Fusiliers with **Jonathan Phillips** (E 49) where their C.O. was Colonel (later General) Cosmo Nevill, a cousin of Father Paul's. During the past thirty-four years, Maurice has served in ten countries including a year in the Korean war where he was mentioned in Despatches. There he remembers meeting **John Binning** (W 49) who was later drowned in Australia, **Anthony Millar** (W 47) and **John Stacpoole** (C 48). He later spent two years with the King's African Rifles in Kenya when the Brigade was commanded by the present **Duke of Norfolk** (O 34). In 1976 he was appointed MBE. He currently runs the Bristol University OTC:



only one Amplefordian among his 160 cadets (**Alex Fircks** [79]) and he would welcome more. Maurice has six children; **Dominic** (W 76), Patrick currently in St John's and Hugh destined to arrive in 1985. He has recently handed over the Infantry pheasant shoot to **Richard Murphy** (C 59). His home is in Warminster and the family would always welcome Amplefordians on courses at the School of Infantry.

Mark Girouard (C 49) has recently been presented with an Honorary Degree of Doctor of Letters by Leicester University. Below are extracts from the presentation address:

Mark Girouard was born at Chatsworth and three of his books have been concerned with English country-houses. After reading Classics at Oxford and postgraduate study at the Courtauld, he worked on Pevsner's great Buildings of England series, was on the architectural staff of *Country Life*, and then, to enlarge his sense of these matters, trained as an architect at the Bartlett School, where one of his teachers, faced with this formidable mature student, felt, he says, 'like a clumsy crow talking to an owl'. His books—'each one a masterpiece' as one critic remarks—have attracted a steady flow, almost a torrent, of medals and prizes, and his *Life in the English Country House* broke all sales records for a serious and highly original study which revolutionised architectural thinking in this area—'What were country houses for?' it begins—besides enlarging the day-tripper's apprehension of the stately homes of England and, back home, dignifying his coffee table. This came after major books on Elizabethan and Victorian architecture, and a detour through pubs and the 'Queen Anne' movement, and was followed by a book, not on architecture at all, but on the idea of chivalry and the English gentleman: it opens with *Where the Rainbow Ends* and includes a fine chapter about Boy Scouts. Having now had his fill of the nobility and gentry, he is presently researching on the development of cities. He has been Slade Professor of Fine Art at Oxford, and had done public service on the Royal Commission on Historic Monuments, in the Victorian Society, and on sundry other bodies.

David Goodall (D 50) is a Deputy Secretary to the Cabinet.

Justin Gosling (O 48) has been appointed Principal of St Edmund Hall, Oxford.

Richard Grey (E57) is married to Hilary, the niece of Fr David Ogilvie Forbes (Bamber Bridge Parish) and has three daughters and two sons (now in St Edward's). He has been actively in contact with Ampleforth over the years (an inaugural meeting of Guildford area O.A.s took place in his Elstead home six years ago). He read history at Oxford, went into engineering and then made a fresh start and went into law. He is now a solicitor in partnership in Haslemere. His special love has always been art and he is particularly interested in early English water-colours. 'The medium lends itself to depicting the English way of life. It's very mellow, very fresh and gentle' he says. He spends one day a



week going to sale rooms and antique shops looking for pictures and every year holds a three day exhibition at his home. He and his wife have been involved with ecumenical prayer groups and last year he was Chairman of the Godalming and District Council of Churches.

Rt Rev Mgr G.A. Hay (C 49) writes:

After eighteen years in Exeter as curate, as Catholic Chaplain at the University and priest in charge of Crediton, in February 1978 I was appointed Rector of the Venerable English College in Rome, the College where I had myself done my priestly preparation from 1953-60. The College is venerable in its history, having started on the same site as a hospice for English pilgrims in 1362. In 1579 it was established by Gregory XIII and Cardinal Allen as a seminary for training priests and forty-four of the early students are amongst the English Martyrs.



Life in Rome is always full of interest. My time in the College has included the year of the three Popes, with two Papal funerals, two conclaves and the inauguration of two new Popes. We have celebrated the fourth centenary of the College. Pope John Paul II has visited the College and stayed with us for three hours, celebrating Mass with us, meeting every member of the College and having supper with us. Recently we became associated with the last minute negotiations about the Papal visit to Britain, when the presence in the College of Cardinal Hume and Archbishop Worlock led to our being besieged by the press and television. Apart from

such special events, there are many visitors from England, contacts with the embassies, links with some of the Curia and the Vatican and, of course, a city full of beautiful churches, ancient monuments, museums and good eating places.

I sometimes wish I was here on holiday and could give time to all these things. In fact life in the College is very full. A seminary today is much freer than when I was a student here, which, I think, makes it more demanding personally for both students and staff. As a priest, it is very rewarding for me to be involved in some way in the preparation of other priests. This is my main purpose and must take up most of my time. It is done through the life of the community, through studies in philosophy and theology at the Gregorian University, through spiritual direction, through prayer and the Mass and personal interviews and informal contacts. While there are structures in the life of the College, each person's path to priesthood is unique and individual.

Old Amplefordians in Rome, whom I have met, have included: **Dominic Milroy** as Prior of San Anselmo until he was appointed Headmaster and **Mark Butlin**, who is now working there, and who helps many in the College as their Spiritual Director; **Fr Joseph Barrett S.J.**, who is Procurator of the Jesuit Church and Scholasticate of the Gesù; Captain Christopher Codrington R.N. has just finished two years as Naval Attache at the Embassy; **Colonel Cyril Simpson** left last year having been for some time an octogenarian theological scholar at the Angelicum University and a great friend of the College; **Joseph Patron** teaches in Rome and recently produced a little book, 'Three Meditations on Easter'; **Louis Marcelin Rice** works as an agent for publishers and was involved recently with an exhibition of Collins Liturgical Books in the College.

Adrian Horsley (D 68) writes:

Immediately upon leaving Ampleforth I commenced studies in architecture at the School of Architecture in Leicester, achieving a Diploma in Architecture in July 1974 and I joined the Hull based practice of Gelder and Kitchen, Chartered Architects, as an Architectural Assistant shortly afterwards. I became a Corporate Member of the Royal Institute of British Architects in January 1976. In February 1978 I became a Partner in Gelder and Kitchen, and in August the same year joined the Institute of Arbitrators. In 1979 I joined the Board of M.A. Craven and Son Limited as a non-executive Director. Together with my first cousin **J.M.P. Horsley** (W 66) who was already a Board member, this is now the fifth generation of our family's involvement in the business. John Horsley subsequently became Chairman in 1981 when my father retired. In 1982 I was appointed a Justice of the Peace for the Commission in Kingston-upon-Hull and elected President of the North Humerside Society of Architects. In 1974 I married Louise Jane Oughtred and we have two boys, Adam born August 1979 and Luke born April 1982.

Peter Kenworthy-Browne (O 48) has been appointed a registrar of the Family Division of the High Court on the retirement of Mr Registrar Caird.

Stephen King (A 63), after six years as Br Nicholas, spent a year resettling Ugandan Asian families in various parts of Britain before joining the United Nations Association in 1973. Here he was responsible for arranging volunteer placements in West Africa. In 1975 he went to Bangladesh as Field Director for V.S.O. coordinating a programme mainly of technical volunteer workers in the rural areas. In 1976 he took over the V.S.O. programme in Tanzania where 80 V.S.O. workers were supporting the development of Nyerere's rural socialism as teachers and technicians. Among these, incidentally, were **Richard Satterthwaite** (B 67) (now a Tanzanian citizen), **Andrew Cape** (D 66) and **Rupert Staveley-Taylor** (H 68). In 1979 he returned to Reading University to complete an MA in Rural Social Development. He is presently working in Juba, Sudan, as an advisor in Community Development to the Southern Regional Government helping to train and support 100 Sudanese village level development workers. He writes of one experience:

Talking of traditions, I had an extraordinary experience the other day which well illustrates just how different Sudan is from anywhere I have been before. I was down in a place called Tore which is near Yeï south of Juba very near the Uganda/Zaire border. It is an area where there are a lot of Ugandan refugee camps (in fact I am told that nearly 10,000 refugees have arrived in the last month, from West Nile in Uganda where government troops are fighting pro-Amin rebels.) Anyway I was visiting Tore because we have a community centre there. This was built by the Department of Community Development about four years ago with the intention of handing it over to the local chief who would organise activities. As it happened the police took the building over as a police post and refugee feeding centre. I went to try and find ways of getting the police to move so that we could help the local people to make use of the centre with the help of one of our CDOs whom we had recently posted to Tore. I have been concentrating our attention on such centres recently, as places where we can organise adult education, farmers' education, demonstration plots, women's groups, etc. I am in the process of setting up a Support Unit to assist such activities which we hope will have a high degree of local participation but which may require some material or organisational assistance.

Tore is a very traditional area consisting of two local tribes, the Baka and the Avokaya, who do not get along, and the Ugandan refugees who do serve the purpose of bringing in new ideas (in terms of development Uganda is years ahead of Sudan). We had proposed some time ago to the local chief (an Avokaya) that the inhabitants of Tore should build three tukuls (round houses) for the police to move into so that we could move into the community centre. The chief had told his people to build these 'on self-help' (i.e. voluntarily) and instructed that one house should be built by the Ugandans, one by the Baka community and one by the Avokaya. Within three weeks the refugees had completed their tukul, the Baka refused to build theirs because they do not like to take orders from an Avokaya chief (the Avokaya chief is appointed by the government as local administrator, the Baka still have their traditional chief who is in practice more influential). The Avokaya started to

build their tukul but when they saw that the Baka were not building theirs, stopped working and left. So the police remain in the community centre.

I came down three months later and managed to get a meeting together of the Avokaya chief, the police, and elders from the Baka and Avokaya communities. It is relatively easy for outsiders, especially Europeans, to call such meetings because people will forget tribal differences to meet with a white man because it is generally assumed that we are there to hand out money. We also wear what someone once called the 'white man's impartial halo of prestige' enabling us, like the colonial administrators, to mediate in local disputes. We sat for four hours in the hot afternoon sun under a huge mango tree in the compound of the chief's house. Such meetings in Africa take ages—everyone has their say and they simply keep on discussing until an agreement is reached. Most of it was lost on me as it was in the local dialect but I was with the local CDO who let me know roughly what was going on. Some sort of agreement was reached that the Baka would build their tukul and in the meantime the police would move to another house belonging to the chief which I agreed to renovate (renovation in this part of the world only takes mud and grass so it is not very expensive). So we all drank honey beer for a further hour and as the meeting broke up the chief came up to me and asked if, in return for the favours he had given me, I could help him. I agreed. He said that he wanted me to drive him about six miles to the village of his in-laws where his mother had been staying for the past month. He had heard that she was sick and wanted to bring her to the Health Centre in Tore. Six miles doesn't sound very far but when you realise that it was cross-country wending through cassava fields and bush tracks it took nearly an hour to reach the village. By this time it was beginning to get dark. I parked the landrover in the village clearing and waited while the chief went off in search of his mother. I was surprised that the whole village seemed to be completely deserted, eerily silent in the evening gloom. I spent about twenty minutes snooping around the huts studying ways in which the Avokaya store grain—they build these little grass huts on stilts for the sorghum grain and tie groundnuts and sesame seeds in dry banana leaves or woven reeds which seems to keep out the weevils. Those I saw in the village would be eventually used for sowing when the rains start again in May. There were also beautiful water pots, spears and all shapes of hoe—and not one thing that could have been described as twentieth century. The Avokaya still cook on three rocks and a wood fire and eat with their fingers from a communal pot. I even saw a small shrine with bits of animal bones and other objects which must have been the house of the ancestor spirits.

I was beginning to get slightly impatient when out of the forest silence a strange wailing started from somewhere beyond the teak trees surrounding the village. The noise grew nearer getting more frenzied, a weird ululating cry that you hear a lot when African women get excited about something. I was beginning to feel a little uneasy. Suddenly, about thirty almost naked women ran into the compound and started to run around in circles, occasionally

falling down and grovelling in the dust and letting out piercing wails. They then started to form a circle and ran around the landrover (I was sitting on the roof by this time wondering whether I was going round the bend—but deciding to keep my cool, think of England, etc.). I then noticed the chief at last, following the women out of the bush carrying his mother who had, apparently, just died that hour. Without saying anything he opened the back door of the landrover and got in, laying the body on the back seat which one of the women covered with a white cotton sheet. Then, to my amazement, no less than fourteen of these women piled in the landrover and we moved off, slowly, back to the chief's village, gathering a crowd of people behind us. By the time we reached the chief's house there must have been over a hundred people ululating along behind us. I suppose the event was as though the queen mother had died. Anyway that was not the end of it. We stopped under the mango tree that four hours earlier we had been meeting under and the body was taken down and laid on a bed under the tree. Then to my amazement a large bamboo chair was brought out and put at the end of the bed and I was asked by the chief to sit there as the guest of honour while the people came to pay their respects. So I had to sit under this tree surrounded by naked wailing women while people came to touch the bier, grovel on the ground and then shake my hand as the guest of honour! After a further hour I was allowed to go home where I made good use of the flask of whiskey I carry around with me as treatment for culture shock! Ah well, it is all in a day's work I suppose. The next morning a young girl came round to give me a black chicken as a gift from the chief for helping him with his mother. The funeral would go on for weeks apparently, people bring food and drink and camp in the chief's compound—the wailing changes to drunken dancing before long. There are many traditional rituals that go on with the help of the local witch doctor before the catholic priest eventually is approached to organise a conventional funeral. The mixture of local beliefs and imported religion is extremely interesting—Canon lawyers would have a nightmare!

Stephen's present address is c/o Euro Action Acord, Parnell House, 25 Wilton Road, London SW1V 1JS.

Of St Aidan's other **Kings**, **Jeremy** (A 54) is a Director of Link, a computer firm in Droitwich. **Michael** (A 57) has been in Western Australia since leaving the Fleet Air Arm in 1966 and is now working for the Education Grants Commission in Perth. **Tony** (A 59) is an insurance consultant with Martin Paterson Associates in London and living in Gerrards Cross. **Christopher** (A 65) is in the building trade with Bradstone Ltd in Stamford in what used to be Rutland. **Phillip** (A 72) is living in Harborne, Birmingham and working with the estate agents Edwards, Bigwood and Bewley. Rating pubs seems to feature prominently in his work. They are all happily married to Christine, Margy, Anne, Carol and Petra and with their sisters Susan and Marie-Claire have produced twenty-four sons and daughters none of whom, alas, will be able to afford an Ampleforth education, having opted for the more equitable benefits of mass production. Their parents, **David** (A 29) and

Yvonne King, who reared their family in easier times, are now living in active retirement, doing beautiful things to four acres of Bredon Hill, Worcestershire.

Kenneth Leese (W 34). The Leese family have enjoyed association with Ampleforth since about 1909 when Kenneth's eldest brother **Cecil** started at the School. Cecil was tragically killed on active service on the N.W. Frontier of India outside Fort Wana in May 1919. Following his two older brothers, Cecil and **Jack**, Kenneth arrived at Ampleforth in 1928. He joined the Junior School under Fr Iltyd Williams and Fr Felix Hardy. Subsequently he, with Fr Patrick Barry and Fr Benet Perceval, were founder members of St Wilfrid's House under Fr Clement Hesketh.

Leaving Ampleforth in 1934 he went on to the R.M.C. Sandhurst and was commissioned into the Suffolk Regt in 1936. He too at one period also served on the N.W. Frontier. Subsequently he transferred to the R.A.S.C. Now retired, Kenneth and his wife Muriel live in the little Hampshire Village of Froyle. They have been married for 42 years and now their four daughters, all married, have provided them with ten grandchildren. Sadly to say none of the boys has been able to follow the Ampleforth tradition as yet. However, one of Kenneth's four nephews, Fr Bonaventure Knollys, is a well known member of the Ampleforth community. So with any luck the Leese family connection should continue well into the '21st century!



Lord Lovat has been made a Knight Commander with Distinction of the Order of St Gregory the Great at a ceremony conducted by Bishop Mario Conti of Aberdeen in the family chapel at Eskadale, near Beaulieu. This marks the dedication and support Lord Lovat has given the Catholic Church over the years and in particular the restoration of the Eskadale Chapel and the opening of it to members of the public for services. He has also been the Chairman of the successful committee of appeal for the restoration of the Abbey Church at Fort Augustus in conjunction with the 1500th anniversary of the birth of St Benedict.

Aidan Liddell (C 68) spent two years in Australia after leaving London University, working for a property company and then returned to England to attend Newton Rigg Agricultural College in Cumbria. Having obtained his N.C.A. he began farming on tenanted property in 1974 close to Carlisle and the River Eden. He took over the next door farm later and now runs 600 acres of good arable farm land. He also administers the Estate which owns the two farms and comprises some 1500 acres in all. He writes:

Having been reasonably successful has enabled me to indulge a passion I have for Classic or collectable motor cars. My collection includes post war classic sports cars as well as a 1910 Low Bonnet Silver Ghost (Edwardian) with a *Roi de Belges* body. I would be delighted to assist any Old Boy with rare cars they wish to dispose of, or purchase.

He is married to a French girl (Catherine) and they have three children, twins of five and a son of one year. He still plays cricket regularly and is a keen golfer with a current 9 handicap.



Aidan Liddell



Andrew Mangeot

Andrew Mangeot (O 73) left Oxford in 1977 and worked for three years with a Suffolk publishing company, specialising in the production of school prospectuses. A year ago he left to try his hand as a freelance writer and has since written a volume of poems and his first novel.

Andrew Meyrick (E 69) qualified as a Chartered Accountant in December 1973 and shortly after was enticed away to the other side of the Atlantic. After completing the Onion Patch Series he went to Bermuda until August 1976, seeing a lot of **Michael Misick** (B 45) and his son, John. He then went to work for **Peter Sykes** (E 63) in Geneva and Paris, specialising in container investment and air film transport. Residence problems in Switzerland meant that he had to part from Peter, although they are still in close contact. He worked in London as Financial Director for a Group of Companies called Transcont Inc News Features. In November 1978 he joined Hertz Rent-a-Car as an Analyst. He writes:

A temporary drop in purchasing power and status did not do my ego any harm. In November 1979 I became Financial Controller for Hertz

Switzerland where I worked in Zurich which was unfortunately only a six month stint. A few months in Dublin setting up a newly purchased company was highly entertaining and then the permanent offer came to become Financial Director of Hertz Belgium and Luxemburg in June 1980. Having a great time and seeing a lot of **Dereck Tilleard** (E 68) who is Marketing Director of the Sheraton Hotel in Brussels—we give each other good business!

Roberto Minio (A 69) is now working for Springer Verlag, scientific publishers, as mathematics editor—for the last seven years in Heidelberg and New York. He is now their representative in London. He is about to go out to Carnegie-Mellon University, Pittsburgh, where he is to do a PhD in computer-science, returning to Springer Verlag. He is married with a son.

Lord Mowbray and Stourton (O 41) has been awarded the C.B.E.

Dr Tom (Tomasz) Mrockowski (J 67) has been visiting Lecturer at Old Dominion University Norfolk, Virginia, U.S.A. for the last two years. He has just accepted an invitation to stay for a further two years. He was recently Director of an important Conference on 'The International Challenge to American Business in the 80s'. He also lectures on 'Japanese and European Systems of Participate Management and their Application' in the United States.

Henry Mumford-Smith (O 58) works in Oxford with two colleagues running Oxford Microfilm Publications Ltd and looks after all the production side of the microfilming activities. The equipment is their own and they do not have to call on outside firms to do any work. They occupy the Old Malhouse in Paradise Street which Hall's brewery used as a warehouse once. One of his colleagues, Peter Ashby, was responsible for having 'A History of the English Benedictine Congregation 1558—1850' put on microfilm which Father Placid edited. Father Anselm also sees them periodically and gives welcome advice. He has been involved with microfilming for eight years with various companies but says that it is very good to be one's own master at last. He has been married to Sue for sixteen years and they have two sons aged fourteen and eleven.

2nd Lt Julian Murray (H 76) read Modern History and International Relations at Reading and, during those three years, spent his vacations in France, Italy and North America. He graduated with a 2:2 Honours Degree and went to Sandhurst on the graduate officer training course, was commissioned into the Royal Scots Dragoon Guards on a three year Short Service Commission and is at present in Sennelager, West Germany.

Nicholas McDonnell (T 74) is now working on the British Airport Authority Information desk in the main Arrivals Hall. The job entails providing directions for confused travellers, in a variety of languages, and calling all the flights—a considerable step up from cashiering in a Brighton petrol station. Despite a backlog of flights waiting to be called, he managed a quick glimpse of a certain Polish visitor to these shores, as he was Pope-mobiled onto the platform of Gatwick Station.

Dominic McGonigal (W 76) plays 'cello in the King's College Musical Society Orchestra and has been elected Secretary of the Society for the academic year beginning October 1982.

James Nolan (T 78) was awarded a Middle Temple Harmsworth Entrance Exhibition (Oxford and Cambridge) and has been appointed Secretary to the Oxford University Middle Temple Society with a view to becoming President at the end of Trinity Term.

Iain H. Ogilvie (A 31) writes:

After I left Ampleforth in 1931, I was a civil engineer by profession and a mountaineer by hobby. I worked for various firms, both at home and abroad, especially in the Middle East. The last job I did abroad was as Project Manager for an international consortium, in charge of a contract to enlarge the Bombay docks. When I came home, I tried to settle into a head office job, but I had a stroke, which put me out of action for a bit. However, I went back to work and retired in 1978. I have had to give up any serious mountaineering and no longer go to the Alps, but I still walk up the Scottish and Lakeland hills, with a stick of an ice axe to lean on and I'm still fit for twenty-four miles a day.



Philip Ogilvie (C 66) qualified as a Chartered Accountant in 1971. Always keen to work in France or Spain, he found himself working for Turquando Barton Mayhew and Co. in Barcelona in March 1972. The firm that he had been articled to was in the process of establishing a European firm and asked Philip to set up an office there and he has been their resident partner in Madrid since 1974. He now has a staff of fifteen, their principal work being the audit of subsidiaries of German, French and British companies established in Spain. He is also Chairman of the Madrid centre of the British Chamber of Commerce and Secretary of the British Benevolent Fund of Madrid which looks after distressed British subjects resident in central Spain and, of which, **Donald Grant** (E 46) is Chairman. By way of relaxation, he wind-surfs, flies gliders and skis and visits his family in the West country every two or three months and participates in the activities of the British Association of the Order of Malta of which he is a member. He married Loreto Vega de Seoane in October last year and he tries to keep in touch with the fairly large number of Old Boys who live in Madrid and would be interested to know of new arrivals. (Home Tel. No. 250 05 89)

Conor O'Shea (B 76) passed medical finals and is working in Dublin. During the last three years he has been involved in the Biological Association, the medical society in College, was Correspondence Secretary and was awarded the Silver Medal for the best student paper.

Major Raonuill Ogilvie (A 38) writes:

After twenty years in the Gordon Highlanders, I thought it time to retire, having done a spell as second-in-command, and a secondment to the Royal Navy in the aircraft carrier *Albion* (when she still had aircraft). I advise others to avoid it: the Squadrons get gin from their aircraft tanks at very cheap rates, a wonderful time but hard on the constitution. After being locked away in Germany with the 51st Highland Division in 1940, I had rather a quiet war. However, I spent 1951–1953 in Malaya against the Communist Terrorists and 1956–57 in Cyprus with E.O.K.A. troubles, my company finding General Grivas' diaries. I had many regrets after leaving the service and they still linger on for the carefree days. Subsequently I had a few enjoyable years with a firm of Fund-raising Consultants and then did a course in Agriculture before launching into a new life—a stock rearing farm in the Scottish Borders at the rather unusual age of 49! This was my downfall, for I eventually damaged my back and, having had a laminectomy, damaged it again—serves me right! So now, in enforced retirement, I weave tartan cloth for the more discerning weavers of the kilt during the winter mornings and show visitors over Traquair House on summer afternoons. My eldest, Fiona, is married to **Michael Lukas** (E 65), farming a few miles down the road. **David** (A 69) is an A.C.A., married and working in Edinburgh, Sarah is a Lt WRAC in Germany and my last, John, also heading for the Army I think.



A.T. Pastore (C 66) writes:

I joined CSS (North) Ltd on 18 June 1982 as Promotions Manager after working for fourteen years for Leyland Vehicles Ltd. During my time with Leyland, I held various posts in the company and worked with each of their Truck (UK), Bus, Truck (European), and Agricultural Tractor operations. Since 1974, my work at Leyland was concentrated in the area of Sales Promotions/Marketing in general, and when Leyland decided to sell its Tractor Operation in January this year, I was offered a position with CSS. I was pleased to accept the post and I am looking forward to a much wider field of experience, yet remaining in the world of marketing and promotions.

Adam Pearson (H 65) has been at the Bar for eleven years. He practises mostly in London and Hampshire on the Common law side. He and his New Zealand-born wife, Judith, divide their time between their flat in London and the village of Nether Wallop in Hampshire where they are renovating an old cottage. Fr John's instruction in the principles of carpentry has stood him in good stead. Adam has recently joined the City of London Corporation where he is a Councilman for the Ward of Queenhithe.

Sebastian Petit (W 81) has recently been offered a place on the Stage Management Course at The Bristol Old Vic School. He has had two previous theatrical jobs, one of which was at The Royal Academy of Music helping with their production of *The Magic Flute* and the other with the New Sussex Opera on their production of Tchaikovsky's *The Queen of Spades*, one of his less well-known operas, based on a short story by Alexander Pushkin.

Jeremy Prescott (W 66) is in Merchant Banking with **Samuel Montagu** and has published a book *How to Survive the Recession*.

David Rayfield (O 63) writes that he has been selected with one other member from Industry to form a team of four, working in the Cabinet Office and advising the Government on the benefits and use of Information Technology.

Hilari Roberts (J 75), Welsh Guards, received severe burns in the bombing of the *Sir Galahad* in the South Atlantic war, but made a good recovery.

Major Ivan Scott Lewis (O 57) is Deputy Chief of Staff, DAA and Qmg of HQ 15 Infantry Brigade based at Topcliffe. He is one of the two principal staff officers who with the Brigadier started up the HQ in January 1982.



Major Scott Lewis



Anthony Umney

Anthony Umney (A 57) writes:

Having started my civil engineering training with part-time studies, I joined a thick sandwich course graduating in 1963. During this training period I worked with two contracting firms, John Mowlem and Taylor Woodrow and after that I spent nine months with a consulting firm before joining as a founder member a firm of consulting engineers, Charles Haswell & Partners.

In 1973 I had the opportunity of opening an office for the firm in Hong Kong becoming the resident partner. The main projects we have been involved with in Hong Kong have been the design of tunnels for the underground railway: the first two stages have already been opened and the construction of the third commenced this year. It is hard to believe we have been here for nine years, with no immediate plans to return. Gay and I have three children: Henry, now at Gilling, was born in 1969, Sophie in 1970 and William was born in Hong Kong in 1976.

Leonard Sullivan (D 44) has, for many years, been with the Scottish Widows Assurance and is Speaker of the Westminster Catholic Evidence Guild. Having been in the leadership team of the Westminster Cathedral Charismatic Prayer Group for a couple of years, he was asked last autumn to become Master of the Westminster Catholic Evidence Guild.

John Taunton held an exhibition of his oils, watercolours and pastels at the Fortescue Swann Galleries, Brompton Road, London in June this year.

Captain Richard A. Twomey (B 49) writes:

After leaving Bede's in 1949 (having benefited from the guidance of Fr Paulinus for many years) I learned to fly during two years' National Service in the Royal Air Force. Without the CCF and an instinct for aeroplanes and model aeronautics I would never have been so lucky. Then three years in University College Dublin and a 'scraped' BA in Economics, leading me back to flying in 1954, this time in civil aviation in my country of birth, Wales. In 1958 I joined BEA and in 1970 became a BEA Captain, moved through aircraft types: Viscount, Vanguard and Trident, and jobs training other pilots, then managing them. A chance came in 1974 to branch into the commercial side of the airline, where I now am, though still fortunate enough to keep up my flying. I became involved in the introduction of British Airways' domestic shuttle services, subsequently in the redesign of my airline's European products ('Club' instead of First Class in Europe 1980/81) and was then posted to Germany as BA's General Manager here.

Bobby Vincent (O 57), as an accountant, acts for a number of orders of nuns, whose communities have been shrinking and getting older, and who have been seeking to ensure the continuity of their work in mainly lay hands. This work includes hospitals, nursing homes, special schools for the handicapped and the like. In recent years he has been a trustee of Fr Basil's choir school in Westminster and, though recognising it as an honour, has found that it has been a considerable task raising the money to keep the school going. This is the only Catholic choir school in the country and the choristers come from all dioceses. He has news of various Old Boys: **Piers Mackenzie-Mair** (O 56) has recently married, lives in Canada running a trucking company. **Simon Bradley** (O 51) is Managing Director of Dolomores which has Her Majesty's warrant. **Terence (George) Wardale** (O 58) has been to Harvard and is now working for Tiny Rowland. **Swinton Thomas** QC (C 50) continues to be a client of Bobby's

and has a son at the Westminster Choir School, as does Bobby. He recently made contact again with **Jean Delvaux** (O 56) and has struck up an interesting business relationship and they have also enjoyed a family holiday at the Delvaux country estate in Auflance on the Belgium/France border; Bobby and his wife Jackie have three children and their son has just started at Gilling Castle.

Peter Walker (O 34) writes from the outskirts of a small village, seventeen miles north of Dumfries:

I resigned from the Forestry Commission when I was Senior Engineer for the South Scotland Conservancy (area) eleven years ago in order to have more time to myself. The work consisted of being responsible for the design and construction of an annual programme of some forty-five miles of roads and ancillary works with our own labour force and machines (the roads and bridges to be capable of carrying the heaviest of timber lorries). Following my retirement from the Commission, I took on consultancy work only to find myself once again being occupied full time mainly on agricultural and drainage schemes. However, I managed to clear up the last of this work two years ago and now enjoy retirement with my wife, whom I married in 1948. I spend the winter months working on a model railway which I have been building for the past twenty years or so—I also curl, but do not make it a full time occupation which is very possible in these parts. The summer is spent working in the garden. I am on the odd committee and director of a small investment company.

George Wolseley (C 40) writes:

For the last twenty-five years, I have been in Britain's Aircraft Industries, De-Havillands at Hatfield working in the Drawing Office (Electrics) on the Comet, Tridents and Sea Vixens. Then for a change of aircraft I went to the Bournemouth area to the home of the BAC I-II (1965) at Hurn Airport. Those were most interesting days, as I saw the birth and development of the Viscount replacement, the 'Bus-stop jet', with American Airlines buying a fleet of thirty, which set the ball rolling. The next move was to BAC's parent site, located inside the old Brooklands Race Track at Weybridge, Surrey. The next move was a logical one—(in 1974)—the need to put all product support under one roof, which was achieved by moving us to Filton—Bristol, where 'Concorde' was completed.

The photograph above shows **Richard** (C 46), **Basil** (1940) and **George Wolseley**,



Patrick Weaver (T 72) has been appointed Racing Manager at Lingfield Park racecourse in Surrey where he is able to combine the Estate Management learned at Reading with the accountancy he studied at Oxford Polytechnic. He writes:

I remain as enthusiastic as ever about horse-racing and would obviously welcome any enquiries by OAs who may wish to use the facilities that Lingfield offers for the entertaining of their clients or for staff outings.

John H. Whyte (A 46) has been honored with a personal professorial chair in Irish History at Queen's University, Belfast.

Lord Windlesham (E 50) has been appointed Chairman of the Parole Board and has also been made an Honorary Fellow of Trinity College Oxford.

Christopher Wortley (D 79) has been elected President of the Oxford Union.

Andrew Wright (O 76) has been appointed Director of Liturgical Music for the Diocese of Brentwood.

Miles Wright (T 62) has been appointed a Director of American International Underwriters (UK) Ltd the UK arm of American International Group of New York—one of the largest international insurance groups in the US. He is also Vice President of AIG Political Risk, Inc., a newly formed subsidiary of AIG specialising in Political Risk and Export Credit Insurance.

On 22 June 1982 the Household Cavalry was host to a group of disabled ex-servicemen at Hyde Park Barracks. The occasion was the presentation of an ambulance by the Army Benevolent Fund to St David's Home for Disabled Ex-servicemen. **Colonel A.J. Hartigan** (W 54), commanding the Household Cavalry and **Lt Col A.H. Parker Bowles** (E 58) commanding the Mounted Regiment generously allowed the presentation to take place against the backdrop of the returning Queen's Life Guard. They also extended an invitation for a party of the disabled ex-servicemen to tour the stables and riding school followed by refreshments in the WOs and CoHs' Mess. The keys of the new ambulance were handed over by the President of the Army Benevolent Fund, General Sir John Mogg, GCB, CBE, DSO, DL to the Chairman of St David's committee, Mr John Poland (ex-Downside, Hon Life member O.A.C.C.).

Lt Col A.H. Parker Bowles has more recently been in the news after the I.R.A. bombing in Hyde Park when ten men and seven horses were killed from the Blues and Royals. He issued the following appreciation:

We are overwhelmed by the kindness and generosity of the British people in their response since the loss of our men and horses in the IRA bombing. We thank especially all those who have sent messages and gifts.

OLD AMPLEFORDIAN CRICKET CLUB REPORT: 1982 SEASON

It is becoming customary that this Report now features in two parts. The first part contains a tour report, for which I am indebted to Anthony Berendt for compiling, and the second—to appear in the June edition of the *Journal*—will cover the other games played in the course of the season, which has yet to be concluded at the time of writing, and other relevant news.

However, mention can be made at this time of our defeat in the first round of the Cricketer Cup by the Old Cliftonians whom we last met in this competition in the very first match the Club played some ten years ago, which also gave us a resounding victory. The boot was on the other foot this year. The Spring Bank holiday weekend at Ampleforth produced as usual an entertaining and thoroughly enjoyable three days unspoilt by rain. The Club's thanks go to Fr Dominic and Fr Lawrence for their generous hospitality and John Wilcox for all his hard work in making the three days run so smoothly, in spite of the clash with the historic papal visit to York.

The Tour

Twenty-eight members of the Club played during the course of eight days' cricket; this was not, perhaps, ideal for the fine tuning of a cricketing machine, but a fine spirit was maintained, and the excursionists were easily assimilated by the core of tourists. Had we trounced all opposition set before us, I would have to venture that our fixture list is too weak; as it was, the results—Won 4, Lost 1, Drawn 2, Abandoned 1—showed that this was not the case, although there was no decline of the standards which have been set in the last few years. A most gratifying aspect was the high standard from those who have recently left the School, which is to the credit of Fr Felix, and bodes well for the future of the Club.

The first game against the Privateers was cancelled. The tour manager was justifiably concerned that the limitations of the five members who volunteered to play, or who were persuaded to volunteer, would have been shown up in the absence of the other six required to complete a team. If this fixture remains on the list next year, members will have to put themselves out to be available.

Emeriti 188: O.A. 137—9. The inauspicious start, was followed by the dulllest game of the week. The Emeriti struggled for 65 overs; Shepherd and Lowe, a combination conjuring up the rustic image of Gray's elegy, returned the best figures, 3 for 45 and 3 for 49 respectively. By the time the glimmering landscape was fading on the sight, the Emeriti were bowling their 49th over, and our last pair were struggling to hold on. An early collapse made Paul Ainscough's 37 in rain, and we were reduced to await alike the inevitable hour.

Cryptics 95: O.A. 96—8. The Cryptics, traditionally the toughest opposition on tour, involved us in another dour struggle, but it was one of more absorbing content. John Pearce and Chris Ainscough, both wheeling their droning flight, supported by excellent fielding, mesmerised the opposition; they bowled 47 consecutive overs for 46 runs, including 27 maidens, Chris, for once, reaped the harvest, taking 6 wickets. Immediate disaster was averted by Martin Hattrell (15), and then by Martin Cooper (46), by dint of some positive batting. However, when the last run, off the bat of Adrian Brennan, was scuttled, the relief was immense. That which at many stages of our innings had seemed a distant prospect was now achieved; the Dick ensemble on the boundary retired for a well deserved chota-peg, with which to calm the nerves.

O.A. 251—4: Bluemantles 163. This game was an altogether different affair. Batting

first, we delighted in steaming sunshine on a splendid wicket. The writer (85) was complacently basking at the crease when, after lunch, he was joined by Martin Cooper. If he had any intention of quietly playing himself in, which I myself doubt, they were superseded when a silly mid-off took up residence: the rash fielder had something to ponder over the next five minutes, until the ball was found. 104 out of 132 in about an hour, is the best description that I can muster. The opposition faltered, were demoralised, and, except for a brief interlude when they relished a rusty spell from Adam Stapleton, who had not practiced much amidst the old adobe *haciendas* of Mexico, they capitulated without a real fight.

O.A. 243—8: Old Rossalians 150—7. On a small field our batsmen relished some loose bowling. Nick Hadcock (67) and Robert Wakefield (28) indulged in some powerful hitting, but it was also a good all round team performance. The wicket, however, was too benign, and the resolution of the opposition too strong, for a repeat of the previous days' performance, although I should add that a major part of their resolve was to keep us in the pub for an inordinately long luncheon.

O.A. 152—8: Grannies 21—4. A lively wicket was mastered only by our two bowling stalwarts, Pearce (48) and Chris Ainscough (40). Later on during the tour I heard one of our opponents describe the Grannies saying, 'their unique feature is to take off any bowler who is bowling well': Willoughby Wynne is no exception to this form of captaincy, and to that insignificant extent we were lucky to make such a handsome total. Simon Lawson (4—5) was quite fearsome on this wicket, finally being rewarded for the pace and consistency he had shown all week. Alas! the Grannies had some experienced rain makers in their side; the game was untimely abandoned, which result, everybody agreed, was the most just.

O.A. 204—9: Old Blues 137. There is a school of thought (not Ampleforth surely?) that the tour only really begins when the riff-raff from Staffordshire arrive. I am not to be taken for a subscriber, but I am forced to admit that Dominic Harrison (87) and Pip Fitzherbert (47) played the match winning innings. Pip completed his turn by diddling 5 for 46 with his flippers and John Pearce (5—39) once again gave the performance necessary northern grit. The wicket had played curiously; early on it produced venom for some lively seam bowling; in the middle it was docile, but by the end it yielded to the spinners' every desire; we had proved better than the opposition at both harnessing and countering its mysteries.

Sussex Amateurs 86: O.A. 88—5. I try to make it a rule not to mention anyone too often, but I cannot conceal another Pearce performance, 7 for 11 off 11 overs. I was not present at the match, but it was, no doubt, all made possible by Charles Madden (2 for 31), Mark Stapleton (18) and John Jones (24).

O.A. 182—8: Sussex Martlets 185—3. One hundred and six for the first wicket, Arundel, and the sun shining; perfection? Once the Staffordshire duo were out, however, Paul Spencer and Andrew Robertson were the only other batsmen to trouble the scorers, other than by getting out. Those who know the Arundel wicket will nod their heads sagely at this point and conclude that we did not have enough runs. The required figure proved to be an insignificant challenge to the strong Martlets batting side. Finbarr O'Connor was the most difficult of our bowlers to get away.

Thanks are due to all those who contributed so much, but in particular: to Chris Ainscough, as C-in-C; to Miles Wright, for billets at The Barracks and a party—no longer like that old sea-faring *raconteur*, he has become our number one gully; and, to Adrian and Caroline Brennan, who likewise provided full country-house facilities and gave a party.

AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY

The Annual General Meeting of the Ampleforth Society was held on 10 April 1982.

The Treasurer presented the provisional unaudited accounts. The surplus for the year was £5020 and this was transferred to the Scholarship and Special Reserve Account.

The Secretary reported that there were 2349 members and that various social functions had been held during the year, including a small dinner in Liverpool, Hot-Pots in Manchester and the annual Ampleforth Sunday at Roehampton.

Elections: Hon. General Treasurer: Lt Col R.W.E. O'Kelly
 Hon. General Secretary: Fr Benet Perceval
 Chaplain: Fr Felix Stephens
 Committee: Fr Christian Shore
 Michael Pitel
 Major Michael Goldschmidt

The Annual General Meeting for 1983 will be held at Ampleforth at 8.30 p.m. on Saturday, 2 April.

REPORT OF THE HONORARY AUDITORS TO THE MEMBERS OF THE AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY

In our opinion, the accounts which have been prepared under the historical cost convention, give a true and fair view of the state of affairs of the Society at 31st March 1982 and of the surplus for the year ended on that date, and comply with the rules of the Society.

BUZZACOTT & CO.

Chartered Accountants,
 Salisbury Square House,
 8, Salisbury Square,
 London, EC4Y 8HR.

4th August 1982

REVENUE ACCOUNT FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31ST MARCH 1982

	Notes	1982	1981
		£	£
REVENUE			
Members' subscriptions for the current year		6,931	6,786
Income from investments—gross		5,805	6,372
		<u>12,736</u>	<u>13,158</u>
EXPENSES			
Members' journals	6,835		5,672
Chaplain's honorarium	20		20
Address book	500		500
Gilling prize	—		5
Printing, stationary and incidentals:			
Direct debiting computer services	138		114
General expenses	4		2
Secretarial expenses	99		131
Postages	75		75
Treasurer's expenses	45		53
		<u>7,716</u>	<u>6,572</u>
		5,020	
SURPLUS FOR THE YEAR		5,020	6,586
BALANCE BROUGHT FORWARD at			
1st April 1981	6,586		6,906
Disposal—Rule 32:			
Bursary & Special Reserve Fund	6,586		6,906
		<u>—</u>	<u>—</u>
BALANCE CARRIED FORWARD at			
31st March 1982		£5,020	£6,586

The notes form part of these accounts.

BALANCE SHEET—31ST MARCH 1982

	Notes	1982		1981	
		£	£	£	£
INVESTMENTS			38,374		40,583
CURRENT ASSETS					
Income tax recoverable					
1981/82		1,545		1,696	
Amount due from stockbrokers			148		—
Bank deposit account		6,658		1,168	
Bank current account		868		733	
		<u>9,219</u>		<u>3,597</u>	
CURRENT LIABILITIES					
Address book provision		2,100		1,600	
			<u>7,119</u>		<u>1,997</u>
			<u>£45,493</u>		<u>£42,580</u>
FUNDS					
General Fund	2	32,769		£29,831	
Bursary & special reserve fund	3	7,704		6,163	
			<u>40,473</u>		<u>35,994</u>
Revenue account		5,020		6,586	
		<u>£45,493</u>		<u>42,580</u>	

R.W.E. O'KELLY
Approved: 31st July 1982

Hon. Treasurer

The notes form part of these accounts.

NOTES TO THE ACCOUNTS—31ST MARCH 1982

1. ACCOUNTING POLICIES

(a) Basis of accounting

The accounts of the Society are prepared under the historical cost convention.

(b) Investments

Investments are included in the accounts at cost.

(c) Subscriptions from new life members

All donations, and bequests by testators and commuted payments of life members are treated as capital receipts and invested in accordance with Rule 30 of the Society.

(d) Other receipts

All other receipts are treated as ordinary income, in accordance with Rule 32 of the Society and any annual surplus remaining is at the disposal of the committee for scholarships or prizes for the benefit of students at Ampleforth College, or for such other educational or charitable objects as the Committee may decide.

2. GENERAL FUND

	1982	1981
	£	£
Balance brought forward		
1st April 1981	29,831	29,298
Subscriptions from new life members ...	1,280	483
Ex gratia from existing members	20	50
Surplus on disposal of investments	1,638	—
	<u>£32,769</u>	<u>£29,831</u>

3. BURSARY AND SPECIAL RESERVE FUND

	1982	1981
	£	£
Balance brought forward		
1st April 1981	6,163	3,302
Amount transferred from revenue account	6,586	6,906
	<u>12,749</u>	<u>10,208</u>
Grants:		
Educational	4,745	3,745
Lourdes Pilgrimage	300	300
Balance carried forward 31st March 1982	<u>5,045</u>	<u>4,045</u>
	<u>£7,704</u>	<u>£6,163</u>

Ryedale Travel Agency Ltd

We'll send you away to the sun, and offer our experienced assistance for finding the travel bargains!

Freedom of Ryedale Holidays

Large range of Self Catering Cottages and Bed and Breakfast Accommodation within the area.
Cycle Hire. Pony Trekking, Chauffeur Driven Car Tours and Activity Holidays.

FOR FULL DETAILS CONTACT

RYEDALE TRAVEL	FREEDOM OF RYEDALE
8 BONDGATE	23a MARKET PLACE
HELMSLEY Tel 70771	HELMSLEY Tel 70775

Offices also in Malton, Pickering, Pocklington and Thirsk.

THE SCHOOL

SCHOOL OFFICIALS

Head Monitor	: SF Evans
Monitors	
St Aidan's	: RA Donald, RC Morris, CJW Rylands, MB Morrissey.
St Bede's	: PT Scanlan, J Jansen, NTC Wells, JAL Peel.
St Cuthbert's	: TR O'Kelly, JH Johnson-Ferguson.
St Dunstan's	: TS Beharrell, BJ Mander.
St Edward's	: JWStFL Baxter, DC Pilkington, TELM Mansel-Pleydell.
St Hugh's	: SB Ambury, GT Worthington, CW Rapinet.
St John's	: TA Jelley.
St Oswald's	: DPR Coreth, FH Nicoll, CL Macdonald.
St Thomas's	: DN Ward, JG Beveridge, JF Shipsey.
St Wilfrid's	: AR Fitzalan Howard, JM Barton, AM Burns.

Captain of Cricket	: JM Carter (D)
Captain of Athletics	: AM Burns (W)
Captain of Swimming	: IL Henderson (A)
Captain of Water Polo	: BD Kelly (A)
Captain of Tennis	: JP Daly (E)
Captain of Golf	: TS Beharrell (D)
Captain of Hockey	: JA Peel (J)
Captain of Shooting	: JC Rylands (A)
Master of Hounds	: AR Fitzalan Howard (W)
Captain of Cross Country	: JW Baxter (E)

Bookroom	: JG Gutai (J), TW Price (D), CS Bostock (H), AMS Hindmarsh (B), PBA Stitt (D), CJ Hyslop (H), MR Stoker (H).
Bookshop	: A Bean (W), P Brown (H), P Johnson-Ferguson (C), S Nugent (A).
Librarians	: AJ Chandler (B), P Wood (H), FJ Heyes (B), JF McKeown (H), JP Moore-Smith (T), SF Baker (B), MN Lilley (B), NP Torpey (H), JA Sasse (T), CG Dyson (T), TW Sasse (T), NA Heyes (B).
Office Men	: PG Wright (A), JF Shipsey (T), TS Beharrell (D), AR Fitzalan Howard (W), FJ McDonald (T), MB Morrissey (A), RC Morris (A), CC Jackson (H), JA Wauchope (C).

Manor Farm House, Beadlam, Nawton. Helen Dean.

(6 miles from Ampleforth) (0439-71639)

Bed and Breakfast. 1 Double bedroom, 1 Twin bedroom, 1 Single bedroom.

Central Heating. Shower room. Use of separate kitchen by arrangement.

Sproxton Hall Farm Cottages (3 miles from Ampleforth)

Self-catering cottages for 4-8 persons. Central heating, TV, bed linen provided. Patio Gardens, laundry. Breakfast hampers can be provided. Weekend and midweek bookings November to March.

BED AND BREAKFAST also available in Farmhouse
Mrs A. Wainwright, Sproxton Hall, Sproxton, Helmsley, (0439-70225)

The following boys left the School in April 1982:

St John's: GHT Horton.

St Thomas's: ACB Geoghegan, EAC Stirling.

Junior House: PA Hutchinson.

The following boys joined the School in April 1982:

St Bede's: BB Hampshire, PCA Thomas.

St Hugh's: JJ Hampshire.

St Wilfrid's: BJ Hickey.

The following boys left the School in July 1982:

St Aidan's: AP Boulton, ME Curtis, JJ de Lavison, RA Donald, WGH Dowley, DCC Drabble, IL Henderson, R Malerba, RC Morris, MB Morrissey, CAP Oulton, CJW Rylands, RI Tylor.

St Bede's: MB Barton, PE Fawcett, JSM Golding, FJG Heves, J Jansen, BJA Odone, JAL Peel, PT Scanlan, GP Shepherd, EMG Soden-Bird, NTC Wells, PR Young.

St Cuthbert's: JB Ainscough, SBT Constable Maxwell, SR Fernsby, DC Galloway, JGC Jackson, JH Johnson-Ferguson, PCH Plowden, JA Wauchope.

St Dunstan's: TS Beharrell, JR Bianchi, MC Blunt, SK Kibble, JRA Stitt.

St Edward's: HW Abbott, JWStFL Baxter, EW Cunningham, M Gladstone, RS Martin-Clark, CM Phillips, DC Pilkington.

St Hugh's: SB Ambury, TP Coady, CCE Jackson, LP Ness, HHJ Sachs, JEF Trainor, RD Twomey, GT Worthington.

St John's: AD Anderson, DA Hill, TA Jelley, BA Love, DP Pickles, PG Ruane, OJ Treneman, GH Welsh.

St Oswald's: PHF Butler, DPR Coreth, PJ Cronin, MRCC Dormer, AS Ellis, TWG Fraser, ALP Heath, TJ Howard, TG James, CL Macdonald, RFJ Nelson, FR van den Berg, MT Verdon, IS Wauchope.

St Thomas's: JG Beveridge, MG Hamill, JD Massey, WHT Salvin, MP Tate, DN Ward, ND Williamson, CJJ Wynne.

St Wilfrid's: MB Barton, APH Blackburn, AM Burns, MGF Evans, HC Macmillan, CJE Murray, SS Seeiso, SJ Tame.

The following boys joined the School in September 1982:

From Schools other than JH and Gilling: B Beardmore-Gray (T), RC Berkeley (C), AP Bermingham (W), AJP Bidgood (J), EH Burnand (D), TM Carty (H), AER Corbett (J), JA Cowell (T), StJ Cox (C), RS Des Forges (W), MVP Dunkerley (E), ALL Elgar (E), RA Fiske de Gouveia (T), W Flint (D), TBE Harding (B), PD Hartigan (W), GR Hayes (W), JE Houghton (T), P Hugh Smith (E), SP La' Porte (D), AC Lindsay-MacDougall (T), AEJ Lodge (J), WA McIntosh (A), MR Maret-Crosby (O), WGB Martin (J), J Morgan (H), HMR Morland (W), CM O'Rorke (A), SM Pearson (D), PD Pender-Cudlip (O), MB Pritchett (W), MC Record (H), LT Sanders (C), DJ Seagon (A), C Seilern (C), PJ Shuttleworth (T), BR Simonds-Gooding (B), GDL Smallman (B), AD Tonks (A), EBB Vickers (B), F von Habsburg-Lothringen (E), EC Vyner-Brooks (C), JP Wells (J), MP Winn (B).

Sixth Form Entry: RJ Connelly (T), JSM David (A), JF Giles (T), JEG Knapp (D), RTB Mash (T).

From Gilling: RA Burton (C), RSJ Cotterell (E), AICFAG de Gaynesford (T), AR Dore (A), EJ Edworthy (C), ETI Eyston (E), SP Fennell (C), CJ Ghika (E), PC Hervey (J), TOCM Mansel-Pleydell (E), DJ Mayer (J), JP Ness (H), MJ Pickles (O), SP Richards (D), TC Rohr (O), MP Swainston (O), HD Umney (C), SC Verhoef (T).

From Junior House: MB Andrews (E), EA Aspinall (B), JD Atkinson (H), PDR Aveling (W), GL Balmer (J), TJ Baynham (D), CR Cohen (A), CGE Corbally (O), JGB Cummings (O), DP Fagan (B), GFJ Farrugia (D), JA Fernandes (D), HIJ Gilmore (W), JAW Gotto (H), DC Holmes (A), JL Hunt (H), Hon ATP Jolliffe (O), IA Lyle (A), FCL McGonigal (T), DJ McKearney (A), CEF Morris (O), MA O'Leary (D), NJ Parnis-England (A), JP Peel (O), CA Quijano (E), DP Reid (T), TR Roberts (H), CFE Thompson (J), PBC Upton (B), RAH Vigne (B), M Whittaker (J).

SCHOLARSHIPS 1982

We congratulate the following who were awarded Scholarships in the Entrance Examinations in June:

MAJOR SCHOLARSHIPS

W Flint	Beaudesert Park
MB Pritchett	King's College School, Cambridge
GB Greatrex	Gilling Castle and Ampleforth College
HMR Morland	Dragon School

MINOR SCHOLARSHIPS

JAW Gotto	Junior House, Ampleforth College (Knight)
MR Maret-Crosby	St Michael's, Jersey
DPF Fagan	Junior House, Ampleforth College
WA McIntosh	Brambletye
RA Fiske de Gouveia	Felsted Junior School
CGE Corbally	Junior House, Ampleforth College
AJP Bidgood	All Hallows
AD Tonks	Banda, Nairobi
AEJ Lodge	S Anselm's, Bakewell

COMMON ROOM NOTES

We welcome Ben Aldiss to the Biology Department. After doing research on Wasps at Southampton University Mr Aldiss served with the Fleet Air Arm. He was based at the Royal Naval Air Station, Culdrose, Helston, Cornwall, and also spent six weeks aboard H.M.S. Invincible. We hope that he and his wife and children will enjoy being with us at Ampleforth.

GEOFFREY HEATH

Geoffrey Heath retired in July after thirty-six years at Ampleforth, during which he had taught French and German at every level of the School. His father was—indeed still posthumously is—the leading authority on Greek mathematics and Geoffrey also taught with ease in the Maths and Classics departments when occasion required.

Educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge, he arrived at Ampleforth shortly after the war, during which he had served in the Intelligence Corps. Schoolboy rumour soon established that he had been a spy, and ascribed many bizarre deeds to him, artificially perhaps rather than literally true, such as the capture, during the Norwegian campaign, of the entire supply of chocolate for the German army.

Geoffrey's traditional training in the classics gave his teaching a strong linguistic bent. Many of his former pupils, whose sons now sit amid the language laboratories and picture books of the East Wing, will gratefully remember his multilingual crosswords and the distinguished voice that required them to parse the Latin words 'ale', 'beer', and 'potato'. Not that he was a mere philologist: his command of modern German and French idiom, both written and spoken, was vast, and much valued by his colleagues; and there was no one better entitled to wince at the latest copy of *Paris Match*.

Geoffrey's early years at Ampleforth were spent in what was then an agreeably eccentric and largely bachelor Common Room—about which many anecdotes could be told more suitable for an obituary than for a valedictory notice. After his marriage to his charming Austrian wife his colleagues naturally saw less of him; but we will all miss his urbane and witty conversation and his unflinching courtesy and even temper. We join his pupils (who include the present Headmaster) in wishing him and Isabella a long and contented retirement.



Ed. R. Gilbert and K. Wilson, CLASSIC WALKS, published by Diadem Press at £16.95 initially. *The Big Walks* is currently £17.95.

Any serious walker will be pleased to hear that Richard Gilbert's *The Big Walks*, which is well into its third edition, now has a companion volume. *Classic Walks* is expanded and altered in scope from the previous book: it has 50 more colour photographs and 32 more pages and features 79 walks as opposed to the 55 of *The Big Walks*. Where routes in *The Big Walks* were selected for severity challenge and remoteness, those in *Classic Walks* were chosen for merit rather than length or difficulty. A large number of well known walkers have contributed to the writing, including Chris Bonington, Hamish Brown, Lord Hunt and Tom Weir—60 in all.

This is a beautifully illustrated book, with photographs in colour and in black and white, and evokes many of the most unspoilt areas in Scotland, England, Wales and Ireland. There is a mountain frame-work in the arrangement and selection of the walks, but some are on gentle hills or in pastoral scenery. Thus they range from Sgurr nan Gillean (WA Poucher) Helvellyn by Striding Edge (Wainwright) Snowdon-Miners' Track (D Cox) The Errigal-Aghla Horseshoe in Donegal (Denis Rankin) to the Quantocks (David Clemson) the Dorset Coast and Purbeck Hills (Eric Newby) and The Seven Sisters and the Long Man of Wilmington (Richard Gilbert). Yorkshire walks covered include Malham Cove and Gordale Scar (Oliver Gilbert) and Black Hambleton by the Drove Road (Richard Gilbert)—easily accessible from Ampleforth.

It is hard to do justice to this magnificent book, with its range of landscapes and variety of treatment—the geographical, botanical, literary and historical aspects of areas are all evoked, together with the atmosphere of the authors' particular experiences. I can certainly claim to have experienced the same feelings as Alastair Hetherington in the Corrieyairick Pass: 'struggling against the wind' up General Wade's Road other St Andrews OTC cadets and I felt a very 'warm sense of achievement' on arriving in Fort Augustus. There is also much practical information in the book and the routes can easily be summarised—so you do not have to contravene the copyright laws before you set off by resorting to the Xerox machine, as one Irish reviewer apparently does.

John Dean

THE EXHIBITION

THE HEADMASTER

There are several things which are special about Exhibition in 1982. Some of these things are grave, some refreshing, some sad. I should like to refer first to a circumstance which for all of us is a sad one. Those of you who have read the recent number of the *Ampleforth Journal* may have been struck by the presence of several unusual Obituaries. There were, in particular, *four Obituaries* of Old Boys of the School, two of whom had become monks and two of whom had been particularly successful in their chosen lay professions. The laymen were Edmund King and Patrick O'Donovan. The former was a distinguished Accountant, an outstanding administrator in the world of cricket and a devoted servant of the Ampleforth Society. The latter was one of the outstanding Journalists of his generation. The monks were Fr Cuthbert Rabnet and Fr Denis Waddilove, both of them for many years outstanding members of the School staff, and men much loved by their brethren. I was struck by a common theme running through these four Obituaries, namely, a remarkable combination of talent and humility. In each case there was at least one thing at which these men were outstandingly good, but the over-riding impression of their lives was that of a relaxed detachment from their own success. The anecdote which closes Edmund King's Obituary could stand for all of them. One of the members of the Test and Country Cricket Board said to him over a drink at a lunch interval 'Edmund we are terribly sorry, now that you have retired, we forgot all about you and never invited you to the Lords' test match'. He answered: 'Don't worry, my dear boy, I am not important; and there is always another year'.

It is not my intention to reflect on whether this attitude is one which does truly characterise those whose sense of priorities has been nurtured at Ampleforth. I only mention it now because it seems appropriate at this moment to remember a man who for many of you has surely typified the mood and the spirit of this annual event. Fr Denis gave to Exhibition, as he did to our annual Easter celebrations, an air of humorous informality and simplicity, and always prevented this rather solemn occasion from being too pompous and heavy. For those of us who knew him at all well his friendship, his loyalty and his deep spirituality were the qualities which underpinned his unfailing courtesy and hospitality.

We, therefore, begin this Exhibition on a note of sadness. Monasteries, however, have a habit of carrying on, and I hope that this year many of you will have the opportunity of meeting his successor, Fr Lawrence Kilcourse, who is, as I have already discovered, gifted with the same mysterious capacity to lighten a Headmaster's burden by thinking of the details which will make visitors feel that they are welcome, and feel that they are important.

These four Obituaries are written about men who were above all deeply happy, and it should never be forgotten in all our talk of education and of planning that from whatever point of view you start from our business is

happiness. School fees cannot buy happiness, but they can pay for some of the things from which, in God's good time, happiness emerges as a precious harvest.

Exhibition this year is also coloured dramatically by two outside events of a highly unusual nature. I refer, of course, to the crisis in the South Atlantic and the visit of Pope John Paul II. Each of these events, which have overlapped each other in a curious and dramatic way, has had the effect of challenging very deeply our assumptions about the way in which the world works. Whatever one's stance on the Falklands crisis, it is a situation full of paradoxes. Who was to expect, if we had to go to war, that it would be this particular war, and that the nation's sense of identity would be aroused and sharpened in so unlikely an arena? I speak as one who has Latin-American blood and many close friends in Argentina. Indeed, I have already been accused by members of St Cuthbert's House of being an Argentinian spy. But it is not my point to take up any precise political position other than to say that this crisis has touched closely the nerve centre of our nation and of our community here. It is a moment of idealism and of refinement of conscience for the great issues of nationhood, of responsibility and of peace, such as has not come our way for some time, and I am happy to report that in my view the members of the School have responded to the event with the seriousness and the respect which it deserves—mindful both of the fact that a) we have husbands and brothers and sons and Old Boys serving at present in the South Atlantic, and of the fact that b) many of us have profound misgivings about the long-term implications of a large-scale military involvement.

Indeed it is this paradox which has been heightened by the Pope's visit. The Pope has not spoken of cease-fires or of negotiations—he has spoken of peace. He has appealed consistently to a level of thinking and of feeling which transcends politics, and by doing so he has challenged Christians and all men of good will to respond at the same level. It is for the unfortunate politicians to interpret an extremely complex and intractable political event, but it must make all the difference in the world if they are under pressure to do this against the background of a strengthening sense of the dignity of human life, of the inalienable priority of individual and collective compassion, and of the unacceptability of modern warfare (and I quote the Second Vatican Council as well as the recent words of the Pope) as a means of settling international disputes. It is surely possible to maintain that the first visit of a Pope to our country has come at a providential moment in our history. It is possible that the targets which he sets our society are, in practice, too high for us to reach, at any rate in the short term, but the really important thing is to recognise that those targets exist.

Indeed, one of the most debilitating features of the society we live in is that the moral and personal targets which it increasingly sets are too low. You may feel this in your own homes, and we certainly feel it in the School. To aim low is easy, and human nature in many respects prefers it, but if there is one thing which is clear to all schoolmasters it is that the happiest boys and girls are not necessarily the most talented, nor the strongest, nor the best behaved, nor the most charming, but those who, whatever their talents, whatever their charm, set

themselves high personal targets in all areas of their life. It is not simply a matter of working hard or of doing well in chosen activities; it reaches deep into a person's capacity for integrity in everything they do. It has to do with truth and falsehood. We live constantly in relationship with our own truth and we call man a moral animal because he cannot evade the demands which are implicit in the fact of being human. A Christian expresses this in words which have become strange to modern ears, but which remain the essential touchstone of human achievement and of human happiness. The highest target for man in which all lesser targets are caught up is to do the will of God.

Now this is easily said, but its precise meaning in concrete situations is not necessarily easy to decipher. I was recently told a Spanish story, which is very Spanish, both in its moral sense and its irony. Two peasants were riding their donkeys along the edge of a cliff. One of the donkeys slipped and threw its rider over the cliff. Fortunately there was a tree near the top and he landed in its branches. His friend, after hauling him up, said: 'Thanks be to God that you are safe'. The other replied: 'Thanks be to God, nothing—it was thanks to the tree. The intentions of God were perfectly clear'. But the intentions of God are rarely so clear and frequently appear to be in contradiction with each other. Individuals, families, institutions, societies are usually deceiving themselves when they claim too readily that the will of God is transparently clear. They have to carry the burden of conflicting loyalties and of the complex pressure of events. What is important is that they should seek the will of God amidst this complexity, so that their obedience to true values and true priorities may be authentic rather than cynical.

These difficulties apply very much to a Community and a School which are trying at this moment in history to plan their own future. It is relatively easier to be loyal to our past which we can see, than to our future which we cannot. The ideals of academic excellence, fostering of talent, service of the wider community, social justice, fidelity to commitments are familiar to us and will always be educational priorities in their own right. But they do not distinguish the character of a particular community at a particular time. Perhaps the most difficult decisions that a school community has to make in its search for the will of God in the future, are decisions of a practical nature which do not appear to have much moral content, which are hedged around with imponderables and with uncertainties about the future, but which are nonetheless intimately connected with the style and atmosphere of the school's life.

We have been facing recently one such decision. You will see near the theatre the foundations of what is to become the Design and Technology Centre. It is a building on a central site and is likely to play a central role in the life of the School. I should like to say something about this building.

Firstly, I hope you will allow me a remark of a personal nature. The Old Testament referred somewhere to the season of Spring, to a time when Generals go on campaign. It is well known that the Spring Term is a time when Headmasters go into hibernation, between the period of UCCA and the busy summer term, and reflect on their policies and problems. As you know, the Spring Term in 1982 sent me away on undeserved holiday, and I have had to

pay the price of this. It must be clear, at least to members of the staff, that in an important year for decision-making and planning, I have been in some respects left behind by events and have had to be humble in catching up with them. I am grateful for their patience. I mention this in the context of the Design and Technology Centre for obvious reasons. The decision to build it was one thing, the planning of its use is another and is equally critical.

Many parents have already expressed great interest at this development and are familiar with its purpose, some of which I sketched at Exhibition two years ago. Others will be less familiar, and I am aware that the boys in the School have not yet been adequately informed as to what they and their successors are in for. This is not the forum for a detailed explanation of what is likely to happen in 1983 and thereafter. Such explanations will be forthcoming and a good deal of planning can already be elicited from the Working Party which has planned the building. I am extremely grateful to Fr Richard, Mr Belsom and Mr Lovat for their immense and intelligent labours on this project.

However, I must make at this point some general statements of policy with regard to the purpose and use of the Design and Technology Centre. Above all, it reflects the existence, in the generation of schoolchildren which is growing up today, of instinctive needs and skills which are radically new. The impact during the last hundred years of the Natural Sciences on the classical school curriculum and on the mentality and assumptions of society is now being matched by a similar impact—that of modern technology. The popularity of Rubik's cube, of space invader games and of all computer programming, the emergence of totally new media in the plastic arts and in music are not accidental or transient. New materials and tools have led to a much more complex relationship between man's head and his hands, and to new modes of craftsmanship and to a dramatic widening of the possibilities of human creativity. These developments, especially to an older generation, are not altogether attractive. They are, however, a fact, and are increasingly taken for granted by society. They are certainly taken for granted by the young who need to be taught how best to exploit them if they are to qualify for tomorrow's world. What we are concerned with here is above all creativity. The Design and Technology Centre must foster a creativity which is partly academic, partly practical, partly aesthetic, and it must do so in a way which relates these factors and which, broadly speaking, caters for everybody according to their needs.

This is why such a Centre must be truly central. Many schools have been trying to meet these needs but have found themselves doing so in a way which has not broken the old mould, which tended always to relegate arts and crafts to the margin of life. For two reasons we are in a position to avoid this danger. The first is the way in which the Centre has been planned; the second is that in the area of craft we already have a traditional commitment to high standards which will, I hope, provide the basis for our transition to a more radical approach.

This transition will not be an easy one. It has already been borne in on me that the development could do more harm than good if it is botched or half-hearted, and the scheme has had the benefit of being subjected to very searching criticism by well-informed people. For myself, I am satisfied that it is well-conceived: it must now be well carried out.

The implications with regard to the School's curriculum are very great. Certainly no less great than the more gradual process by which the Natural Sciences have achieved parity with older elements in the curriculum. Any curriculum development introduces, inevitably, elements of strain into traditional time-table patterns—wrangling over subject allocations is part and parcel of healthy departmental life and I have no doubt that we are in for even more of this. However, it must be clear that it will not be enough simply to try and squeeze a lot more new wine into already bursting old wine skins.

The key is going to be the shape of the day. The traditional shape of the Ampleforth day has been based on a clear division of the day into several clearly defined blocks, with study before lunch, games, CCF and other activities between lunch and tea, study between tea and supper, and free time after supper. The two main study periods have been based in and around the classroom and laboratory blocks. With the completion of the Design and Technology Centre we will, in fact, have at our disposal two modern purpose-built facilities: the Design and Technology Centre and the building where we are now, the St Alban Centre. It seems to be self-evident that both of these new Centres have a great deal to contribute to the life of the School and that this can only be achieved if they are used more extensively than the actual state of the School time-table permits. The full incorporation of these two Centres into the School curriculum demands a radical review of the School time-table right across the day. In other words, we may have to review the traditional system by which, broadly speaking, the whole School is doing the same or similar things at the same time. If the Design and Technology Centre is to achieve its purpose, it must be in use most of the time, and this will imply corresponding alterations in the shape of the whole academic day. I must, therefore, give notice to the staff and to the School that the next round of curriculum changes are likely to be a good deal more far-reaching than the recent ones.

In speaking of the time-table, I would like to express my particular gratitude to Fr Oliver who for so many years handled countless time-table problems with such meticulous and professional care, and to Tim Vessey who has let himself in for all the imponderables and anxieties which go with a period of time-table reform.

The achievements of the School and of individuals and groups within it during the last academic year are recorded in the *Ampleforth Journal* and in the brochure, so there is no need to refer to them in detail, though I may be permitted to touch on one or two of them.

As I look back over the last year I am above all aware that I was absent from Ampleforth during what turned out to be the most difficult part of the year—the cold and illness-ridden January term which placed both the boys and the staff under considerable strain. I should like to thank the medical staff of the Houses for their patient hard work even when they were ill themselves, and in particular the Matron of the Infirmary, Miss Margaret Houlihan, who always carries a great load of responsibility whenever there is serious illness or injury and has given evidence for so many years of her capacity to do precisely this. As far as the School is concerned, it was a great reassurance to me to know that once again I had the support of a Head Monitor of great competence and I am

very grateful to Simon Evans for the fine lead he has given. Above all, I am more than aware of how much I owe to Fr Benet. My predecessor, Fr Patrick, was once asked when he was away at a meeting 'Who runs the School when you are away?' and he replied: 'The same people that run it when I am there'—never was this more true than last term.

Academically (and I refer primarily to the G.C.E. examinations last summer and the Oxbridge examinations in December) the School had a sound year. The percentage of passes in the higher grades at 'O' and 'A' level was one of the best ever achieved and this was evidence of a good deal of hard work. I should, however, like to sound a note of warning. The recent examination results of many of those who are shortly to attempt 'A' levels have not been good. Too many boys are apt to think that the simple fact of doing 'A' levels at a School like this is enough to qualify them for the University of their choice. This is not the case. Entrance to Oxford and Cambridge and to other Universities is getting harder not easier and unless Sixth Form galleries are places of consistent hard work, there is likely to be a good deal of disappointment at the end of the day.

Last year has been an outstanding one for several of the School's principal activities. The games record speaks for itself and reflects once again the infectious commitment of the Games Master, John Willcox, and of those who assist him. 1981 was a golden summer for Ampleforth cricket, both on and off the field; and a highly successful rugby season ended with a remarkable triumph at Rosslyn Park, on which our young and injury-ridden team deserves every congratulation. I would particularly like to congratulate Johnny Baxter, who was unable to play at Rosslyn Park, on his success with the England Under-19 team and on his selection for their tour of Zimbabwe in July.

The School has shown a high degree of appreciation for the theatre and I refer not only to the Ampleforth theatre but also to the theatrical visits that take place in York. I believe that this is a particularly valuable activity at Sixth Form level and I would like to thank three people who have done so much to bring a real awareness of the stage within the range of so many boys. I refer to Ossie and Jeannie Heppell, whose talent and enthusiasm have been rewarded with outstanding success in recent productions; and to Bernard Vazquez whose expeditions to York have been for so long of such value and so deservedly popular.

Fortunately these contributions are characteristic of much of the work done by the staff. By far the best feature of our teaching here, and the secret of our strong Sixth Form, is that the academic style of the School is based not on the dutiful and condescending imparting of information by grown-ups to children, but on a well-informed and therefore infectious enthusiasm for the subject which is being studied. Teachers here have the habit of being pleased when they recognise that a boy is more intelligent than they are. They know that the process of learning is a reciprocal one.

When I was in Spain at the end of last term, I had the good fortune to coincide with a visit of the Ampleforth Schola Cantorum, who had been invited to Avila as part of the celebration of the fourth centenary of the death of St Teresa. It was a great privilege for Ampleforth to be associated in this way with

a cultural and spiritual event of such significance. The Bishop of Avila wrote afterwards that:

We were all delighted by the presence of this magnificent Choir in our celebrations, by the perfection of their musical intervention and by the evident personal devotion of their participation in the Liturgy. It has been a good experience to see the language of our common faith transcending the difficulties which divisions of language would lead one to expect.

This achievement of the Schola shows what can be achieved by hard work and commitment, and is also an example of how important it is for skills or advantages acquired at Ampleforth to be made available to the wider community.

In this connection I would like to give warm support at this moment to the Appeal initiated by Fr Leo for help to Poland, an Appeal which Fr Abbot and I have decided to make a special feature of this Exhibition. Poland may have been over-shadowed in recent weeks by the Falklands crisis and by the Pope's visit, but let us not forget that events in that tragic and remarkable country have been getting worse rather than better. Let us not forget either that the Pope is Polish. We have here a highly practical, well-organised and guaranteed way of getting help to people who are in urgent need of it. It seems fitting that Exhibition should be an occasion not only of celebration but of compassion.

This takes me back to where I started. At this Exhibition we are rightly aware not only of the achievements of the School and of the problems facing it, but also of several wider issues. The Holy Father's recent visit took on the character of a massive collective appeal for the descent of the Holy Spirit on a world troubled by disunity, uncertainty and violence, and conveyed powerfully the sense that faith can be now, as always, an extraordinary source of joy, even of fun. May I suggest that we carry these intentions with us to the Mass in the Abbey tomorrow morning and that we make it in a special way an occasion for rededicating our own work as parents, and as collaborators in your family life, to the service of God, and that in remembering our own needs we link them consciously and urgently with the wider needs that have so recently and so constantly been brought to our minds.

PRIZE ESSAYS

ALPHA

- | | |
|--------------------------|---|
| S.G.C. Chambers | (E) The Development of English Agriculture in the 18th Century. |
| D.M. de R. Channer | (D) Glazes from raw material. |
| S.H.T. Constable-Maxwell | (E) An analysis of the conflict between Abelard and St Bernard. |
| R.J. De Netto | (J) The Humber Bridge—'The Bridge from Nowher' to Nowt.' |
| D.C.C. Drabble | (A) Electronic combination lock. |
| C.L.P. Kennedy | (E) The Beginnings and Settlement of Mormonism. |

BETA I

- | | |
|------------------------------|---|
| D.D. Berton | (D) LNER, LMS, GWR, SR and BR: The transition from steam. |
| J.M. Bunting | (E) Edward IV and his part in the Wars of the Roses. |
| T.W. Burnford | (H) Whaling in the Azores. |
| M.V. Cunningham | (O) The Russo-Japanese War 1904—1905. |
| J.F. Daly | (D) Napoleon Bonaparte's Campaign in Egypt. |
| R.J.C.F.W.T.M. de Gaynesford | (T) The Norman impact on Anglo Saxon Constitution and Government. |
| D.M.P. Grey | (E) The technical drawing of the intersection of regular solids. |
| D.C. Lefebvre | (H) The Viking Age |
| S.J. McKeown | (H) Sporting Guns and Shooting |
| J. McNair | (O) The technical drawing of the intersection of regular solids. |
| J.P. Magrane | (J) Admiral Sir Reginald Hall |
| M.R. Morrissey | (D) The Weather. |
| F.H. Nicoll | (O) Krishna Consciousness: A Study. |
| C.S. Qui jano | (E) Model Aeroplanes. |

BETA II

- | | |
|----------------|---|
| J.S. Cornwell | (H) J.M.W. Turner and his First Visit to Italy. |
| P.R. French | (J) The Life of Sigmund Freud. |
| K.G. Leydecker | (H) The Space Shuttle. |
| G.P. Mountain | (J) Saudi Arabia—the country itself, the way of life of the Arabs, the desert, arts. A General Essay. |
| J.G. Porter | (E) The Battle of Loos, looking especially at the 9th Battalion Royal Sussex Regiment. |
| M.L. Roberts | (E) Development of sea power under Elizabeth. |
| G.R.H. Scott | (E) Practical uses of Computers. |
| G.D. Sellers | (D) A history of the Crafts of the North Yorkshire Moors, 1850—1950 approx. |
| R.E. Tams | (J) Scandinavia, a description of the region and the life led by the people there. |

TYPE 'C'

- | | |
|-----------|-------------------|
| J. McNair | (O) Pottery work. |
|-----------|-------------------|

SPECIAL PRIZES 1982

St Dunstan's	Scholarship Bowl
W.G.H. Dowley	Grossmith Acting Prize
A.M. Burns	Phillips Theatre Bowl
P.G. Wright	Tignarius Carpentry Trophy
D.J.P. Evans	A.C.T. Production Cup
M.D. Phillips	
P.D. Marmion	Quirke Debating Prize
R.P. im Thurn	Detre Music Prizes
J.P.B. McNamara	
J.P. Cunningham	
J.A. Sparke	
P.J. Busby	McGonigal Music Prizes
E.J.C. McNamara	
P.H.F. Butler	Elwes Prizes
F.J.R. McDonald	
P.D. Marmion	
M.R. Stoker	
D.N. Ward	

A NEW FOUNDATION FOR PRIZES
IN MEMORY OF ST BENEDICT

Having had four boys through Ampleforth, two from seven years old to eighteen eighteen, and with many cousins, brothers-in-law, a brother, etc, something had to be done as a 'thank-you' for our last exhibition. It was also 1500 years since the birth of St Benedict and I thought that he really didn't have sufficient impact in the daily practical and future commercial life of the boys at School, although of course invoked in various spiritual references in RI and the occasional sermon. This is perhaps symbolised by his deteriorating statue in front of the Abbey.

All my life, I have been involved in the world of the arts, conservation and constructive leisure. For the past twenty years, whenever there has been a chance, it has been possible to promote thoughts of a future working life for the new generations of wealth creating activists geared only to twenty years of work, perhaps fifteen of study, and at least thirty of retirement and leisure.

Exaggeration you will say, but consider the new industrial revolution of 'the chip' and automation. Some elements of the future population may be only in a semi-voluntary pension capacity all their lives, in the fields of leisure creation, social and medical assistance, the arts, sport and conservation. Probably most people will have to be far more flexible in life, so that the basic idea of these new prizes is for boys (or maybe girls in the future) to gain them,

not only by being hard-working and conscientious in their studies, but also making the best possible use of all the other extra-mural activities at School and at home. These prizes are not for the clever students who already gain prizes for their excellence. They are for students who become the whole man, mentally and spiritually, and who have another developed interest; that they can either practice commercially or teach, and at least have it to continue as an interest into the long years of retirement in the future. Also no-one gets bored or into trouble in life if they have a consuming interest or hobby. Anyone, these days can be axed by technology and a second potential bread-winning activity can be a vital asset. Perhaps a new fashion will develop other than the pops, the pub and hifi that makes the best possible use of all the marvellous facilities on hand at Ampleforth in the few years available to those lucky students following the Ampleforth trail.

It is often realised that a student could have made more use of these facilities only after he has left. I therefore welcome the proposed addition of the craft centre with workshops, studios and a commercial shop. If other parents have similar thoughts, maybe they could add to the Foundation. £10,000 would produce about £1000 per annum, to give monetary prizes linked to tools or the arts, sport or equipment, that could be gained by the boys from Gilling to the end of their College education.

Captain Jeremy Elwes

The Elwes prizes were introduced in 1981 and are awarded by the Headmaster on the recommendation of members of staff.

LUKE 23 : 43

Lord, remember me.

A simple plea
that act of faith:
it was enough.

A look, and then,
I promise you
that you will be
today with me for evermore.

Paul Rooke Ley (A 29)

HEADMASTER'S LECTURES

Spring 1982

Second Series: HAS THE WEST AN INDUSTRIAL FUTURE?

- 29 Jan The West: a Post-Industrial World *Professor S.B. Saul*
Vice-Chancellor: University of York.
- 5 Feb British Leyland Cars: *G.J. Armstrong*
Management for Survival and Success Director, Employee Relations and Services: British Leyland
- 12 Feb *Sir Harold Wilson, K.G., O.B.E., F.R.S., M.P.*
- 26 Feb The Future of Small Businesses *G.J. Bull*
Editor-in-Chief: The Director
- 12 Mar LONRHO ENGINEERING GROUP: *Derek A. Norton*
HADFIELDS OF SHEFFIELD 1980—1981, Chairman, Hadfields Ltd.
the saving of a private steel company.
A Management and Union team of 13 gathered together from the parent company and led by the Group Chairman Derek Norton and the Group Chief Accountant Tim Adams.
Boys were divided into 5 groups of 20 and led by two representatives of the parent group. During the course of the 3 hour seminar the boys were circulated with a series of balance sheets covering the period from March 1980—March 1981, and each group, acting as the Hadfield's board, had to take the decisions imposed on them by the balance sheets. The main decisions to close one plant and to insist on redundancies were taken by 4 of the groups.
An hour long general session chaired by Derek Norton ended what was, by common consent, an outstanding exercise, well prepared and presented with great verve by Derek Norton, and enthusiastically entered into by the Upper VI.
- 19 Mar Technology in the Future *Sir Monty Finniston, F.R.S.*
Chairman, British Steel
1973—6

TECHNOLOGY: THE FUTURE DETERMINANT OF SOCIETY

Sir Monty Finniston F.R.S.

About 12 to 14 million years ago, ape and man diverged on separate evolutionary lines. Between 1 and 5 million years ago a manlike species *Australopithecus* with nearly erect walk and with a brain size of 500cc lived; between 300,000 and 1 million years ago a species *homo-erectus* with a brain of 1000cc walked erect, used stone tools, spoke some language and used fire. Technology and its transfer of communication, albeit in primitive form, had arrived. In an era of 75,000 years ago, modern man—*homo sapiens*—with a brain size of 1450cc (larger than today's man) followed, and then by stages diverse and geographically separated—Cromagnon man (Middle East) Grimaldi man (Italy) Boskop man (South Africa) and Wadjak man (Java) until about 35,000 years ago *homo sapiens* became indistinguishable from today's man in physical characteristics including brain size. (Incidentally this knowledge of a past which no eye-witness has experience to report is itself a miracle of science—the sciences of palaeontology, anthropology and genetics.) Thereafter follows a long period of history to-date though short in geological time leading through various discrete if faltering steps—the development of tools, materials, language and ways of life and culture based on the use of these—to yield improving progressive living conditions against the exigent forces of nature, although not always in the internecine conflicts of man himself.

From the earliest times, food, clothing and shelter were, as they still are, the essential conditions to be satisfied. The social environment to provide these was agrarian in character supported by hunting, shooting and fishing in and out of close seasons. The transition from an agricultural to a modern industrialised society (generally associated with the term 'revolution') occurred only about 250 years ago but its effect on the balance of population employment has since tended to extend industrialised activity through invention and innovation based on science or engineering applications. These emerge in the form of products or systems based on groupings of these products to effect various functions not only in the basic elements for living but additionally those which in normal peaceful conditions make life easier and fuller (meaning more varied) both in the intellectual and physical senses. Even agriculture with its dependence on machines and chemicals could classify as a manufacturing industry.

Industrial changes were and still are accompanied by, and even condition, changes in societal living. There has been the movement from rural areas to newly created urban complexes of housing and industrial factories. New forms of economic and social thought have developed: the concept of the division of labour, increasing international trade, itself involving development of relationships of empire, of contract or of competition, or nearer home in societies: for example law and order, much less legalised and more disordered, between classes in societies, between individual and state and between societies and all these things have emerged as a result of this development of technology and innovation based on transforming our material ways of living.

Although the past cannot be extrapolated with certainty as to the course of the future—the Industrial Revolution was a discrete quantum jump truly

differentiating two states of human condition which could not have been predicted—the title of this address 'Technology—the future determinant of society' may therefore seem an expression of certainty which may be found as wanting as that of Rutherford who saw no future in the splitting of the atom beyond scientific interest or as a past Astronomer-Royal who considered space travel as bunk. After all, technology has only significantly affected society for 200 odd years at most—in fact in the 18th and 19th centuries it proceeded at a pace which was not evidently effective until the latter half of the 19th century. 100 years ago we did without TV, radio, telephone, motor car, artificial fibres, the aeroplane, nuclear energy, the computer, anti-biotics, detergents, lasers, many materials of industry—stainless steel, aluminium, magnesium, silicon (for electronics), titanium and alloys based on these, fibre composites and ceramics and a wide variety of presently accepted features as norms of conditions in an industrialised society—frozen and canned foods, domestic ancillaries such as fridges, dishwashers, washing machines, the Hoover, and industrially the computerised numerically controlled machine and the robot. It is in the latter half of the 20th century that technology has truly revolutionised society—and within one or two generations at most. What is clear is that this accelerating rate of technological advance with its proliferating contributions to the material progress of man is set to continue for the time being if for no other reason than there is no countervailing reaction to the presently generated momentum of development. Nobody is saying 'stop'. On the contrary since most of this technological development depends upon scientific research on the advance of knowledge about science, it is interesting to see that even in the developing societies the most rapidly increasing social part of their structure is in the creation of new schools and universities. When these reach a state of development which approximate to our own industrialised country we shall see a very considerable acceleration in the proliferation of new ideas.

It is not being suggested that there will be no change of a character which may radically modify human relationships and social developments as a consequence of the technological changes still to come, or that the control of material progress may take differing forms of organisation. We already have different ways of life in Eastern political systems as compared with those in the West, and behaviour patterns in society are by no means uniform even within national boundaries. In all these cases, however, technology rules OK now—and the momentum of investment in Research and Development, industry, agriculture and (sorrowfully) military equipment ensures continuing development of a technological bias for some indeterminate but long time to come. What is of concern in socio-political terms is whether the organisation of technological progress will invite such forms of political structure as syndicalism or other -isms which will exact reduced individual freedom for the supposedly greater and subjective collective good.

The processes by which we have arrived at this proliferation of developments meet all society activities or needs—food, clothing, buildings, communications whether for persons or for freight or for information, education, health, industry, domesticity and leisure—there is no activity which is sacrosanct from the pervasive inquisitiveness of science and technology. I

cannot think of a single human interest from test tube babies to robots, from space travel to sports records, which has not been the subject of some technological development based in some cases on scientific knowledge or methodology and in many cases on invention or intuitive happenstance. Even students of the social scene attempt to get into the act through semantic adoption of the term 'social science' and which in some political systems translates into 'social technology'. It is because science and scientific methodology are the essential base for planned development of technology and engineering applications and that a substantial part of the investment (or GNP) of developed and developing countries is now devoted to Research and Development as a stake in the future that advantage will be taken of applications which people (or markets) want or think they want. In industrialised nations fashion tends to work its way out of the system in the short term but in the longer term products, which form a useful addition to living, survive. Such products emerge from technological development.

One further and very important reason why technological developments will continue as a motivating force in human affairs is because the world is unequally favoured between the developed and developing world and between classes within both worlds. It was Sir Keith Joseph who considered that 'we need inequality to eliminate poverty'. As example of this inequality the industrialised countries account for only 16% of the world's population but use up nearly 60% of world energy resources; the Third World with whom the industrialised countries trade have 50% of the world population but consume only 14% of the world's energy. (Did I not read somewhere that American women spend more on cosmetics in a year than the budgets of all African Governments combined!) The developing countries perceive the advantages (more than they appreciate the disadvantages) of technological development in raising the standards of their citizens to imitate the standards of the industrialised countries. The Middle East states with their indigenous oil can barter their oil for the products of the developed societies and to quasi-Western levels of technological wealth (although even here politico-religious constraints e.g. the Islamic revolution can force a return to traditional ways). It may not be in the best interests of such developing nations to acquire this sophisticated advance and technology at the learning stage of the society.

The applications of alternative intermediate or appropriate technologies in developing countries may be the first and more sensible step for these societies to take, leaving advanced sophistication to later assimilation. A longer time scale on which developing countries can or should move to match the industrialised nations in their technological developments may avoid the worst excesses of the industrialised world in societies which are neither educated, organised or suited to adoption of some of the technologies of the developed world.

There are Third World countries which are not yet in a position to barter the resources of land, sea or the added value of products made locally but have to depend upon the social conscience of the rest of humanity and upon an inefficient distribution network in their own country. The Brandt Report is an expression of the need to provide such aid though it may constitute a charity at

this stage. For such countries the aid is best offered in the introduction or advance of low level technologies for self help rather than the complexities and sophistication of new knowledge in the van of technological developments or even of charity passively given and passively received. Modern steelworks, modern airports, modern broadcasting may be the hallmark of an advanced country; these are irrelevant for nearly 70% of the rest of the world at this time.

It is interesting to note where Third World countries which trade have made their start in industry; it is in such areas of textiles, clothing, footwear, essentials to basic living. As they develop these countries enter simple assembly industries, eg TV, cars, industries of established technology but less in the capital goods industries where infrastructural support such as skilled manpower, Research and Development and investment on a substantial scale and risk are required.

The comparatively vast sums of money, effort, equipment and Research and Development and the increasing competitiveness of nations comparably equipped seeking to gain advantages in the generation of higher added value products provides a motivating force, urging still more rapid creation of knowledge leading to still more technological applications by competing trade nations. Even the developed countries find this pace difficult to maintain, the resources required to translate a developed product through the final stages of production for a mass market not being gained easily. Further, all highly industrialised countries particularly those with a high standard of living, are supported by an infrastructure of complex interdependent services such as power, water, transport. Emerging countries do not have these at the levels required to sustain industry and technological developments. Not only this but the success rates of new products is low, failure rates high and product lives short. From the moment a product comes on the market it already is obsolescent because somebody somewhere is thinking out an improvement which will render the existing product out of date. To keep pace with this and maintain an improving economy is probably beyond the capabilities of emerging nations in the immediate term.

To this must be added the educational systems of developed countries not only in the provision of skilled manpower to manufacture and operate developments in the immediate term, but in still further additions of new ideas from their own researches which are still in the infancy of advanced technology. What may emerge from the new universities and institutions of developing countries which see their future in industrialisation is frightening in its potential quantity—if less so in its immediate quality. Israel, Eire, Australia, Canada are small countries in population but their contributions to technology are not inconsiderable. Multiply these by the African, South American and South East Asian states proportionately and one sees looming a further technical explosion on a world scale by the end of the century.

Within all this and the way technology itself is moving, a consequential new concern is not only of man's use of the products or systems but of man's employment and his development as an individual. It is becoming clear that in the production of products or systems based on product groupings or arrangements, there is a decreasing demand for manual services in numbers,

and in some areas of manufacturing operation an actual de-skilling of some of the manpower needed for manual operations. The physical labour of man was rendered largely unnecessary by the invention of the steam engine, the internal combustion engine and the electric motor. The computer can now undertake calculations and logical determinations that, once programmed, operate at a faster rate than can the human. There will be a shift to using people as thinking rather than as mechanical devices. Coupled with this are other shifts in the pattern of employment: there is the increasing employment of women, married or otherwise, in occupations requiring specialist technical knowledge or skills such as the modern office with its word processors and communication links including the computer; there are the problems of racial mix and their differing attitudes to work to be accommodated within a changing technically orientated innovative society; and there are such changes as the increased demands for labour in service industries countered by an increase in self service or do-it-yourself. It is interesting that of 3 million unemployed nearly 2½ million are unskilled or semi-skilled. For them there is no place in the developing society as we know it. Developing society requires at least some skill so that they can contribute either to the industrial or commercial concern, or to society itself.

Where then will the new technology tend to move us particularly in the already highly industrialised world? Firstly there is no evidence that a halt will be called to the introduction of new invention or innovation. Products or systems will continue to increase as scientific developments increase, and this latter is an increasing input into society as judged by this investment as a percentage of GDP of the developed (and developing) countries. The best example is France, which recently in its new five year plan, increased its investment in research and development from 1.8% of the Gross Domestic Product of France to 2.5%, an increase of nearly 50%. A word on this might be appropriate as to the detailed allocation of these resources for the future. In recent years (1967–1975) industrial Research and Development activity in the UK and the technological expertise that goes with it has become concentrated in those areas upon which public sector attention has been focused. Thus 25% of all UK Research and Development spending and 49% of that funded by Government is directed towards defence spending including over half to national Research and Development in aerospace and electronics. Glamour technologies and prestigious projects particularly in aerospace, advanced telecommunications and nuclear power industries (all heavily dependent upon Government contracts) claim more of UK spending than they contribute to national income. As a consequence proportionately less of the nation's technical capability is directed towards commercial markets, and spin-off from military research is not an efficient way of developing civil industry. It is random in output, expensive and requires further back-up to render it suitable for industrial application.

The UK pattern of Research and Development effort contrasts with the pattern in other industrial countries, which reflects more closely the relative contribution of each industrial sector to national added value. In the UK 91% of individual Research and Development spending in manufacture was concentrated in 1975 in 100 companies and 52% in just 10 companies (all in

aerospace, chemicals and electronics). Contrasted with Japan, Germany and France this makes poor showing. This need for awareness of technological change for social improvement has recently been recognised by a newly formed Institution, the Technical Change Centre, which has been set up to consider the problems of choice management and the acceptability of technical change. The Centre is expected to examine the social effects of technical change and especially at the ways in which the UK can adapt and adopt the new technologies.

Secondly, considerable public education particularly of the oncoming generation is necessary. The labour element required to produce the material goods and systems deriving from technology is reducing, whereas those employed in controlling production and those employed operating systems based on technologies and the service industries are increasing. The organisation of a manufacturing company or service industry from its initial launch through continuing operation and innovation is complex, demands co-ordination of larger numbers of various disciplines at a professional level. This is not recognised if public opinion is to be accepted as the professed views. Thus the manual element in industry is reducing and the white collar (intellectual?) professional element is increasing. Between 1966 and 1980 2.9M jobs were lost in the manufacturing, construction and general industries, but 2.1M jobs created in finance, health, education and administration. Blast furnace operators are on the way out, computer programmers are on the way in. In a recent national opinion poll a list of 13 professions were offered to the public who were asked which of these in order they felt were essential to Britain's prosperity. Chartered engineers were fifth in the list below teachers, general practitioners, members of parliament and bank managers, in that order. In a society which depends for its standard of living on the status of its technological achievements, it is not much use knowing everything about everything as teachers profess and having marvellous health as general practitioners profess if there are no chartered engineers to make technology work. In UK the manual element in industry is reducing markedly. Take 1970 and compare it with 1980, there are a million fewer working in manufacturing industry producing 10% more of a capability which is 10% more in physical output. At the beginning of 1970 there were 8 million people in manufacturing industry, at the end there were 7 million. And I predict confidently that by the end of this decade, there will be 6 million people producing as much, if not more, than the 7 million people of 1980. And by the turn of the century with about 4½ million people in factories, we shall be producing what is at present being produced by 7 million people.

Thirdly there is no limit to transfer of knowledge and information or to learning. If technology and its supporting disciplines—engineering in particular—are to be accepted as part of the culture of the UK or as part of its way of life, this implies certain future changes in educational emphasis and in media information. For example, mathematics and science subjects should be mandatory certainly to school leaving age; television and radio should extend Open University lectures in science, technology and engineering to a wider public than those students in Open University; perhaps the Channel 4 and cable

television will also assist in this. The press should concern itself with developments in technology, particularly as these affect the economy through industry. Notwithstanding UK traditions which seem to favour restrictive practices in advancing technology, one can see increasing services offered by institutions in new techniques of direct or indirect education, e.g. extension of broadcasting (TV or radio) by satellite, optical fibre transmission or other radiation technology; in new associations, e.g. teaching companies, sponsored developments and funded basic researches with an application bias however remote, and in the provision of continuing education for post-graduate and post-experience 'students'. Information transfer through increased opportunities of the media to transmit knowledge, essential to individual contribution to society, is one element in education which should increase to keep pace with the pressures of a technologically expanding society and the information explosion enhanced by the new technologies of communication should create wider opportunities for such individual development.

Not everybody is mentally or temperamentally suited to the practice of science, technology or engineering but these disciplines have one feature to which the educational process is not attuned and may not be capable of tuning. Science, technology and engineering like all progressive human activities are creative and at least the innovative elements require this creativity to be brought out of the practitioners of these disciplines. Creativity is a function of the imagination, imagination is a function of the brain, and the brain is a function of the behaviour of a long chain of molecules and the passage of signals across their interfaces. It is hence basically inherent genetic ability which possibly has to be enhanced by the processes of education, although I am unaware of the precise educational methods to be adopted to enhance this process. Apparently the environment in which the skills of creativity are best brought out demands considerable freedom to be given the student by the teacher with guidance and encouragement. The organisation of our educational system may not allow or afford this interdisciplinary environment. Nor do I think calling a course 'Creativity' or 'Design' (in the creative sense) can be constituted as an educational feature for undergraduates or even beyond. Nevertheless, there are encouraging technical aids to the crystallisation of creative thought, as those who have ever played with a light pen on a visual display unit and computer (replacing the pen and drawing board of earlier years) will know, and which is another example incidentally of technology speeding up man's intellectual activities but not necessarily adding to his intellectual abilities.

Fourthly, industries in general but new processes and new products in particular, will tend to be organised for high efficiency operation and conservation through minimum use of labour capital, stocks (raw materials including energy) and all other resources associated with the conduct of the industry. This will be coupled with a major effort in waste control and waste recovery related also to the control of pollution.

Fifthly, the question of entrepreneurial risks in an industrial society is a matter which has been the subject of much debate and attempts to minimise the risk of failure are contained in such aphorisms as 'Do not pioneer but be second', 'Engage in market research before engaging in marketing'. No simple

solution to this problem has been found. The term 'market forces' is a semantic expression which covers the successes and failures of technological development which depend as much on the qualities of those who champion innovation or invention as on the market. There are, however, great risks even in established products or ventures and these are becoming even more worrying as industry based on advanced technology grows more complex and ever larger in content and integration in society. Natural catastrophes can be expensive in human life and property e.g. Mt St Helens, the Naples earthquake and floods of recent news, but industrial ventures can also sustain losses of magnitude. The costs of fire are now 1% of national income; the high technology of society leads to high technology of crime, and the economic costs of crime are several times higher than those of fire; studies in the US and Europe have shown that the total economic cost of indirect damages through the use of computerised systems are of the order of \$6-8 billion per year; and when the Stratford Column in the North Sea collapsed \$1 billion went with it (without taking into account the interest charge and the cost of disposal of the platform). Modern technology because of its size has become increasingly vulnerable to things going wrong.

Besides their positive demands for improved material wealth, there is no psychological urge for the mass of the population in developed countries to revert to the simple life of the pre-industrial revolution (if it were simple). The hippies of the 60s were a passing phenomenon attributable to many political factors of the period which offended against the conscience and idealism of the young; alternative technology (which however included the escapism of drugs—a modern product let it be said) was still attractive although at a lower level of complication and complexity. Reaction against the adverse effects of the introduction of some technologies, such as nuclear armaments, is understandable, but in such cases these demonstrate social instabilities which are not a necessary derivative of technology *per se*. The irritations of traffic jams and noise and dangers to health and safety, e.g. environmental pollution, are consequences of imperfect technology scaled up to meet mass demand. These deficiencies of present technologies can be corrected or mitigated by the technologies of the future (with the exception of course of nuclear war on a universal scale, which might be self correcting but at an unpredictable cost).

There is one class of technological development which has a further constraint than national laws. This is where the development concerns more than one nation or can injure the world as a whole. Examples are toxic substances carried in the air or sea or activities concerned with atomic explosions of whatever kind; the consequences of burning fossil fuels in affecting the atmosphere through CO₂ generation; the destruction of ozone through generation of nitrogenous compounds through combustion and the resulting effect on radiation from the sun to the earth. These international or world problems created as a result of peaceful uses and applications on a national basis have to be increasingly faced by national or international coordination for their control. This is a new feature of societies of which there have been some limited examples of warning from the past—the creation of desert areas through ignorant farming practices, the destruction of jungle forests with the consequences on living conditions, (e.g. river silting, flooding and

water control), the slaughter of species on land and at sea by intended killing or thoughtless activity, or casual industrial waste disposal from factories or ships at sea. The League of Nations committed itself to maintaining peace; the United Nations, although with similar intentions in mind, has also added to this central objective institutions with international membership to oversee and influence practices which may be damaging to world living in a national or international context. But however elegant and exciting, or useful or even necessary the applications of science may be to the individual of the society, nevertheless developed technology can induce anti-social attitudes. For example, TV and radio have trivialised, popularised, distorted or misled. It has aggrandised such anti-social behaviour as violence, holliganism and vandalism. The vast increase in transport has led to pollution and traffic jam, rural and urban structural changes with the spoilage of the city and the countryside. Packaging has its aftermath in litter, high-rise building has changed the scale of living and induced stress in families for the very young and the very old. The scientist or technologist who are responsible for these particular sciences or technology which have led to social adoption of the product do not intend or approve of this development. On the contrary, technologists are always seeking changes in technology to correct adverse affects of their initial finding.

WHITHER ARE WE GOING

It would be something of an anti-climax if in this address I were not to indicate those future technologies which might influence living beyond our present standards. It is impossible to predict except in a Wellsian fantasy those areas of development for which no scientific discovery much less invention has revealed direction and method. It is one thing to say that one day we will travel to the moon—another to say how this can actually be done. It is quite clear that we are in the middle of a new peak of industrial revolution in which four revolutions are happening at one and the same time. It is bad enough for society to have to cater to one, but to have to cater for four which are happening in front of us now and which are going to change our ways of living and our culture is really quite dodgy. These four are well known to you. First robotics, for example, and the use of men in factory, the kinds of work they will do, the kinds of skills that will be required of these people is going to change radically before the turn of the century. Already we see it in Japan, the States and it is beginning to have an effect in this country. I can give you an example; the new mini-Metro for example by BL has 18 stages in which to make the complete car. A recent examination of only three of these stages showed that if BL had made the car by the old technique, they would have required 450 people over three shifts—150 per shift. By the new technology they only require 60 people. So instead of having 450 to make the car, you only require 60 for these three stages. Robotics is also going to proliferate into the chemical industry and all kinds of manufacturing industries in the future.

Secondly genetic engineering is going to change our control of organic matter. New chemicals will emerge, whether for pharmaceutical purposes, for health or farming, or materials for cloth making or processed foods as a result of genetic engineering which we have not yet experienced. Incidentally beside

bio-chemistry, there is of course an improvement in bio-engineering: the disabled who make up 10% in this country, the blind, the lame, the deaf—these will all be assisted by developments in bio-engineering.

Thirdly: the development of the optical fibre industry, the new communication link that can carry several thousand messages more along a single glass fibre than is possible by the copper cable or the aluminium cable. This will lead to all kinds of new techniques available to the communities who want to participate in communication. For example, the educational system can change quite radically. In many homes you will have an optical fibre cable coming in and you will be able to have educational programmes of your own being learned at your leisure in your own home at any time and in any way. I recently went to a library in which there were no books, no books at all in the library. There were cassettes on shelves; you had your own visual display unit and ear-phones; you could stop the lecture at any place if you didn't understand and write out what you didn't understand; you handed your problem in and the next time you went for the cassette the question was answered in a new cassette. The possibilities of learning, education, transmission of knowledge and communication, besides entertainment and all the other leisure activities that one wants nowadays, is really quite enormous. This is a revolution because the magnitude is different from what it was before.

Fourthly and finally, there is the computer itself and we are already in the third generation of computers. There is also, in my view, the possibility of artificial intelligence. People are actually working on making a computer on artificial intelligence. It will not do all the logical processes by which you use computers today; it will actually mimic man because man does not work by a complete logical process. Man misses out a lot of stages—by-passes them; there are computers now being built which do exactly what man does, but by-passes a lot of options because it does not think that these are relevant. We will see computers doing just that before the end of this century. I find this very exciting but many find it worrying. The big problem, which I have not dealt with in detail, is how we shall adjust to that with moral values. They bring questions of options—shall I make this—shall I do that—should I stop that—and there are the implications for all kinds of problems: from nuclear armaments to abortion or whatever individual feature you may think is important in the development of our society.

Scientists have got only one moral value—truth. Society does not live by that moral value alone, for there are other moral values to be taken account of. Science can make it more difficult for us unfortunately and not easier. In the last analysis I do not believe that science is going to stop just because we cannot match it with our moral values.

CREATIVE ARTS

Music

MUSIC IN THE HOME

As a mere parent, I confess I blenched when asked by this august *Journal* to produce a piece on this subject.

'Something, you know in the way of a contribution against the rising tide of the tripe with which we all struggle.' Tripe. Not difficult to imagine what was meant by *that*. Ampleforth has after all a reputation as custodian of a lofty musical tradition. But the subject, Music in the Home, has several possible interpretations, and I pondered what the *Journal* wanted. 'Home' is in contrast with 'school', and in this antithesis perhaps lies concealed the *cri de coeur* of the educational establishment—'we, at school, do all we can to educate your children, but unless you too, at home do your part, our efforts may not take root'.

Making music at home is what we are talking about, though the question of electronic music for listening is raised by the slighting reference to *tripe*. This in its turn raises hairy questions of 'good' listening versus 'bad' listening, ear-phones, brain-washing, muzak. Let us go back to making music in the home, even though the thorny problem of 'good' and 'bad' music (made in the home) is not thereby removed.

The strange paradox about our age is that with more and more being offered to us, we *do* less and less. With television, the tape recorder and gramophone, the excellent concerts that are given in all the provinces, we are richly saturated with music, we can indulge in it to our heart's content. But marvellous though this is—and it is—our confidence in our own abilities is thereby diminished. We grow shy of our homely efforts, being over-exposed to ultra-professionalism. How many mothers sit at the piano now with their small children and play through the book of nursery rhymes, lingering long over this one, and skipping hurriedly past that one with the frightening picture? Or, piano-less, sing and clap the songs anyway? It is all done much better for them, professionally, on a beautiful tape. How often do parties, or family gatherings, or Christmas evenings end with everyone round the piano, unashamedly roaring away the old familiar tunes? These may not be very elevated musical considerations, but they remind us of that vital element in music—it is *social*. While music can be and too often is, solitary, yet the greater part of it is social, with combined instruments, and above all, playing to be *heard*. The musician ideally has a live audience, and is richer in this respect than, say, the writer, who has an unseen, unknown reader. To be a member of an orchestra or a choir or a chamber ensemble can actually be rather *fun*, as well as teaching you a thousand sensitivities to your neighbour and the complexity of polyphonic musical writing.

Now if you have grown up with some of this at home, if you have never felt shy (that killing disease of so much that is hopeful and eager) about singing or playing then you carry with you a gift, and you may make a happy hour not only for yourself but for others.

When I was small, my mother would wind up the gramophone, find a new needle (big as the lead of a pencil) and put on a 78 record of the Mazurkas of Chopin or the 'John Field Suite', and we children would dance around the room, rapt with the enchantment of the music. When my husband was small, his mother taught him and his brothers to play together in quartets and trios, and all of them continued with their instruments into adult life. None became professional, but each had become true *amateurs*, that is *lovers* of their art. It is the amateur who grows rare in this age, and it is the amateur who has had a long and honourable history of tending the candle of civilisation. Years after those family quartets, my husband found himself working in the Middle East, in Saudi Arabia. It is a country austere barren of what we in the West recognise as culture, and in this perfect vacuum, music came back to the home with redoubled meaning. We let it be known that our house was open once a week to all who could sing or play an instrument, who would care to come and make music with others. We were astonished at how many people turned up, of most various walks of life—the German engineer with his fiddle, the shy nurse with her contralto voice, the Mid-West American housewife transformed at the keyboard into a passionate interpreter of Brahms, the salvage diver with his clarinet. Those weekly evenings became almost an institution, the different players coming and going, sometimes good, sometimes bad, but nearly always very glad to be able to play again, finding the music-making an oasis in a weary land. 'It is the best moment of the week'—this was a phrase we heard many times, and made us aware of the honour of being able to provide that haven for thirsty souls.

Children, especially young children who have at home seen and heard their parents play or sing, must, if they have an ounce of music in them, have a natural advantage over the children of silent or unmusical homes. Example is always potent, often perilously so. The encouragement of parents, their insistence on practising, their praise or blame are powerful agents, as everybody knows. Despite the personal inclinations of this writer and doubtless the Ampleforth Music School, does it really matter much what sort of music the children hear at home, so long as that music is *loved*? There of course is the nub of the matter. As a rule, we communicate best where we love best, and music is language, communication. Taste and knowledge can always be improved later, at school as likely as not, but the main thing is to get the fledgling to flap its wings, and the parents should look to that.

I have, in cowardly fashion, rather ducked the issue of the rising tide of rubbish or tripe, but have tried to raise instead a small flag for music as open door between family and friends, rather than the closed, one-way system of ear as receiving set; music active rather than passive, music a natural and spontaneous medium, making 'a joyful noise unto the Lord, with the harp and trumpets and sound of cornet, playing skilfully a new song'.

Rosalind Ingrams

THE SCHOLA TOUR EASTER 1982

We were all delighted by the presence of this magnificent Choir in our celebrations, by the perfection of their musical intervention and by the evident personal piety of their participation in the Liturgy. It has been a good experience to see the language of our common faith transcending the difficulties which divisions of language would lead one to expect.

Thus spoke the Bishop of Avila about the Schola's visit. We were there to help celebrate Holy Week at Avila, and to give concerts in Madrid and elsewhere, but it had been St Teresa who had brought us, for it was her fourth centenary. If we left a memory behind us, then certainly we took many with us, of the beauty of Spanish landscape, of its architecture, and of the sincere kindness of the Spanish people.

We are greatly indebted to the Ambassador to Spain, Sir Richard Parsons, and to Donald and Lucy Grant of the British Council, for their thoughtful and kind attentions throughout our stay.

For many of the younger boys it was their first time abroad, and by the time we arrived in Madrid excitement was running high. We went first to an official reception at the Ambassador's Residence. There we were delighted to meet Fr Dominic, whose effortless Spanish was much-acclaimed. English-speaking families were our hosts, and the tired but excited party eventually dispersed to their various locations in the city.

Our first concert, at the Church of San Firimin was given for charity and was attended by the Infanta, sister to the present King. We were all introduced to her individually after which she welcomed us in flawless English.

The next day was Saturday, and we set off early for the Escorial, a massive granite building dedicated to St Lawrence, and so built in the form of a grid-iron. It has a hundred miles of passages, all bitterly cold, and much of the afternoon was spent trying to find the rehearsal room and the subsequent way out. By the time the evening came we had mustered what energy we had left for the concert. The huge basilica was packed and the sound of 'Ascribe unto the Lord' rang round it, bringing people to their feet to applaud.

The next day was another early start from Madrid, this time to the Valle de los Caidos, set impressively in the rugged mountain landscape of the Guardarama, its gigantic stone cross visible for many miles around. Today the Schola was to join forces with the boys from the *Escolanía* of Caidos for the Palm Sunday Mass. 'And the Glory of the Lord' from Handel's *Messiah* proved to be a most memorable event—a combination of the dimly-lit subterranean basilica with its thirty second echo, and the vibrant additional tone of the Spanish choristers. A procession with palms and branches torn from olive trees, down the half-mile length of the basilica, and out into the blinding sunshine on the side of the mountain—this completed the picture we took with us of Caidos. Afterwards lunch at the monastery and an impromptu game of soccer which Spain won 2—0.

Monday morning passed rapidly, recovering from the previous days' exertions before setting off for Alba de Tormes via Segovia. At Segovia we saw

the superbly-preserved three-tiered Roman aqueduct, its battlemented walls, and a fairy-tale castle where Ferdinand and Isabella met and married. Then across the Castilian plain, jogging up and down over the bumpy windswept roads, to Alba, where St Teresa was born, and where she is proudly known as 'Santa Teresa de Jesus'.

It might have been a medieval town, with its sunbleached buildings rising out of the rocky plain, its unmade streets, and central market square, the meeting place and public 'drawing-room' of the little community. The boys were introduced to their Spanish hosts, and were to stay in quarters far away from the air-conditioned luxury of modern Madrid. The kindness and hospitality of the hosts was magnificent, and within a short time we were all getting used to a very new way of life. Doughnuts and salami with hot milk to drink for breakfast were a little strange at first.

At the 11.00 Mass next morning nearly the whole town could be seen. Shops were closed early, schoolchildren given the morning off, and the local dogs cut short their accustomed sorties round the town, and came too. We were welcomed in English by the Diocesan Ecumenist, and we sang a special hymn to St Teresa which many of the congregation found most moving. In the afternoon a mini-bullfight was arranged in our honour—some reckless Schola members took part. The concert in the evening had the atmosphere of a football match—clearly nothing of this sort had hit Alba for years. It suffered a temporary electrical blackout—before the second half, but we played into injury-time, concluding with a spirited rendition of St Teresa's hymn.

Maundy Thursday dawned bright and clear. We were in the Cathedral for the Chrism Mass where we saw the Bishop with all his priests about him, reaffirm their priestly vows. Rehearsals and the 6.00 Mass with music by Vittoria, a native of Avila. The services were all broadcast by Spanish Radio, so our nuns, who were looking after us so well, could keep up with what we were doing!

Good Friday morning gave us a chance to relax before being on again in the Passion Service. We were to give our last concert in the Cathedral on the following evening, and Mr Bowman kindly let us off further rehearsal. This was a popular move and the concert was received very well. Afterwards each of us was presented with a booklet on Avila by the Bishop. Excitement once more grew as the evening drew on, and it was time for the Easter Vigil to commence. We started in darkness and candles were passed around. Then the ceremony of light followed by the magnificent 'Gloria' by William Byrd. I found myself wondering what that Elizabethan Englishman would have thought of his music being performed in the heart of Spain.

And so to Easter Day, which proved to be a superb culmination to our visit. The joyful 'St Joseph Mass' by Haydn and the 'Alleluia Chorus', sung to a for-
once wrapt cathedral, were hailed by a burst of delighted applause, as the Bishop thrust his crozier to an attendant. That Mass alone would itself have justified the months of planning, the expense, the rehearsal, the innumerable jobs which enabled the tour to proceed. After that we came home, exhausted but well-pleased with our success, grateful to Mr Bowman for realising that for

David Lowe

MUSIC AT EXHIBITION

1982 was the 250th anniversary of the birth of Haydn. During the year we performed several of his works at informal concerts and for Exhibition we decided to include two of his most mature masterpieces. On Friday evening the Schola sang the 'Nelson Mass' as part of the liturgy. Normally on a Friday only half of the Schola sing and, whilst there is a large repertoire, they would not usually include music of such length and complexity. However, although this work is now regarded as a concert item, Haydn did intend it to be performed liturgically and it was thought appropriate to sing it on an occasion when so many hundreds of parents attended this normally quiet and reflective celebration. The enlarged full Schola of nearly sixty singers were in fine form and were accompanied brilliantly by Mr Wright. What was most remarkable was that all the soloists were members of the Schola. James Gotto (alto), Mr White (tenor) and Mr Lowe (bass) all gave convincingly professional performances, but the most remarkable singing came from Mark O'Leary, a head chorister in his last year in Junior House. The soprano part of the 'Nelson Mass' was written for a celebrated virtuoso and is of exceptional difficulty in the demands it makes upon the singer's technique and powers of interpretation. Mark rose to the challenge and not only overcame the technical difficulties but sang with a passionate intensity that was quite astonishing for a boy of his age.

The other work by Haydn, the 'Drumroll' Symphony, was included in the orchestral concert on Saturday evening. The clarity of texture of classical music cruelly exposes lapses by amateur players and there were one or two uncomfortable moments, but Mr White conducted with great clarity and guided his young players through the most complex passages with complete assurance.

The concert began with a brilliant rendering of Walton's 'Fanfare' by eighteen brass players—a performance which did great credit to Mr Wright's teaching. Even more exciting were the dances from Falla's 'Three Cornered Hat'. Ninety-five players somehow squashed onto the creaking scaffolding and were charmed through these enormously difficult virtuoso orchestral displays by the brilliance of Mr Wright's conducting technique: there cannot be many school orchestras of such a size and I doubt that there are more than a handful that could even attempt these marvellously evocative pieces.

The best wine was left until the end of the concert when William Dore was the soloist in Beethoven's 'Emperor Concerto'. William is the youngest son of Philip Dore who was my predecessor as Director of Music. William came to Junior House in 1974 as a Chorister Scholar and, under Mr Wright and Mrs Hotton, rapidly progressed as a pianist, organist and cellist (he had grade 8 distinction on all three instruments). His performance (from memory) was marked by brilliance and almost complete technical mastery. I was particularly amazed by the degree of clarity he managed to elicit from the Steinway in such dreadful acoustics. Perhaps he missed something of the majesty of Beethoven's conception (surely the slow movement was taken too fast), but this is a small caveat. The orchestral accompaniment was sympathetic and accurate and a triumphant vindication of all that Mr Wright has done for instrumental music at Ampleforth.

Drama

COLTS AND FILLIES

March 1982

A revue, made up as it is of many disparate parts, produces varied reactions from item to item. It is probably true to say that no performer in a revue would count the show a total success if the audience were unanimous in its praises. From this point of view the cast of *Colts and Fillies* and their producer, Ian Davie, should be delighted at the varying reactions to the sketches. It is this reviewer's difficult job to write a considered and balanced criticism.

First impressions were encouraging—the backdrop and programmes carried through the style of the posters, showing a sense of attention to detail and continuity. The actors in the play which ran through the show (A.P. Herbert's *Two Gentlemen of Soho*) had a particularly difficult task. They had to hold the audience's attention for their story, and yet not obtrude on any of the sketches. Inevitably this meant that they were limited to a fairly small area of the stage, but it was unfortunate that some lines were lost by not being delivered more towards the audience. There is no doubt that Hugh Sachs' ebullient Duchess of Canterbury dominated the action, ably supported by Geoffrey Welsh's 'Marx'-ist Plum.

The musical contributions were of the high standard we might have expected; those who saw both shows had the added bonus of a variation in programme. The guest-artistes, Mark Gutteridge and Andrew Hurlock, provided a demonstration of timing and clear diction which is essential to revue material, dependent as it is on innuendo, puns and *double-entendre*. David Lowe's singing was delightful, but Tony Bourke, undoubtedly destined to become the matinée idol of the Eighties, was a veritable revelation—a few extra tap-dancing lessons and he can take Café society by storm!

The original revue items contributed by William Micklethwait, Patrick Marmion, and Toby Mansel-Pleydell, uncovered an encouraging vein of inventiveness. *Kramer versus Kramer* shed an entirely new light on parent-child relationships; the *Eurovision Snob Contest*, with Toby Kramer's manic Prussian, Crispin Rapinet's manic French hysteric, and Patrick Marmion's manic green Wellington brigadier, merely confirmed everything we knew about the Europeans, while *Brideshead Revisited* contained some uncannily close resemblances and one or two deathless lines—the most apposite of which passed totally unappreciated by a vociferous audience.

Further novelty was provided by *The Big Wrap-Up*, an entertaining idea, but it will never catch on; the *Benedictine Boogy* brought roars of delight, and deserved considerable appreciation for its original choreography.

Justin Carter had the unenviable task of co-ordinating the evening's proceedings, which he did with considerable aplomb, particularly in view of the rather raffish aura which hung about the entertainment.



Hugh Sachs as
the
The Duchess of Canterbury

and

Geoffrey Welsh
as
Plum

in 'Colts and Fillies'

The ending of the main play was slightly prolonged and sorely tried the patience of a not over-discriminating audience, who obviously preferred less subtle events on stage.

All in all, *Colts and Fillies* provided considerable entertainment, no small measure of offended sensibilities (on the part of those who didn't see it) and plenty to argue about (on the part of those who did). It was good to see such a brave attempt at using original material, and this succeeded to a great extent. The cast themselves must have learned much about timing and delivery, which will stand them in good stead should they ever feel brave enough to put on another such show.

Brenda Hewitt

Colts and Fillies

A Charity Revue based on an adaptation
of A.P. Herbert's *Two Gentlemen of Soho*

Two Gentlemen of Soho

Topsy	Sebastian Chambers
Plum	Geoffrey Welsh
Lord Withers	Christopher Stourton
Lady Diana	Matthew Phillips
Waiter	Patrick Blumer
Hubert	Tim Murphy
Duchess of Canterbury	Hugh Sachs
Sneak	Tim Jelley

Sketches

Kramer versus Kramer by William Micklethwait with Marc Robinson and Tim Murphy.

Eurovision Snob Contest by Patrick Marmion with Toby Kramers, Justin Carter, Crispin Rapinet.

Brideshead Revisited by Toby Mansel-Pleydell with Hugh Abbott, Andrew Beck, Mark Phillips and Mark Bradley.

Cabaret Numbers

Songs: David Lowe and Toby Bourke.

Interlude: Mark Gutteridge and Andrew Hurlock.

The Big Wrap-Up: Charles Hadcock and Patrick Corbally-Stourton.

Benedictine Boogy: by Alan Geoghegan with Nick Sutton, Anthony Radcliffe, William Morland and Philip Howard.

Can-Can: Girls of St Andrew's School, Malton.

Soloists and Instrumentalists

Trumpet	Martin Appleyard
Violin	Andrew Sparke
Saxophone	Douglas Kershaw
Trumpet	Simon Wright
Piano	Peter White

Compère and Co-ordinator: Justin Carter

Musical Director: Peter White

Producer: Ian Davie

Credits:

Programme Cover:	George Warrington
Programme Interior:	Tim Jelley
Posters and Mural:	Patrick Marmion
Choreography:	Jeannie Heppell
Wardrobe and Props:	Dominic Hickey, Jeannie Heppell
Make-up:	John Davies, Hugh Sachs, William Dowley
Prompt:	'George' Duffield
Lighting:	Neville Kilkenny, Frank Thompson
Sound-Crew:	John Pappachan, Rhodri Stokes-Rees
Carpentry:	Dominic Paul, Matthew Rohan
Stage-Crew:	Tim Parsons, Patrick Nicoll, Tony Brennan
Assistant Stage-Manager:	John McEwen
Stage Manager:	Charles Kilkenny
House-Manager:	Michael Toone

Technical Manager: Ian Lovat

Theatre Director: Justin Price O.S.B.

Photographs: William Hamilton-Dalrymple and Roger Inman

£100 was raised for the Camphill Village Trust

TWO JUNIOR PLAYS March 1982

THE GHOST OF JERRY BUNDLER
BURGLAR ALARM

Often as it has been said before, it is worth repeating, that the atmosphere of the Downstairs Theatre, and its very professionalism makes all the difference to the effect of a performance. This is especially true of Junior Plays, for which it is admirably suited, because its size makes few demands on the abilities of a relatively inexperienced cast, and reduces the nervousness which the larger and less intimate setting upstairs is inclined to produce.

Unfortunately, none of these qualities could bring any life at all to the first play, *The Ghost of Jerry Bundler*. It was clear from the start that the actors could not relate to one another or to the audience, and consequently, the performance was very wooden indeed. Much of the time, the dialogue was scarcely audible, and any valiant efforts which were made at putting on accents, only served to obscure the meaning further. The directors would have done better to have concentrated on the voice projection—which need not have been

much, given the size of the theatre—before allowing any variety in the speech. Variety in other ways was also sadly lacking, and the only relief was brought by the Butler, George, played by William Bostock, who made a real attempt to portray some character, and who, incidentally, was the only one whose accent did not muffle his words. Although the play did not give much scope for an imaginative production, much more could have been made of the positioning of the characters; a more natural arrangement would have helped them to put on a more natural performance, and dramatic licence would have allowed a more effective lighting scheme. The play has great dramatic potential, which could easily have been exploited, had more imagination been used in its production. Latent possibility in both plot and cast, needed only more powerful direction to make it work.

Burglar Alarm, on the other hand, was very lively, and it is possible that the first play was neglected on its behalf. A comedy, which could very easily have fallen flat, succeeded because the cast so evidently enjoyed performing it. Steven Chittenden as Felix, the writer, was very convincing, and his cover up for the telephone whose ring continued after it had been answered, was both amusing and realistic. Thomas and Angela, the husband and wife burgling the house for a bet, fitted their roles exactly, endeavouring to act their parts as burglars, without sacrificing their own characteristics. These two difficult parts were laudably played by Christopher Mullen (Angela) and Tom Vail (Thomas). The fight between Thomas and George (Martin Hartigan) was excellent and fun to watch. Obviously a lot of work had gone into producing it, and although it looked bad as a fight, one was not looking for professional wrestlers in two ordinary people. All the ladies were very good, and looked their parts, and the bitchiness of Angela (Christopher Mullen) and Irene (Richard O'Kelly) was particularly good. The liveliness and wit of this play, backed up by good direction, made an enjoyable and happy evening.

N.D.

The Cast:

The Ghost of Jerry Bundler—HIRST—James Stephens; SOMERS—Richard Mountain; BELDON—Tony Brennan; MALCOLM—Nick Bence-Jones; LEEK—Patrick Magrane; PENFOLD—Tim Boylan; GEORGE—William Bostock.

Burglar Alarm—FELIX—Steven Chittenden; BETTY—Steven Tame; THOMAS—Tom Vail; ANGELA—Christopher Mullen; GEORGE—Martin Hartigan; IRENE—Richard O'Kelly.
Directed by James Hunter, James Magrane and Christopher Wilding.

TAKE TWO

A New Play by Nick Sutton

It is always refreshing to see a new play wholly written and produced at Ampleforth, although of course it is always with a certain amount of trepidation

that one goes, not knowing what to expect of its quality. In the case of *Take Two*, some of one's fears were justified, others eliminated. The obvious flaw which one expects of a play written by a member of the fourth year comes in the dialogue. The play was difficult, in that Nick Sutton had to evoke naturally the dialogue of two completely different eras, and this he did not do with a great deal of success; some of Sartre's exclamations for example, did not strike one as being particularly Victorian.

The theme of the play was good, if not entirely original—is originality essential anyhow? However, the theme, which was only the nucleus of what could have been an excellent play, was not fully exploited; this was the major fault, and consequently the play did not work as well as it might.

The idea of a play with a dual time scheme operating in the way it does in Nick Sutton's play has occurred before, the *déjà vu* idea, and the effects which events of the past have on the present or the future. J.B. Priestley's two well known 'Time Plays' for example, *Time and the Conways*, and *I Have Been Here Before* both use it. In *Take Two* the author cleverly included the character of The Assistant, who gave the play continuity by linking the main body of the play with the Prologue and the Epilogue, and who, in reading his script throughout, represented the idea of predestination, which seemed to be the play's central message, that is, that an event in the past will inevitably have consequences for the future; actions must always be paid for. The idea was excellent, but was not presented convincingly. It was difficult to make all the connections between the past and the present. On the other hand, certain points which had little bearing on the course of the play, were laboured, for example the excessive talk about sex in the modern dialogue.

The production too had its good and its bad points. One question whether it would have been better to have reversed the positions of the two rooms, since it seems more important that the events of the 1980 acts should be more clearly seen. Down in the pit, a number of the actions were obscured, because it is impossible for those sitting at the sides to be fully aware of what is going on. However the split levels did allow a very effective contrast to be achieved, and symbolised the essential differences between the two periods. Similarly, the music was judiciously chosen to bring out these differences.

On the whole, the acting was of a good standard, and the actors knew what was expected of them. Christopher Stourton in particular was excellent, and managed to bring a spark of life to lines which were somewhat lacking in that respect. Sarah Belward, who did very well to portray two such different rôles, and James Blackburn, who seemed vague, in spite of his predestined and expected actions, backed up the main character quite well but not with the same effect which he had himself.

Obviously a great deal of work was put into both the writing of the play and its production, but this failed to bring out the idea's full inherent effect. Ultimately one was not quite convinced either of the play's message, or of its significance. However, it was well worth attending.

N.D.

THE EXHIBITION

PLAY: *BLACK COMEDY*

Peter Shaffer, whose play *White Liars* marked the opening of the Downstairs Theatre at Exhibition two years ago, made a welcome return this year with his hilarious *Black Comedy*. The versatility of this playwright is always astounding, and the contrast between *Black Comedy* and *White Liars* shows it clearly.

Black Comedy opens very effectively in complete darkness—throughout the play darkness is light, and light is darkness, so that the stage lights do not come up until there is a fuse, and go off again at the end of the play when the fuse is mended. This, of course, gives great scope for humorous effect, but is very demanding on the actors as they have to remember throughout the play that they are supposed to be in darkness and so cannot see who they are talking to, what they are drinking and so on.

The humour of the opening is greatly augmented by the quacking voice of Carol (played by Matthew Phillips), who is the typical young debutante with the comically infuriating habit of referring to people and things as 'Daddypegs', 'drinkypegs', 'drearypegs' etc. Matthew Phillips mastered the part wonderfully and his every word, expression and movement conveyed the brainwashed stupidity that Shaffer intended. She is engaged to a rather *avant garde* sculptor called Brindsley (Marc Robinson) who is inevitably disapproved of by Carol's military father (Patrick Blumer). Carol and her fiancé are hoping to impress her father by inviting him round on an evening when a German millionaire is expected to come and buy some of Brindsley's work—to this end the engaged couple have also 'borrowed' some priceless antiques from the flat upstairs whose owner, Harold, is away on holiday.

The loss of light brings in a neighbour, Miss Furnival, a middle-aged spinster played predictably well by George Warrington. The complexities of the plot begin with the early return of Harold. Tim Jelley's portrayal of this archetypal limp-wristed poof was remarkably convincing and perhaps the best of his many performances on the Ampleforth stage. Brindsley now has to try to return Harold's furniture without anyone noticing and as we entered the realm of farce the demands on the actors increased considerably. Marc Robinson rose to the occasion particularly well and his careful timing produced the supreme comedy that the script deserved.

Matters are further complicated by the arrival of Clea, Brindsley's sexy ex-girlfriend, whom Brindsley claims to be his cleaner. Sebastian Chambers played this part brilliantly until he opened his mouth, for his movements were excellent—and this is not often achieved by boys playing female parts—but his lines were, sadly, inaudible. Confusion now reigns. The final entertainment of the evening is the arrival of a German electrician (James Magrane) to mend the fuse. He is mistaken for the millionaire, who subsequently arrives and is mistaken for the electrician (Dominic Hickey). The millionaire falls down the

trap door leading to the fuse box; the electrician mends the fuse and the lights go down.

Mention should also be made of the stage crew, who produced an excellent two-storeyed set, proving once again the versatility of the Downstairs Theatre. In criticism one might perhaps comment on the female costumes: Miss Furnival seemed to be wearing a scout tent, and poor Matthew Phillips was wearing a skirt and blouse which would have better suited his grandmother. This did not detract, however, from a hilarious evening which was a great credit to the excellent direction of Fr Justin.

Crispin Rapinet

The Cast:

BRINDSLEY—Marc Robinson; CAROL—Matthew Phillips; MISS FURNIVAL—George Warrington; COLONEL MELKETT—Patrick Blumer; HAROLD—Tim Jelley; CLEA—Sebastian Chambers; SCHUPPANZIGH—James Magrane; BAMBERGER—Dominic Hickey.

Theatre Crew during Summer Term:

Stage Manager: Charles Kilkenny; **Stage Crew:** John McEwen, Tony Brennan, Timothy Parsons; **Carpenters:** Matthew Rohan, Dominic Paul; **Lighting:** Neville Kilkenny, Frank Thompson; **Sound:** John Pappachan, Rhodri Stokes-Reese; **Costumes:** Jeannie Heppell, Dominic Hickey; **Make-up:** Hugh Sachs, William Dowley; **Props:** Dominic Hickey; **House Managers:** Michael Toone, Edward Buscall; **Technical Director:** Ian Lovat; **Theatre Director:** Justin Price O.S.B.

DANCE: *WAI LA AND THE BEGGAR*

Thanks to the choreographic skill and invention of Jeannie Heppell, modern dance has now established itself as a main attraction of Exhibition—and deservedly so. Expressive movement provided the base-line, but *Wai La and the Beggar* was essentially a spectacle—indeed, a pyrotechnic display of specialised visual effects, or so it seemed—the art of the Black Theatre of Prague having made it seem so, or, rather, that art impressed into the service of modern theatrical technology. However, the brilliant visual effects conjured up by Ian Lovat and his executants, Neville Kilkenny and Frank Thompson, were always a function of the movement, so that the delighted eye followed the pattern of sound through the gradations and rhythmical fluctuations of kinetic colour. Particularly entrancing were the magnified shadows of the dancers retrojected in three colours onto the cyclorama, and the nimbus-effect achieved when Charles Kilkenny's elegant pagoda was duplicated in ethereal silhouette. No less effective was the way in which ultra-violet light was used to pick out the dancers' conical hats, or to illuminate coloured streamers describing figures-of-eight as they leapt and darted about the stage like elongated tongues of flame. Yet opulence of colour—turquoise, indigo, oriflamme—was offset against

scenes of severe simplicity, as for example in the meeting of Hin Ming with the fishermen trailing their shrimp-nets across a faintly luminescent floor, and there were moments, too, of relaxed acrobatics when Picasso's *Saltimbanques* seemed to have wandered into Marco Polo's Cathay.

Such was the unity of this production that the visual effects were prompted throughout by the evocative sound-track which Hugo Heppell had concocted so discerningly from Vangelis' 'China' and Tangerine Dream's 'Tangram'. Although the effectiveness of the dancers was a matter of corporate rather than individual excellence, there were several especially memorable partnerships within the unisex team—in particular, two exquisite *pas de deux* dance by Wai La (Sally Atkinson) and Hin Ming (Alex Burns), and by Wai La and Kimoon (Sally Woodall). Sally Atkinson's dancing was marvellously expressive, and so apparently weightless that she seemed to levitate into her lover's arms, but I felt that the moving restraint of her love-scene with Hin Ming was spoilt by the wild hug at the end, if only because it broke the convention of understatement which the dance had established with such delicacy. Very different, but equally delightful, was the partnership of Chris Stourton and Mike Toone, a duo of befuddled Mandarins whose limp buffetings and controlled collapses were a joy to watch.

As the spectacle unfolded, the story-line became less and less important, and if I have any criticism to make it is that the ending seemed arbitrary and inconsequential rather than climactic and inevitable, though I understand that this may have been a first-night fault which was remedied in later performances. But my dissatisfaction with the ending is not so much a criticism as a confession of disappointment that such an enchanting spectacle should have to end at all. And it had to end, as all Exhibition performances must—on the stroke of Sunday midnight, to the tinkle of empty glasses—let it not be forgotten as quickly as the speeches. The energy and vision that went to its making, the dedication shown and the loyalty given in response—these are not qualities that can be preserved in Exhibition records or theatre archives. It is not, as the programme somewhat condescendingly declares, that 'Ampleforth thanks St Andrew's School, Malton, for their co-operation'—as though a hand extended in official approbation could then be waved in lofty dismissal—but rather that 'Ampleforth salutes Jeannie Heppell and the girls of St Andrew's for having made this possible.' As for their realising the possibility, together with Ampleforth boys—this is not something that is likely to happen again, unless the tradition inaugurated by Jeannie Heppell continues to be fostered. It must not be allowed to die: it must be kept alive at all costs, like an exotic plant that flowers for a few dazzling days in an otherwise lacklustre year.

I.D.

DANCERS:

Sally Atkinson, Harriet Atkinson, Verena Barran, Alex Burns, Lucy Clarkson, Edward Cotterell, Edward Cunningham, Wendy Dent, Alison Hall, Anthony Harwood, Joanna Heppell, Alexia Hughes, Tim Murphy, Sharon Parker, Rhodri Stokes-Rees, Chris Stourton, Mike Toone, Sally Woodall.

ART-ROOM SUMMER EXHIBITION 1982

The Art-Room summer exhibition opening coincided with the start on the structural steel for the new Design Centre. Predictably the exhibition is the penultimate one to be held in the present room. The exhibition followed a familiar pattern consisting of a selection of drawings and watercolours and a number of paintings. In both cases the majority of the works were by P.D. MARMION of St Dunstan's who won the Herald Trophy. His drawings showed an impressive high standard of accuracy and confidence. His paintings showed a wide variety of interests and influences, but they could not be said to have found an identity as yet. With the skill and industry he shows himself capable of, this need not be a source of worry. C.W. HOARE showed some excellent drawings and watercoloured 'still lifes' and J. HART-DYKE had a number of paintings similar in style and mood to those exhibited last year. Both obtained alpha awards. P. MAGRANE, a new member of the Art-Room in the fourth form, showed evidence of a precocious talent and he also received an alpha award for his contribution to the exhibition. These exhibitors provided the backbone of the show. But CHAMBERS, D.P. had a number of pictures hung showing promise; MACDONALD, A.I. showed a number of designs for stained glass and C.W. HADCOCK showed a selection of watercolours. There were some promising architectural drawings by G.W. WARRINGTON. A new feature of this year's exhibition was the display in the Art exhibition of three school activities, connected with the arts and expressing notional acceptance of the idea of 'Design'. There was a selection of calligraphy work done with Fr Simon; a selection of technical drawings done with Fr Oliver; and a collection of photographs presented by Fr Christian. All these sections provided a welcome addition to the variety of work, allied to the arts, but not often displayed. J. HART-DYKE showed some impressive calligraphy; W.J. O'DONOVAN some careful technical drawing and among the photographs W. HAMILTON-DALRYMPLE had good work.

In conclusion there was another 'first occasion' for Lawrence TOYNBEE (O 41) who joined the Staff of the Art-Room in September had a selection of his paintings in the Main Passage and gave an opportunity for study of his own interests in painting, landscape, cricket, golf, rugby football—interests that may well come to be reflected in the exhibitions of future years.

SPORT: SPRING TERM

Cross-Country

Each year brings its own problem to the Spring Term: this year it was a double dose of influenza or some such virus. The result of this was that we never ran a full team. Usually we were two runners short; against Sedbergh three were missing. Nevertheless this was a good team, and it was a young one. It was splendidly led by Jonathan Baxter who managed to fit in some running while going through a whole series of successful trials for the England Under-18 Schools side. With this notable exception the whole side will be back next year.

D.M.deR. Channer went from strength to strength and looked a very good runner by the end of the term, but so did the others, most of whom were running the home course in under thirty minutes. O.J. Gaisford St Lawrence normally ran third in the eight, but was being pressed by M.B. Swindells, R.J. Kerr-Smiley, M.W.J. Pike and T.W. Price. The latter after a poor start to the season recovered last year's form at the end. M.R. Holmes had a term wrecked by illness, but M.E. Johnson-Ferguson and R.W. Petit were among several promising runners who will be pressing for regular places next year.

Bearing in mind the 'flu problem, the results were good. Nine 1st VIII matches were won and four lost. We were eighth out of nineteen schools in the Midland Public Schools' meeting after a long drive and in wretched conditions at Stowe; but we finished the season in fine style by winning our 4th Invitation Meeting.

For the second year in succession Edward Gaynor brought up an Old Boys' side to run against the School at the beginning of term. This welcome event we hope will be repeated on the second Saturday of the Spring Term each year.

T.W. Price was an Old Colour. J.W.StF.L. Baxter awarded colours to D.M.deR. Channer and O.J. Gaisford St Lawrence.

The following ran in the 1st VIII: J.W.StF.L. Baxter (Capt), T.W. Price, D.M.deR. Channer, O.J. Gaisford St Lawrence, M.B. Swindells, R.J. Kerr-Smiley, M.W.J. Pike, M.R. Holmes, M.E. Johnson-Ferguson, H.W. Abbott, M.G. Phillips, R.E.O'G. Kirwan, H.M.J. Hare and R.W. Petit.

The following ran in the 2nd VIII: H.W. Abbott, D.C. Pilkington, H.M.J. Hare, M.G. Phillips, R.W. Petit, J.M. Bunting, R.E.O'G. Kirwan, D.N. Ward, J.H. Johnson-Ferguson, F.H. Nicoll, P.J. Busby, C.R.D. O'Brien, J.G. Gutai and S.B. Ambury.

Results:**1st VIII:**

- v. Old Amplefordians. Won. 34½—45.
Ampleforth placings: 2 Baxter, 4 Channer, 5 Gaisford St Lawrence, 6 Pike, 8 Price, 9 Holmes, 12 Kirwan, 13 Abbott.
- v. Pocklington. Won 24—62.
Ampleforth placings: 1—Baxter and Channer, 3 Gaisford St Lawrence, 5 Holmes, 6 Swindells, 7 Kerr-Smiley, 9 Price, 10 Kirwan.
- v. Worksop & Denstone. 1st Ampleforth 47, 2nd Worksop 62, 3rd Denstone 66.
Ampleforth placings: 3 Baxter, 4 Channer, 5 Gaisford St Lawrence, 8 Price, 13 Kerr-Smiley, 14 Swindells, 17 Abbott, 18 Johnson-Ferguson.
- v. Durham & Barnard Castle. 1st Durham 49, 2nd Ampleforth 53, 3rd Barnard Castle 73.

- Ampleforth placings: 1 Baxter, 6 Channer, 9 Price, 11 Swindells, 12 Kerr-Smiley, 14 Gaisford St Lawrence, 21 Holmes, 22 Pike.
- v. Welbeck & Denstone. 1st Welbeck 39, 2nd Ampleforth 46, 3rd Denstone 99.
Ampleforth placings: 3 Channer, 5 Gaisford St Lawrence, 7 Baxter, 9 Swindells, 10 Kerr-Smiley, 12 Price, 14 Abbott, 18 Pike.
- v. Leeds G.S. & Queen Elizabeth's G.S., Wakefield. 1st Leeds 29, 2nd Ampleforth 65, 3rd Wakefield 77.
Ampleforth placings: 5 Baxter, 6 Channer, 8 Gaisford St Lawrence, 13 Price, 15 Pike, 18 Phillips, 19 Hare, 20 Abbott.

**1st VIII Cross Country**

Standing left to right: M. Johnson-Ferguson, J. Kerr-Smiley, O.J. Gaisford St Lawrence, M. Pike, M. Swindells, M. Holmes.

Seated left to right: T.W. Price, J.W. Baxter (Capt), D.M. Channer.

- v. University College School. Won 25—61.
Ampleforth placings: 1 Baxter, 2 Channer, 4 Gaisford St Lawrence, 5 Price, 6 Swindells, 7 Pike, 9 Phillips, 10 Abbott.
- v. Sedbergh. Lost 51—32.
Ampleforth placings: 2 Channer, 4 Gaisford St Lawrence, 7 Pike, 11 Holmes, 13 Price, 14 Johnson-Ferguson, 15 Abbott, 17 Phillips.
- v. Stonyhurst. Won 32—51.
Ampleforth placings: 2 Channer, 3 Kerr-Smiley, 4 Price, 6 Swindells, 8 Gaisford St Lawrence, 9 Pike, 10 Johnson-Ferguson, 12 Holmes.

Midland Public Schools' Meeting at Stowe. Ampleforth placed 8th out of 19 schools. Ampleforth placings: 27 Channer, 47 Price, 56 Baxter, 65 Swindells, 67 Pike, 75 Gaisford St Lawrence, 77 Kerr-Smiley, 102 Johnson-Ferguson.

North-Eastern Schools' Meeting at Ampleforth. Ampleforth placed 1st out of 7 schools. Ampleforth placings: 4 Channer, 9 Gaisford St Lawrence, 13 Swindells, 14 Price, 20 Pike, 22 Johnson-Ferguson, 25 Petit, 26 Kerr-Smiley.

2nd VIII:

v. Worksop. Won 28—54.

v. Barnard Castle & Durham. 1st Ampleforth 32, 2nd Barnard Castle 54, 3rd Durham 87.

v. Welbeck & Denstone. 1st Welbeck 38, 2nd Ampleforth 41, 3rd Denstone 110.

v. Leeds G.S. & Q.E.G.S. Wakefield. 1st Leeds 24, 2nd Wakefield 82, 3rd Ampleforth 85.

v. St Peter's 1st VIII. Lost 42—38.

v. Stonyhurst. Won 33—45.

Rugby Football

THE FIRST FIFTEEN

v. HARROGATE COLTS (at Ampleforth 24 January)

The new XV could not have had a better start. Jansen's first touch of the ball resulted in a try, a try which was a formality as the forwards won two rucks speedily giving Kennedy time to make an overlap for the wing. This occurred within two minutes of the kick-off and for the rest of the half it appeared that the School XV carried too many guns for their opponents. Had Kennedy kicked the *easy* penalties on offer, and he kicked two difficult long-range goals, the XV would have had an unassailable lead by half-time because a classic try by Swart gave them a 15—0 lead at that point. A tactical substitution revitalised the Harrogate pack as they turned to play down the slope and possession for the School XV became much less easy to obtain. Despite this the big, powerful and increasingly confident Evans made a try for Hindmarch under the posts and the lead was stretched to 21 points. But the pack now tired badly against their more powerful opponents and when Harrogate scored a try from an interception, the XV had to suffer an awful pounding for the last ten minutes. That they came through it in only conceding one more try does this courageous side the greatest credit. Indeed the tackling was exemplary.

Won 21—12.

v. HEADINGLEY COLTS (at Ampleforth 30 January)

As on the previous Sunday a game of two halves but this time played in a westerly gale which made good rugby all but impossible! The disruption caused by the wind affected both sides but the injury which necessitated Kennedy's withdrawal from the field was a grievous psychological as well as a physical blow to Ampleforth. Toone made a good fist of his promotion from full-back to fly-half but Carvill was sadly affected by his partner's absence and his desire to do anything but pass reflected his unease. It was only the pack in the tight scrums which kept Ampleforth afloat for in both the line-outs and the rucks

and mauls Headingley were far superior. In the first half of a scrappy game Headingley kicked an excellent goal but in the second half the School at last began to win some ball and although the dislocation at half-back meant that good possession was still not being used properly, in the end two quickly-won rucks sent Toone, Evans, Hindmarch and Jansen away for the latter to turn it to a supporting Hindmarch who scored halfway out with two minutes to go.

Won 4—3.

v. POCKLINGTON (at Pocklington 9 February)

The XV started with much fire and enthusiasm and not a little skill, soon camping in their opponents' 22. It seemed as though the floodgates would open but dreadful finishing and many hesitations and fumblyings prevented any number of likely-looking movements from coming to fruition. Indeed in one sweeping movement initiated by Kennedy and Evans it seemed to be more difficult not to score but a vital pass was not given. And so to half-time with the score unbelievably still 0—0. With the wind behind them the XV should have been even more dominant but a slackening of effort by Ampleforth and a corresponding lift of their game by Pocklington prevented any such thing. The XV still had very much more of the play and continued to make the most of the mistakes, even to the point of missing four penalty kicks at goal which a Kennedy in normal form would have had no difficulty in goaling. All this, allied to some courageous Pocklington tackling and stern defence prevented what ought to have been a comprehensive victory.

Drawn 0—0.

v. MIDDLESBROUGH COLTS (at Middlesbrough 14 February)

As at Pocklington in midweek the XV started well and Middlesbrough were at full stretch to hold them. A fine catch by Swart, a supporting kick by Evans, a ruck won by Burns, and some fine passing brought a fine try for Jansen on the right which Kennedy could not goal. The XV were at this stage in rampaging mood and several good moves brought near misses but it was not until another fifteen minutes had passed that they scored again. A rapid blind side attack and a lightning thrust by Jansen who passed inwards to the supporting Kennedy brought a second try to increase the School's lead but just before half-time an ill-judged and hasty pass resulted in an interception by one of the Middlesbrough centres who scored under the posts. 8—6 hardly reflected the credit the School deserved at this point and it was important for the XV to settle down again quickly and recover their lead. This they did through another overlap try by Jansen who this time only had to catch the ball and put it down. A massive Middlesbrough penalty reduced the lead yet again to 12—9 but with another burst of fine passing the School created another overlap on the left for Swart to finish it off. In the last ten minutes the extra strength of the Middlesbrough forwards was evident as the School tired but the defence held firm for an encouraging victory.

Won 16—9.

v. WEST HARTLEPOOL COLTS (at West Hartlepool 17 February)

It was known that West Hartlepool would be a good side. Just how good they were was made clear when, within a minute, they had scored a try and nearly converted it from the touchline. In this, the first match played by the School under floodlights, the first half was spent in desperate defence. Only very rarely were the XV allowed into the West Hartlepool half and it says much for the defensive screen erected by the boys and for some superb tackling that West Hartlepool were only able to breach their defences twice more in the first half. At this point, unable to win any ball from the set pieces and with West

Hartlepool looking organised, determined, big and fast, the XV seemed doomed to heavy defeat. But in the second half the School decided to run with whatever scrap of possession they got and from whatever position on the field. This correct and bold policy inspired the team and with Toone, Kennedy, Evans, Swart and Carvill in the van, the match was turned upside down. West Hartlepool scored again to be sure, but now they began to tire as the School backs expressed themselves in counter-attack and the speed of the School pack to the loose ball made itself felt. The School's thrusts and counter-attacks from their own line upset the rhythm of their opponents and it was not long before the admirable Carvill scored a try on the blind side and Kennedy added a penalty goal for good measure. It was then that Toone, engaged once more in thrilling counter-attack from his own line had to go off with a shoulder injury and the XV were unable to finish off the recovery so handsomely begun. The pack, badly beaten in all phases except the loose stuck to their task with great fortitude, many of them catching fire from the example of the backs. McBain, keeping the Ampleforth ship afloat in the first half was a giant among men in a match in which the spirit of this marvellous group of boys was only too evident.

Lost 7—16.

v. THE MOUNT ST MARY'S SEVENS (at Mount St Mary's 7 March)

The VII made so many mistakes in this first match of their first tournament that they lost a game against Pocklington which they should have won. Quite apart from this they neglected Swart, the fastest man of the tournament shamefully so that he received only one pass late in the game. With that he scored, only to forget to put it behind the posts. Kennedy missed the kick by a narrow margin and that was that. The transformation after this game was remarkable. The team played much the best sevens of the afternoon against Leeds and won comfortably 18—8, with McBain producing a performance of which he could justly be proud and which he was to repeat in the subsequent matches. In the third match against Wakefield the team started in much the same way and were soon 12—0 up. This produced a reaction and some poor defensive work allowed Wakefield to level the scores. Only a marvellous tackle by McBain saved the School from defeat and Hindmarch, now playing extremely well clinched the tie with a fine try under the posts. This put the team through as runners-up in their group to the semi-final where they had to play Stonyhurst, the winners of the other group. Although Stonyhurst scored first, they had no answer to the pace of Swart and the School were comfortable winners by 20—6. Pocklington had beaten the host school in the other semi-final and the stage was set for a repeat of the first match of the afternoon. In the event the final turned out to be unsatisfactory from the point of view of both sides. Pocklington lost a man concussed in the first minute and having no replacement had to play with six men. The VII were by now playing far too well for there to be anything but a slaughter.

Results:

Group Matches:	v. Pocklington	Lost	8—9
	v. Leeds G.S.	Won	18—8
	v. Q.E.G.S. Wakefield	Won	18—12
Semi-Final:	v. Stonyhurst	Won	20—6
Final:	v. Pocklington	Won	32—4

THE AMPLEFORTH SEVENS (at Ampleforth 14 March)

The programme started with the sun shining and Ampleforth heads high as the School team produced some delightful Sevens to despatch Archbishop Holgate's 28—0. Swart and McBain looked fast and unstoppable respectively and so it was a surprise when Newcastle defeated the VII quite easily in a game in which both tackling and ball-

winning capacity of the School side was called in question. Wakefield were however no match for the speed and skilful handling of the team even in the torrential rain which had suddenly started, and the VII took an easy victory. The last match against Ashville saw the team with plenty of ball against a very sound defensive side and it was only a cunning try by Baxter which brought the team victory. Newcastle at this stage were unbeaten but they too ran into difficulties against Ashville who beat them 8—6. Thus Ampleforth and Newcastle had the same number of victories but Newcastle went through to the final by virtue of having scored a greater number of points.

Meanwhile the second VII were also doing well in the other division. They started off with a magnificent victory against Leeds 16—4 with Toone and Tigar excelling. They then put paid to Sir William Turner's in a close match and for a while ran Bradford fairly close until the latter's ball-winning ability sealed their victory. Even against Mount St Mary's with their captain having been replaced these fine boys refused to yield and with Schulte now playing to his full potential, tackling superbly and running hard, they made things very difficult for the opposition.

The final between Newcastle and Bradford was both a surprise and an anti-climax. Bradford scored twice in quick succession and then pulled away to win very comfortably.

The Junior final was a much more exciting affair between Ampleforth and Mount St Mary's, the score at the end of this match being 4—4. The latter were deemed to be champions because they scored last. Ampleforth's extra pace and ball-handling skill were nullified by the dreadful conditions and Mount's hard tackling and kicking tactics did the rest.

The results were:

<i>Division A</i>	<i>Senior Competition</i>	<i>Division B</i>
Mount St Mary's 4 v. Bradford G.S. 16	Ashville 6 v. Q.E.G.S. Wakefield 10	
Leeds G.S. 20 v. Sir William Turner's 0	Ampleforth 28 v. A. Holgate's 0	
Leeds G.S. 4 v. Ampleforth 2 16	Ampleforth 4 v. Newcastle R.G.S. 22	
Mount St Mary's 26 v. Sir W. Turner's 6	Ashville 16 v. A. Holgate's 0	
Sir W. Turner's 6 v. Ampleforth 2 12	A. Holgate's 0 v. Newcastle R.G.S. 22	
Bradford G.S. 28 v. Leeds G.S. 0	Q.E.G.S. Wakefield 0 v. Ampleforth 22	
Mount St Mary's 14 v. Leeds G.S. 0	Ashville 0 v. Ampleforth 6	
Bradford G.S. 23 v. Ampleforth 2 6	Q.E.G.S. Wakefield 4 v. Newcastle R.G.S. 20	
Bradford G.S. 4 v. Sir W. Turner's 6	Q.E.G.S. Wakefield 8 v. A. Holgate's 12	
Mount St Mary's 22 v. Ampleforth 2 12	Ashville 8 v. Newcastle R.G.S. 6	
Winners of Division A: Bradford G.S.	Winners of Division B: Newcastle R.G.S.	
Final: Bradford G.S. 24 v. Newcastle R.G.S. 0		

The Ampleforth 2nd team was: J. Tigar, P. Evans, M. Toone (Capt), A. Brown, J. Schulte, P. Brown, R. Keatinge.

The Under 15 Colts Competition

<i>Division A</i>	<i>Division B</i>
Durham 10 v. Leeds GS 6	Ampleforth 2 18 v. Saltscar 6
Ashville 0 v. Ampleforth 24	Hymer's 0 v. Mount St Mary's 12
Durham 16 v. Ashville 4	Ampleforth 2 0 v. Hymer's 6
Leeds GS 0 v. Ampleforth 28	Saltscar 0 v. Mount St Mary's 12
Leeds GS 10 v. Ashville 8	Saltscar 3 v. Hymer's 16

Durham 0 v. Ampleforth 30
Winners of Division A: Ampleforth

Ampleforth 2 8 v. Mount St Mary's 22
Winners of Division B: Mount St Mary's

Final: Ampleforth 4 v. Mount St Mary's 4
(Mount St Mary's scored last and are thus 1982 winners)

The teams were:
Ampleforth 1:

M. Ruzicka, T.J. Oulton, S.J. Kennedy, P.A. Cox, C.P. Crossley (Capt), M.J. Hartigan, P.W. Thompson.

Ampleforth 2:

J.E. McMickan, E.J. McNamara, B.P. Treneman, R.B. Channer, J.N. Hart, A.M. Evans, C. Loughran.

THE WELBECK SEVENS (at Welbeck 16 March)

With Kennedy and McBain both unable to play, the VII made very heavy weather of their first match, starting sloppily, making innumerable errors and giving away two soft tries to fall 10-0 behind when playing with the strong wind. Realising the danger, they pulled themselves together in the second half, Schulte and Swart scoring under the posts and Baxter adding a gift try at the end to make the final score more respectable. The match against Mount St Mary's always promised to be a hard one and so it proved. Again the VII were caught cold, again their opponents scored in the first minute, a try nullified when Carvill made a delightful break to put Baxter in under the posts. With the wind against them the VII again had to play well and this they did against some ferocious tackling to take the lead as Swart scored in the corner. But possession from kick-off was lost, whereupon Mount scored to win an exciting game in the last minute. Mount went on to win the final fairly comfortably.

Results:

v. Q.E.G.S. Wakefield	Won	18-10
v. Mount St Mary's	Lost	10-12

THE ROSSLYN PARK SEVENS (London 23-26 March)

The Open Tournament

The School could hardly have been given a more difficult group to win. St Benedict's, Ealing, with their fine tradition were difficult enough but Tiffin School had the previous Wednesday won the big Surrey Sevens tournament. The team knew they had to be at their best: they made few mistakes against Magnus, Newark and none at all against a big Tasker Millward side. Thus with just two matches and little experience behind them they faced up to Tiffin and what a match that turned out to be! The deadly and forthright tackling of the side gave Tiffin no respite and with all the boys playing above themselves, they walked off happy and deserving victors. Since Tiffin had already been beaten by St Benedict's in a very tight struggle and since the latter had themselves suffered a draw and a loss, the School were bound to win the group even if they lost to St Benedict's. Clearly they did not wish to do so and in another hard struggle they came from behind to win 18-12. They were thus through to the fifth round to face Cowley. For some curious reason, they never found the same level of form. Mistakes at three kick-offs saw them facing a large deficit at half-time and although they had plenty of chances in the second half, they reverted most sadly to playing fifteens, either kicking the ball away or trying to bludgeon a hole in an uncompromising defence by sheer strength. They tried too hard,

panicked and lost all cohesion and self-discipline, a sad way to go out after their brilliance of the day before.

Results:

Group:	v. Magnus, Newark	Won	22-12
	v. Tasker Millward	Won	24-0
	v. Tiffin	Won	12-6
	v. St Benedict's, Ealing	Won	18-12
5th Round:	v. Cowley	Lost	8-18



1st VII

Standing left to right: J.J. Tigar, S.M. Carvill, M.G. Toone, A.M.S. Hindmarch, J.E. Schulte, P.J. Evans.

Seated left to right: M.T. Kennedy, N.S. McBain (Capt), C.F. Swart.

WINNERS: The Festival Tournament
Rosslyn Park National Sevens 1982

The Festival Tournament

Their experiences in the Open had obviously done the side a great deal of good, and even if the Group matches were slightly easier, they made few mistakes in the four matches scoring 102 points for only 12 against and playing some excellent Sevens against bigger boys. The fifth round match against Durham always promised to be difficult as Durham who had also been in the Open and had also reached the fifth round in that competition had looked a good side from early on. It was a gruelling struggle with Swart's tries and Kennedy's one conversion being crucial in a match which went in terms of Ampleforth

0-4, 6-4, 6-8, 10-8, the last score being in the final minute. Worse was to come for the more nervous Ampleforth supporters for Barnard Castle who had only won their own fifth round match with similar difficulty monopolised all possession in the quarter-final tie and were 10-0 up at half-time: the match had almost gone beyond recall but not with these boys! Swart and Kennedy pulled them back to 6-10, Schulte with an incredible tackle saved a certain try at the other end, and Swart scored a try in the dying seconds to pull the fat out of the fire and to tie the scores at 10-10. The kick was halfway out and Kennedy put it straight through the middle like a man. Bryanston who were big, fast, strong and clever were everybody's favourites for the final against Monmouth. But not with these boys! They had other ideas and in the first half they played perfect Sevens: there were no scrums and no line-outs and at half-time the score was only 16-0: for seven minutes Bryanston did not touch the ball except to kick off. It looked breathtakingly simple and was sheer magic. In the second half when Bryanston did get the ball, they were consumed by the fiery tackling of a most inspired team who trooped off having given a display to remember. This sort of brilliance was maintained in the first half against St Edward's, Oxford who had had a surprisingly easy victory against Monmouth. In this game the School opened up a lead of 12-0 by half-time. St Edward's pulled back to 12-4, but the School seemed to have shut the door by scoring again to make it 18-4. But having had little rest since their semi-final, they now looked very tired; St Edward's pulled back to 18-8 and then 18-14 with a minute to go. It was fitting perhaps that Hindmarch who had grown in stature in this competition should score the final try to seal an impressive victory.

Results:

Group:	v. Dauntseys	Won	28-0
	v. Langley Park	Won	20-6
	v. Lord Williams	Won	30-0
	v. Rutlish	Won	24-6
5th Round:	v. Durham	Won	10-8
Quarter-Final:	v. Barnard Castle	Won	12-10
Semi-Final:	v. Bryanston	Won	20-0
Final:	v. St Edward's, Oxford	Won	24-14

The omens for this national tournament were not happy. J. Baxter, the captain, contracted flu and was unable to travel, and the enthusiastic Oulton was smitten only an hour before the team left. It had been a young side before the enforced changes which brought the average age down even further. Not a wit put out the team proceeded to surpass all expectations although it was perhaps not quite clear until the third match in the Open tournament against Tiffin that something special was happening; from that point on, with one blemish against Cowley, the team became better and better. To win a tournament of this size requires not only skill and expertise but a high level of tenacity, teamwork, determination and spirit. These qualities are abundantly obvious in this marvellous group of boys who, by the way they worked for each other, by their determination not to let anybody else down and by their collective spirit won a national tournament in a manner which gave pleasure to all who watched and which will be long remembered. The magical skill displayed in their performances in the final and semi-final speak for themselves, and all the team lifted themselves to a different level of skill over these four days. C. Swart was outstanding: his speed and balanced running attracted much attention and time after time he scored tries to get the team out of trouble or chased back to save his line. A. Hindmarch in the centre did not sparkle in the open but in the Festival he was a different boy. His long elastic arms never dropped a ball and his thumping tackling became an inspiration. He also saw at last how to make room and space for Swart. M. Kennedy played a restrained and masterful role. He made the others

play off him and spotting the gap, he would put somebody through it. He exuded confidence and calm authority and the side owed much to his place-kicking. It was a delight to see his tackling improve so much over these four days and one tackle against Barnard Castle, like Shulte's, was one to savour. S. Carvill, at scrum-half, was a revelation: he lost little in comparison with the absent Baxter who was subsequently selected to represent his country at 19 Group level, and he became the hub of the team: his speed of reaction with the ball on the floor or in close contact situations was electric. No side could delay a pass with him near by, and his own passing and tackling was brilliant. J. Schulte, brought in at the last minute to replace C. Oulton was also outstanding. Very fast, he scored a number of vital tries and more importantly did any number of vital covering tackles. M. Toone, with less experience at Sevens than anyone played his part to the full. Asked to hook at the last minute, he did a difficult job with great aplomb and the side owed much to his efforts in the jobs of hooking and throwing-in, an area vital to any Sevens team. His clever running was an added bonus. N. McBain, the captain, was as everybody expected, a tower of strength. He never lost the ball, it always needed at least two men to stop him and his speed to plug any gap was uncanny. Quite apart from all this, he became a great leader, quiet, efficient, sensible and always with a ready smile. His cheerful demeanour gave the side a lead which they found easy to follow, and judged by the number of games they played in four days (13), and by the way they played them, they would follow him through thick and thin. It was this spirit generated by him and heated by the resolution and determination of all that made it a successful and happy four days. It was a privilege to be with them.

The team was: C.F. Swart, A.M. Hindmarch, M.T. Kennedy, J.W. Baxter (Capt), C.A. Oulton, S.M. Carvill, N.S. McBain.

In the Welbeck Sevens neither McBain (replaced by J.E. Schulte) nor Kennedy (replaced by M.G. Toone) could play.

In the Rosslyn Park Sevens, Baxter and Oulton were both ill and unable to travel. The team that represented the School in these Sevens was as follows:

C.F. Swart, A.M. Hindmarch, M.T. Kennedy, S.M. Carvill, N.S. McBain (Capt), M.G. Toone, J.E. Schulte.

Reserves: J.J. Tigar, P.J. Evans.

Congratulations go to J.W. Baxter who, having represented Middlesex and London Counties, has at the time of writing been selected for the England 19 group to play France at Poitiers on Saturday 10 April.

THE HOUSE SEVENS

The first day of this competition was blessed with sunshine and no wind. It was an ideal day for Sevens though most of the Houses displayed their inexperience at the game. St Aidan's defeated St Hugh's very comfortably in the first round, St Hugh's having little to offer against the might of Oulton and Crossley. St Dunstan's had a harder task against St Oswald's whom they beat 6-0, only then to find themselves involved in another hard match against St John's which was only resolved in the final minute. In this game mistakes were plentiful but Tigar had a good game to seal the victory by two goals to one. St Aidan's meanwhile had gone down to St Bede's for whom McBain was having an outstanding afternoon. In this second round St Thomas' had rather surprisingly defeated St Cuthbert's where the two big fast men, Beveridge and Schulte, had monopolised possession, an advantage which they could not reproduce in their semi-final against St Dunstan's, the latter cruising home by 22-0. St Edward's had earlier beaten St Wilfrid's 16-4 and in their semi-final against St Bede's, their great spirit nearly prevailed. They

led St Bede's 6—0 but McBain and the talented Swart were just too strong and too fast respectively and in the end scored three tries to one in a 14—6 victory. This left the final between St Bede's and St Dunstan's to be played the following day.

St Bede's managed to do the double in the finals. Their Juniors won handsomely by 30—0, their expertise at the game being that much greater than a courageous St John's team. The Seniors had more difficulty even though they were in control for much of the game. They had the better ball winners and the better ball handlers and tried to put their fast man Swart away on the flanks. They did this once in the first half and a try by McBain was the result. They then kicked a penalty to lead 9—0 at half-time. But when Kennedy put Green away for a fine try in the corner and converted it himself with a monstrous kick from the touchline, anything might have happened. But St Bede's did not panic, were still able to monopolise possession and it was not long before Hindmarch scored to finish off an excellent match.



J.W. BAXTER

Our congratulations are offered to J.W. Baxter who, after playing for Middlesex and London Counties, played in the Southern trial at Beckenham and the final trial at Nottingham and was then selected for the England 19 group squad for matches against France, Scotland and Wales. He represented his country against France at Poitiers in a match which was won 9—7 and then played against Scotland at Lancaster. After playing quite brilliantly in the first half he cut his hand and had to leave the field, the match being won 27—12. He played against Wales at Bristol when the England XV completed their third consecutive victory. He was then chosen for the England tour to Zimbabwe where he played in five of the seven matches including the international against Zimbabwe schools. In this match he scored a try in England's narrow victory 17—14.

Squash Rackets

Still making do without a permanent master in charge, the boys were only able to win three of their eight fixtures at senior level and, more surprisingly only two of their six matches at junior level though no fewer than three of these losses were only by 3—2, and with the last match always in doubt. It is true that at both levels illness or absence from School affected the side in a number of matches and in this game a team can hardly do without its number one: the whole side is sharply affected. But morale this term remained high and the boys were only too anxious to be coached and to work and their efforts in the main were excellent. N. Williamson organised everything well and spent much time arranging courts and times as well as seeing that the internal competitions ran smoothly. He was an excellent captain as J. Daly was an excellent number one. If there was rather too big a gulf between the latter and the other four members of the team, this is no disrespect to the others for all of them improved enormously this term and as the majority of the team are young, there is good potential. In addition the junior side is a good one. In only one match were they outclassed, that against Hull and ER Juniors but the boys have great potential and when time and opportunity can be found for proper training to be undertaken, it will be a difficult side to beat.

The teams were:

J. Daly, N. Williamson, R. Rigby, P. Cronin, P. Beharrell.

Under 15: J. Kennedy, S. O'Connor, J. Barclay, S. Lovegrove, T. Bingham.

Results:

Seniors:

v. Leeds G.S.	(A)	Lost	0—5
v. Durham	(A)	Lost	1—4
v. Hull & ER Juniors	(H)	Lost	0—5
v. Archbishop Holgate's	(A)	Won	5—0
v. Hymer's College	(H)	Won	3—2
v. Barnard Castle	(A)	Lost	0—5
v. Stonyhurst	(H)	Won	5—0
v. Pocklington	(A)	Lost	1—4

Juniors:

v. Leeds G.S.	(A)	Lost	2—3
v. Durham	(A)	Lost	2—3
v. Hull & ER Juniors	(H)	Lost	0—4
v. Hymer's College	(H)	Won	5—0
v. Barnard Castle	(A)	Lost	2—3
v. Stonyhurst	(H)	Won	4—1

Internal Competitions:

Davies Cup for the best Senior	:	J.P. Daly
Ginone & Unsworth Senior House Cup	:	St Edward's
Railing Junior House Cup	:	St Bede's
Sutherland Racket for best Junior (U.16)	:	Unfinished (final)
(to be played in the summer term)		

Swimming

The House Swimming Competition was again dominated by St Aidan's. They had at least one competitor in every final which seemed a just reward for such a strong and enthusiastic presence in the heats. Their only serious rivals were St Oswald's who had a number of talented individuals but could never match the great enthusiasm generated by the St Aidan's team.

Besides the team effort of St Aidan's there were also some encouraging individual performances: M. Cowell (T) set a record in the U.14 back stroke. A. Tarleton (B) swam extremely well to win the U.14 breaststroke and G. Mostyn (A) proved he is a swimmer of considerable promise by winning three out of four U.15 finals.

The U.16 finals were dominated by P. Blumer (A) and P. Kerry (T) the former winning the backstroke, breaststroke and frontcrawl, and the latter coming second in the frontcrawl and breaststroke and winning the butterfly. Both are swimmers of considerable promise.

The senior events were very closely fought. The senior swimming group is very strong this year and all the races were extremely open events. J. Price (B) emerged as the most successful senior, he won both the breaststroke (36.1) and the butterfly (34.1) and although he came a close second to I. Henderson (A) (29.8) in the frontcrawl he did have the satisfaction of knowing his heat winning time (29.3) was not beaten. L. Pender-Cudlip fulfilled his growing promise by winning the backstroke (36.9).

Results:

1st A 486pts, 2nd O 406pts, 3rd B 191pts, 4th D 170pts, 5th T 168pts, 6th W 135pts, 7th H 115pts, 8th E 112pts, 9th C 95pts, 10th J 77pts.

The only external competition of the term was the triangular match against Newcastle R.G.S. and Barnard Castle, our two strongest swimming rivals. Although the match was dominated by R.G.S. the Ampleforth senior team, encouraged by splendid swims in the backstroke and breaststroke by L. Pender-Cudlip (O) and J. Price (B) respectively managed to stay a close second and thus record their first ever victory over Barnard Castle.

Fencing

The small, tightly knit group of fencers is now benefitting from having the same first team for the past three years, though with two leaving this year the future is not so promising especially since far too little new blood is being pumped in.

Many thanks to the teams and particularly to F.J. McDonald, a most capable captain for the past three years.

Results:

v. Pocklington	1st	Won	5-4
	2nds	Won	7-2
	Sabre	Lost	7-2
v. R.G.S. Newcastle	1st	Won	5-4
	2nd	Lost	6-3

Teams: 1st Foil—F. McDonald, J. Gutai, T. Sasse.
2nd Foil—R. Brooks, N. Hyslop, J. Goodman.

SPORT: SUMMER TERM

Cricket

THE FIRST ELEVEN

	Played 17	Won 3	Lost 4	Drawn 10
<i>School Matches</i>	Played 12	Won 3	Lost 3	Drawn 6

73-8 on the first outing against Stonyhurst. All the preseason forebodings were being realised. It was too young a side, it had no experience and there was nothing but struggle ahead. An hour later Carter assisted by John Bianchi in his most important contribution to the 1st XI, had batted the XI to a winning score of 135, and Carter had scored 50% more than his total aggregate of runs the previous year. Stonyhurst were bowled out for 75. Confidence was gained and, but for a serious hiccup against Sedbergh, the XI never looked back. They lost a thriller at Uppingham and Hugh Morris defeated them on behalf of Blundells but in every other respect they held their own. More than that, given the opportunity of batting first on fifteen occasions and playing most of the pre-tour matches on the well-rolled pitches prepared by John Wilkie, this XI scored over 3000 runs during the season for only the second time in the School's history. (3027 av. per wicket 22.4 as against 3197 av. 30.7 in 1959). It was a remarkable transformation from that early afternoon at Stonyhurst.

Justin Carter played the lead role: 75, 99, 55 in his first three innings when he scored more than half the XI's totals. Subsequently others took over and profited from his example. He lost form in mid-season and never really ruthlessly applied himself once the pressure was off. A most talented batsman, small and slight in stature, well-balanced at the crease, able to play both through the covers and to mid-wicket by keeping his head still as the ball was bowled. A good judge of length—if not line—he played square on the off side, often late through third man, and was prepared to pull anything short. Best of all was the extra-cover drive persuaded away from him by a perfectly executed and balanced swing of the arms, the right hand straightening and providing power as he hit through the line of the ball. Only one ball throughout the season was too good for him; for the rest: loss of concentration, head in the air, a casual ease was his downfall. He also headed the bowling averages which may provide a certain Sedbergh batsman with the joke of the year for, in truth, balls of real skill were interspersed with some rubbish. A converted seamer, his left arm spin could be teasingly effective when the loop was right, and dangerously inviting when head and arm were out of balance. As a captain he excelled for the complete command he had over his players. Once he had shown that he could lead the way, his players relaxed and learnt much from his quiet, but firm leadership. He was one of that rare breed of captain who changes the bowlers or their field at the same time as the wise old heads are making the same point back in the pavilion or on their stroll round the ground. I can recall only one genuine error throughout the year: with eleven wanted off the last over against Uppingham with two wickets left the spinner was removed, the fast bowler Porter was brought back and the eleven were scored off five deliveries.

The vice-captain Charles Macdonald had never batted for a School team before this his final year. In a house match in 1981 he had struck David O'Kelly sweetly and straight over the 1st XI sight-screen. He turned out to be a hockey and tennis player (who won the tennis singles that year), but that one shot was to be his credentials for the vice-captaincy and No. 4 batsman though he had captained Gilling and then more or less gave up

cricket. His first three innings of 2, 0, 2 did not give him a good start. But his quality of character in addition to natural athletic skills wrought a transformation and for the rest of the season he averaged 35. It was better to leave him uncoached and after getting the natural swing of the bat straight during the crucial period of the indoor nets in the spring term, he was allowed to play his own way. He did. His batting, like his approach, reminded one of the days when the tall gifted amateur public schoolboy was drafted into a country side during August while a professional made way for him. He drove handsomely, played late and was quick to cut anything short of a length. He was the perfect vice-captain: loyal, good-humoured, playing the game for fun and not concerned about results.

Apart from Edward Soden-Bird whose off-breaks were invaluable on the occasions when he made himself available before the exams and who was an essential cog if any balanced XI was to be fielded, the rest of the XI split into boys in their fourth year and the five young Colts. Marcus Roberts, a vastly improved player scored valuable runs throughout but was mainly played for his opening bowling. Modelled on various fast bowling Yorkshiremen, not unlike the 'tree trunks' as one famous Yorkshireman described his own legs, and possessing a temperament at once mild and yet liable to simmer if not quite flare-up, he had days of splendid success. He will be all the better when he gives 100% all of the time and allows his captain to direct the strategy. Richard Rigby opened the innings early on in order to provide the side with guts and immovability. He succeeded and played an important role but he batted too slowly for he is a limited player and we had to move him down the order. His efforts and acceptance of his lot were admired by the team. Not willingly would he let anyone down. John Bianchi, injured in mid-season, and Mike Kennedy shared the wicket-keeping. They were from the same house, friends yet competitors for the same job. Their efforts were admirable: Bianchi a better mover, Kennedy with better hands. Kennedy eventually became the regular 'keeper'. He also scored an astonishing 50 off 14 deliveries against Oundle. The extent to which he can build on the platform of his natural gifts may be the ultimate determinant of the success of the XI in 1983 for a good wicket-keeper makes catches and stumpings out of small opportunities.

There will be time enough to write about the five young Colts, but it is enough to acknowledge that individually and collectively they made an outstanding start to their 1st XI careers. Nick Read took over the opening batting and experienced the Boycott feeling of batting for seven hours to score 105 in two successive matches. Charlie Crossley, the youngest at 15½, (as well as the tallest player on the circuit) showed much promise in mid-season scoring 113 for once out but he tired towards the end of the season. His time will come. Jonathan Perry and James Porter, a most promising pair of opening bowlers were coltish, frisky and excitable. It was a measure of Carter's success that he handled both so successfully. Perry has many gifts but he could be as languid as he was enthusiastic while Porter must learn that not every captain will put him on to bowl at the end he wants but every captain will demand 100% at all times. The left-handed William Beardmore-Gray scored four fifties in his 376 runs, a real achievement for a boy who had to struggle much harder than might be publicly known to overcome a major technical weakness: a natural impulse to roll the left wrist to the right forcing the lead hand to buckle and therefore to play anything on the stumps to mid-wicket. One of the best things of the year was to watch him strive every innings to play straight.

The one area which was a disappointment was the fielding. Most of the XI did not know how to bend correctly or how to move into the ball and none could do it at speed or precision. Some of the Colts were better in this respect but lacked the commitment to excel. It is no place for a 1st XI coach to teach fielding; it is only his job to ensure that any



1ST XI 1982

Standing left to right:
J. PORTER, S. EVANS, C. CROSSLEY, W. BEARDMORE-GRAY, J. PERRY, N. READ,
R. RIGBY, C.L. MACDONALD, J.M. CARTER (CAPTAIN), E. SODEN-BIRD, M.L. ROBERTS.
Seated left to right:
J. BIANCHI, M. KENNEDY.
In front:



1ST XI 1982

Standing left to right:

J. PORTER, S. EVANS, C. CROSSLEY, W. BEARDMORE-GRAY, J. PERRY, N. READ.

Seated left to right:

R. RIGBY, C.L. MACDONALD, J.M. CARTER (CAPTAIN), E. SODEN-BIRD, M.L. ROBERTS.

In front:

J. BIANCHI, M. KENNEDY.

School fielding side is excellent always and that the players grow in confidence and accuracy based upon the fielding skills they have learnt when young.

Finally some general points. The weather was kind: a wonderful May and fine weather throughout the July matches. Only June was a disappointment but the XI had all the luck of the rain-swept game v. St Peter's York. The pitches were made for good batting; the bowling did well without being really penetrating. The whole school is short of spinners and two good spinners are essential if a school side is to bowl sides out regularly. But back to the batting because it was this which was the great confidence-builder for the coming two years. For the statistically-minded there is one neat record achieved: the batting of the XI 1978—82 has been such that the average aggregate of runs scored annually since the bottom ground was first played on in 1919 achieved exactly 2000 with the last run scored in 1982. Only in the years 1937—9 had this average been previously attained. And yet this XI scored 50% more than average. The 3027 runs were scored off 1228 overs at 2.5 an over (45 an hour). Opponents scored 2369 runs off a mere 794 overs at 2.9 an over (55 an hour). The XI must not hog the crease next year. In fact they need a gentle warning: the mid-year of a three year career in the XI can be like a good looking pitch which turns out to be sticky.

Team: J.M. Carter (Capt.), C.L. Macdonald, M.L. Roberts, N. Read, R. Rigby, W. Beardmore-Gray, C. Crossley, E. Soden-Bird, J. Perry, J. Porter, M. Kennedy.

Also played: J. Bianchi, S. Evans, P. Evans, J. Wynne, D. Mitchell.
The Captain awarded colours to C.L. Macdonald, M.L. Roberts.

The first five School matches were played in almost perfect weather on good pitches. A young side responded with three victories, a close draw, and a severe defeat by Sedbergh. They batted first in each match and on three of those occasions were inserted by the opposition. This was a tactic, and a bad one, which the XI had carried out in 1981 when the XI batted *second* fifteen times. Nothing could so reveal the change from 1981 as this young side achieved the remarkable feat of bowling out three School sides.

The matches were distinguished by three characteristics: the batting of Justin Carter who made a start of 75 v. Stonyhurst, 99 v. Worksop and 55 v. Pocklington before he was out to a placid stroke which he followed up with two further lapses of concentration against Sedbergh and Bootham. His captaincy showed early flair and decisiveness and no little judgement and his batting supremacy gave him a hold over his players. Secondly, Roberts showed the bowlers the value of line and length in taking 6—49 against Worksop and winning the match by taking 6—48 the following day against Pocklington. Porter began to learn this lesson, too, and became accustomed to getting wickets on each occasion he bowled the ball right up to the bat, six times in five matches. He tends to bowl short and wide. Finally, the rest of the batsmen, as anticipated, revealed youthful and inexperienced hesitancy. But gradually there was a breakthrough: Rigby got stuck in and made a 30, Crossley revealed some grit as well as gifts, and Macdonald followed 2, 0, 2 with 33 and 45 not out. Roberts showed himself a better batsman in a match situation than in the nets and forced his way up the order from No. 9. The fielding was fair, the catching reasonable, the pressure this XI exerted was good (except for a disastrous collapse against Sedbergh), the overall standard of cricket mediocre.

It is unusual, not to say unique, for an XI to have so much cricket before 20 May. They have learnt quickly but have yet to bat second in a match with all the pressures involved. One partnership set them on their way: against Stonyhurst the XI was 75—8. Bianchi, who has kept wicket well, joined Carter and they put on 55. It might prove the most significant few minutes of the season.

STONYHURST lost to AMPLEFORTH by 60 runs on 5 May
Scores: Ampleforth 135 (Carter 75)
Stonyhurst 75 (Soden-Bird 4—23)

AMPLEFORTH drew with WORKSOP on 8 May
Scores: Ampleforth 165—7dec (Carter 99)
Worksop 151—7 (Roberts 6—49)

POCKLINGTON lost to AMPLEFORTH by 41 runs on 9 May
Scores: Ampleforth 164 (Carter 55, Rigby 32)
Pocklington 123 (Roberts 6—48)

AMPLEFORTH lost to SEDBERGH by 8 wickets on 15 May
Scores: Ampleforth 133 (Macdonald 33)
Sedbergh 136—2

AMPLEFORTH beat BOOTHAM by 102 runs on 19 May
Scores: Ampleforth 190—7dec (Macdonald 45*)
Bootham 88 (Carter 4—33, Soden-Bird 3—26, Porter 3—10)

The second stage of the development of the XI could hardly have gone better. They lost, and rightly so, to a strong batting side from the MCC, took a hiding in the field from the OACC and had a dreadful two hours of batting at the end of the first day of the Free Foresters match. In other respects they matched, indeed exceeded expectation.

Rigby played stolidly for 38, 42, 46 against MCC and the two OACC XIs; Crossley advanced in his approach to the building of an innings with 111 for once out against these men's sides; Read made a promising start as an opening bat replacement for Soden-Bird, who missed the OACC and MCC games because he felt the pressures of work, and he shared two opening partnerships of 50 with Rigby.

Bowling and fielding showed distinct promise on the Sunday of the OACC 'A' XI match. The XI fielded first on the Saturday and their performance left much to be desired; the quality of the fielding of the OACC on Saturday afternoon and Sunday morning was such that the XI had every incentive to set their sights higher and they responded with a good performance when the OACC 'A' XI was set 171 in two hours. The OACC 'A' fell 9 short with one wicket standing, a tribute to a well set field, lively fielding and good bowling, especially by Perry in his first match. Kennedy made a satisfactory start as wicket-keeper in place of the injured Bianchi.

On the Saturday of Exhibition fine spinning by Soden-Bird and Carter destroyed the Free Foresters after an opening partnership of 80. But in response to the total of a mere 142, and against a distinctly ordinary attack (two gentlemen the wrong side of 50 had a lot of work to do) the batsman retreated into a low-key and fairly apathetic performance to end the day at 71—4. The weather was hot, sunny, becoming sultry and humid. On Sunday the results were plain to see: rain and hanging cloud. The XI had time to make a positive declaration at 104—4, to take three Foresters wickets for 42 and to look altogether more aggressive. Sadly and rather prematurely the game was abandoned at 3.00 p.m.

AMPLEFORTH lost to M.C.C. by 6 wickets on 26 May
Scores: Ampleforth 163—8 dec (Crossley 46*, Rigby 38)
M.C.C. 164—4

AMPLEFORTH drew with O.A.C.C. on 29 May

Scores: O.A.C.C. 241—5 dec (Rapp 72*, M. Cooper 53, Stapleton 43)
Ampleforth 143—7 (Rigby 42)

AMPLEFORTH 'A' drew with O.A.C.C. 'A' on 30 May

Scores: Ampleforth 171—5 dec (Rigby 46, Crossley 34*, Read 32)
An O.A.C.C. XI 163—9 (Perry 3—44)

AMPLEFORTH drew with FREE FORESTERS on 5—6 June

Scores: Free Foresters 142 & 42—3 (Soden-Bird 6—41, Carter 4—36)
Ampleforth 105—4 dec (Crossley 27*, Beardmore-Gray 20*)

AMPLEFORTH drew with DURHAM on 9 June

Scores: Ampleforth 170—7 dec (Beardmore-Gray 50, Macdonald 32)
Durham 110—7

Durham have not defeated Ampleforth since 1962. Now they have a good side, a highly promising batsman in Rosebery and fine left-arm spinner in Tubbs, son of Christopher Tubbs the vicar of Scalby who has graced many a Clergy match against the monks in the days when that fixture was a highlight of the year. The match hours were 2—7.15. After a brisk start the XI got bogged down disastrously—37 runs in 80 minutes in mid-passage. Macdonald redeemed the occasion with a sprightly 32 and Beardmore-Gray played sensibly and straight to gain his first 50. But it was too late to make a generous or even viable declaration. There was also the fear of the 15 year old Rosebery's talent but he failed for the first time this year. Durham wisely chose not to challenge and only some rather silly bating made the score a respectable one from Ampleforth's point of view. But it was a good, tight match notable for a brilliant Durham fielding side, matched by the Ampleforth XI and five catches during the day which would have graced any game.

AMPLEFORTH drew with ST PETER'S YORK on 12 June

Scores: Ampleforth 163—2 dec (Carter 71*, Beardmore-Gray 51*)
St Peter's York 40—2

Sadly, the prospect of a fine match was destroyed by a Falklands style misty rain through which the match was played until the players were called off the field when it was clear neither side could force victory. The scores bear little relation to the quality of the sides. St Peter's looked promising last year when a side two years older than they managed an exciting victory (201—2 dec — 202 for 2). They had thirteen players back from last year; Ampleforth had one. But such has been the XI's improvement that a match of quality and even equality had been anticipated. In the event, by winning the toss and batting with sense and confidence against a strong attack, XI dominated in conditions not fit for cricket. Carter scored his fourth half-century, and Beardmore-Gray his second in successive innings: together they stroked their way to a partnership of 126. St Peter's had little chance once their fine player Gorman was run out by Crossley. A public vote of thanks is very much due to John Wright, a delightful captain and to his sporting XI for their endurance in the North Yorkshire rain. Meanwhile in York teams played with a dry ball.

AMPLEFORTH drew with YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN on 3 July

AMPLEFORTH drew with SAINTS C.C. on 4 July

Scores: Ampleforth 154 (Carter 50, Beardmore-Gray 26)
Yorkshire Gentlemen 137—8 (Perry 5—42, Carter 3—23)
Ampleforth 189—7 dec (Carter 44, Read 54, Macdonald 56)
Saints CC 8—0

It was the worst June of the century and there was no cricket or nets in the three week gap between the St Peter's match and the YG match with the exception of two fairly sodden and useless days of practice to which a few of the XI came when they chose to get away from their books. Carter dominated Saturday's batting and played with ease against a moderate attack, laced with sluggish slow bowling on a slow but dry pudding of a pitch. Others had batting practice but would have preferred medium pace up to the bat for true and useful practice. The YG's found batting no easier; Perry bowled with life, ¾ pace and up to the bat and deserved his first haul of five wickets; and Carter mixed some gentle slows with genuine spun line and length deliveries. The important wicket was a bad long-hop—it was rather typical of the cricket after a month of rain. On Sunday Read played correctly forward—against his instincts—for three and a half hours for a fine first 50; Carter again caressed the ball sweetly and Macdonald with a carefree attitude which knew not the difference between slow and a quick pitch struck his first 50 within the hour. After tea, and seemingly from nowhere, came a driving westerly rain which left us all in a stygian gloom.

AMPLEFORTH drew with NORTH YORKSHIRE SCHOOLS on 8 July

Scores: Ampleforth 201—4 dec (Macdonald 65*, Beardmore-Gray 56,
Read 50)
NYS 80—9 (Soden-Bird 3—10)

Impressive. Read completed a second successive half-century; he now knows how Boycott does it: seven hours batting for 105 runs. Beardmore-Gray scored his 50 in an hour and Macdonald's second successive 50 took only minutes longer. NYS were left a stiff target but they had the batting to succeed and scored 40 in thirty minutes. A slower delivery of quality from Perry forced a mis-hit to mid-on, two excellent catches by Macdonald at extra-cover and by Rigby at slip, some good bowling by Soden-Bird in his first exercise for a month, all this contributed to NYS scoring eight runs in the last 70 minutes of play. It was difficult to see where Yorkshire of the future are to find not merely players of class, but with the determination to succeed.

DENSTONE drew with AMPLEFORTH on 10 July

Scores: Ampleforth 216—7 dec. (B-Gray 88, Crossley 32, Rigby 29,
Macdonald 24)
Denstone 150—7

It was nine weeks since the XI had been away from home and for a moment they succumbed to rumours that the pitch would be difficult. It was not. It was very slow but had a little bounce; Carter played too soon and Read played across the line. Macdonald led a brief charge but was out to a shot to be forgotten. So Rigby was drafted back up the order to impose sense which he did with Beardmore-Gray in a partnership of 77. Crossley played equally comfortably in a further stand of 71. Beardmore-Gray adjusted to the

pitch without ever quite coming to terms with it. Carter's declaration after 69 overs left Denstone upwards of 50 overs. Within 7 overs they were 15—3. After tea the XI had its worst session since Sedbergh. Denstone hit the bad bowling with ease and the game drifted to a draw. Roberts had made the initial breakthrough but was not bowled again until too late; Porter picked up three confidence-boosting wickets but the boys bowled too short on a pitch which made the ball bounce at a comfortable height for pulling or driving off the back foot. For a moment it looked as though Carter was at a loss what to do and Soden-Bird bowled middle-stump off-spinners to three on the short leg-side boundary. He has taken his cue from the modern theory that the off-spinner digs it into the batsman's pads. It is difficult to change such an attitude when test players do it.

THE FESTIVAL

It was always clear that this young XI, who have done splendidly so far, were likely to be the weakest of the four schools in 1982. This was three days during which a real assessment could be made. Against Uppingham on Monday they matched an XI who had had a successful Australian tour, who had for the first time won three 2-day school matches including those against Repton and Shrewsbury and who were unbeaten. The XI lost on the penultimate ball by two wickets on a pitch of slow but decisive turn. Read held the Ampleforth innings together with solid support from Rigby, Roberts and Perry. The rest did not bat well and 176 looked thin. But Soden-Bird and Carter lured Uppingham's strong batsmen into hesitancy: with four overs and three wickets left Uppingham needed 27. The crucial catch was dropped and with two overs left 16 were needed. Unwisely Soden-Bird changed to medium pace; for the last over Carter went one worse and replaced himself with his fastest bowler Porter. A run out led to no panic—other than in the field—and a confident and sporting Uppingham struck for victory. Last year at Worksop Carter saw what happened when a spinner was replaced by a fast bowler who was hit for 21 in an over by Codrington. The lesson was forgotten. It was Carter's first major tactical error in a year when he has shown such cricketing judgement. Unusually, apart from three run outs, all 15 wickets went to spinners. It was that sort of pitch. Meanwhile on the other pitch Blundells scored 310 and bowled Oundle out for 110. Tuesday will be a different kind of test for the XI.

In contrast to the cloud, wind and cold of Monday, Tuesday was a day of cloudless sun. The XI batted badly: Macdonald and Roberts alone gave the innings dignity; the Blundells bowling was fair. The XI needed 280 and fell 100 short. Only optimistic spectators can have imagined a repeat of Monday. Hugh Morris stroked his way to another 110 to add to 153 in 1981. It was, said Justin Carter, 'clinical' but the accumulation of runs is part of the game. The XI dropped difficult chances, fielded well, and enjoyed Morris. He was too good for us. A kindly Blundells boy believed that without Morris the two sides were about equal. He was probably right but it has to be admitted that this XI failed another test: the necessity of scoring 280—300 when conditions were perfect. Uppingham elsewhere easily defeated Oundle (258—6; 124) so on Wednesday we play Oundle for third place.

For the sixteenth time in eighteen innings, the XI batted first in this last match v. Oundle on the Wednesday. The weather was dull, misty, warm and humid. Roberts again provided some stuffing in the middle order; Jeremy Wynne in his first and only match for the XI confirmed what had always been anticipated: the ability to play late through third man and the uninhibited joy of hitting a cricket ball; and he went straight into the record book in a stand of 56 for the 9th wicket in twenty minutes with Mike Kennedy. The school ground at Uppingham has a straight boundary of some thirty yards: at the other end it is a full seventy yards. Kennedy chose the leg-spinner and the

long boundary for an astonishing and brilliant assault. He scored 50 off fourteen deliveries: -4 2 6 6 2 4 3 6-6 6 1 4. The five sixes were hit straight with enormous power and as John Woodcock writes in *The Times* the day after as this is written: 'When on a true wicket, a big strong fellow with a good eye decides to hit through the line of the ball, it is wonderful what happens.' Exhilaration at this memory went to the heads of the XI who allowed Oundle, in gathering gloom and rain, to run to 57—0 at tea. A half hour break for rain left Oundle ninety minutes to get 154. The game petered out. For Oundle Merrimim made an attractive fifty and the XI's applause for his innings was in significant contrast to the silence on the field which greeted Kennedy's remarkable fifty. On the other ground Blundells and Uppingham elected to call it a day when the rain came: Blundells 161—8 dec; Uppingham 21—2. The delightfully straight-forward, and classically amateur Charles Macdonald spontaneously suggested at the announcement of the premature closure that the two sides were happy to defend unbeaten records. It was difficult to contradict this view as the XI and their opponents played through to the end under an increasingly calming sky.

Reflecting on the three days and the quality of the XI, Uppingham seemed the best balanced XI. Blundells owed much to the 1000 runs of Morris, Oundle played in disconsolate fashion as things ran against them; Ampleforth looked and played like the youngest XI, unable to press home advantages hard won. In cricketing terms they held their own against all but Morris and did so with both sportsmanship and promise for the future.

BATTING AVERAGES

J.M. Carter	17	1	558	99	34.87
C.L. Macdonald	16	2	389	65*	27.78
W. Beardmore-Gray	18	2	376	88	23.50
M.L. Roberts	15	5	225	50	22.20
N. Read	13	0	261	54	20.76
R. Rigby	16	0	303	46	18.93
C. Crossley	17	3	248	46*	17.71

BOWLING AVERAGES

J.M. Carter	124	27	326	22	14.81
M.L. Roberts	167	31	474	29	16.34
E. Soden-Bird	163	50	441	25	17.54
J. Perry	99	16	277	14	19.80
J. Porter	117	33	294	14	21.00

THE SECOND ELEVEN

The 2nd XI was a fairly typical mixture of talent and shortcomings. Their results—3 wins, 3 losses, 3 draws—confirm this. In fact they were only outclassed once when Ripon Grammar School 1st XI put them out for 46; the losses against Pocklington and St Peter's were by two and one wicket respectively and would have been won if catching and fielding had been reasonable.

Once J.N. Perry and N.J. Read had been promoted to the 1st XI there was a lack of class in the batting. Physically they were strong and could hit loose bowling, but, being technically limited, the scoring rate was slow against accurate bowling. The running between wickets was erratic: either the refusal of easy runs or suicidal run outs. Right down to No. 11 there was plenty of run-scoring ability and nearly everyone played at least one innings of importance.

The bowlers had to manage with indifferent support in the field—poor catching and slow reaction and movement—but the principal bowlers, especially D.C. Pilkington and

S.J. Evans were close to 1st XI standard. A.M.S. Hindmarch improved greatly and his height was a great advantage. Apart from these three quite a number of others bowled, but the demands of the 1st XI and of exams, meant that the 2nd XI was rarely the same for two matches running. D.C. Pilkington had the difficult job of making an effective team out of the variable population—but did the job well. He had good control of his side and set an excellent example himself.

The following played in the 2nd XI: D.C. Pilkington, M.T. Kennedy, J.N. Perry, N.J. Read, S.J. Evans, O.J.J. Wynne, D.F.R. Mitchell, A.M.S. Hindmarch (all these have their colours); M.G. Toone, C.M. Phillips, M.G. Phillips, N.R. Elliot, E.J. Hart, M.N. Meacham, P.J.F. Brodie, S.J.M. Pearce, N.A. Edworthy, J.P. Sheehan.

Results:

	Played 9	Won 3	Lost 3	Drawn 3
v. Sir William Turner's School 1st XI.	159 for 6 dec. (S.J. Evans 3 for 40).	Ampleforth 126 for 5 (J.N. Perry 26, N.J. Read 22 not out, C.M. Phillips 21).	Match drawn.	
v. Ripon Grammar School 1st XI.	124 (S.J. Evans 4 for 57).	Ampleforth 46.	Lost by 78 runs.	
v. Sedbergh School 2nd XI.	98 for 6 (D.C. Pilkington 3 for 13, J.N. Perry 3 for 32).	Ampleforth 204 for 6 dec (J.N. Perry 53, N.J. Read 41, M.G. Phillips 38 not out, O.J.J. Wynne 34).	Match drawn.	
v. Durham School 2nd XI.	72 (S.J. Evans 3 for 9, A.M.S. Hindmarch 3 for 32).	Ampleforth 130 for 8 dec (J.N. Perry 52).	Won by 58 runs.	
v. Pocklington School 2nd XI.	83 for 8 (S.J. Evans 4 for 20).	Ampleforth 79.	Lost by two wickets.	
v. OACC.	167 for 5 dec (C.M. Phillips 3 for 22).	Ampleforth 169 for 6 (M.G. Phillips 48, A.M.S. Hindmarch 31 not out, D.C. Pilkington 28 not out).	Won by four wickets.	
v. Newcastle RGS 2nd XI.	67 (S.J. Evans 3 for 2, D.C. Pilkington 3 for 21).	Ampleforth 152 (N.R. Elliot 40, O.J.J. Wynne 34, D.C. Pilkington 22).	Won by 85 runs.	
v. St Peter's School 2nd XI.	144 for 9 (A.M.S. Hindmarch 3 for 41).	Ampleforth 143 for 8 dec (N.A. Edworthy 40 not out, N.R. Elliot 29, O.J.J. Wynne 26).	Lost by one wicket.	
v. Barnard Castle School 'A' XI.	109 for 7 (D.C. Pilkington 3 for 39).	Ampleforth 161 for 6 dec (O.J.J. Wynne 47, D.F.R. Mitchell 37, M.N. Meacham 27 not out).	Match drawn.	

THE THIRD ELEVEN

A very entertaining and gripping season was played out by what was a very good 3rd XI. It specialised in close finishes, leaving at least one coach a nervous wreck. With good early weather and plenty of cricket, all five matches were played—a fairly easy victory, a tie, two close draws and a sad loss. M.N. Meacham and E.J. Hart moved up to the 2nd XI fairly early on and a team formed itself around an imaginative, skilled and lively Captain in Tom Howard. It was an all-round team that the Pocklington coach called the best he had played, with individual performances that stood out: N. Edworthy's match-saving 39, J. Sheehan's 61, E. Craston's steady 3.2 wickets per match, S. Pearce's ability with bat and ball. If they lacked the final toughness that snatches victories they provided some exhilarating cricket: Bootham 70 for 2 and 104 all out for a tie; a slow start against Scarborough meant 130 to win off 20 overs—they failed by four runs; nine to win with one wicket left against Pocklington. It was very sad that we lost the last match and an unbeaten record, having to surrender three players to the 2nd XI: S. Pearce, N. Elliot and N. Edworthy. Besides those mentioned, A. Macdonald, P. Brodie, C. Helferrich, played regularly. D. Wiener, J. Bunting, R. Hudson, W. Dowley and S. Tyrrell played in one or more matches.

Results:

- v. Sir William Turner's 2nd. Won. S.W.T. 38 all out (Craston 5 for 2, Helferrich 3 for 4). Ampleforth 39 for 1.
- v. Bootham 2nd. Tied. Bootham 104 all out (Hart 4 for 27, Pearce 4 for 24). Ampleforth 104 all out (Edworthy 39).
- v. Scarborough College 'A' XI. Drawn. Scarborough 155 for 7. Ampleforth 152 for 5 (Sheehan 61, Pearce 39).
- v. Pocklington. Drawn. Pocklington 141. Ampleforth 134 for 9.
- v. Barnard Castle 'B' XI. Lost. Barnard Castle 78 for 6 (Craston 4 for 24). Ampleforth 77.

UNDER 15 COLTS

With a dry May the wickets were unusually hard and much cricket was played. It was a pity that we had neither the batsmen nor the quick bowlers to make really good use of such conditions. S.J. Kennedy captained a poor side, but it was good to see that in the latter part of the season their cricket improved all round and their results after Exhibition were good.

The batting was distinctly weak. Only S.J. Kennedy looked really assured, although T.M.D. Bingham, T.E. Vail, M.D.A. Grey, P.B. Sankey and M.B. Barrett all have potential. The bowling likewise was thin, particularly the quick bowling. T.E. Vail alone among the seam bowlers had penetration, but he was sadly lacking in accuracy especially at the start of the season. The spinners looked better, notably M.D.A. Grey a neat and accurate off-spinner. The side was fortunate in possessing in P.B. Sankey a wicket-keeper of real class, and this undoubtedly helped the fielding to improve. A study of the results shows what a weak side in the field this was in May. But the performance of the team in June gave encouragement for the future.

Colours were awarded to: S.J. Kennedy, T.E. Vail, P.B. Sankey and M.D.A. Grey. The following played: S.J. Kennedy, T.E. Vail, P.B. Sankey, M.D.A. Grey, T.M.D. Bingham, M.B. Barrett, K.G. Leydecker, S.C. Lovegrove, M. Ruzicka, J.N. Hart, S.P. O'Connor, R.G. Akester, O.W. Bulleid, C. Loughran and R.A.St.J. Ballinger.

Results:

- v. Stonyhurst. Match Drawn. Ampleforth 127 for 9 dec (Sankey 24, Vail 22). Stonyhurst 106 for 4.
- v. Sedbergh. Lost by 9 wickets. Ampleforth 63 (Barrett 24). Sedbergh 65 for 1.
- v. Bootham. Match Drawn. Ampleforth 123 for 9 dec (Vail 20). Bootham 60 for 8 (Grey 3 for 6).
- v. Durham. Lost by 10 wickets. Ampleforth 86 (Kennedy 40). Durham 87 for 0.
- v. Pocklington. Match Drawn. Ampleforth 166 for 6 (Barrett 46, Kennedy 27, Bingham 22). Pocklington 180 for 5 dec.
- v. Manchester Schools C.A. Lost by 9 wickets. Ampleforth 159 for 9 dec (Kennedy 60). Manchester Schools 160 for 1.
- v. Newcastle R.G.S. Won by 25 runs. Ampleforth 100 (Bingham 27, Hart 25). Newcastle 75 (Ruzicka 4 for 18, Vail 4 for 34).
- v. St Peter's. Match Drawn. Ampleforth 127 for 9 dec (Sankey 44, Kennedy 22). St Peter's 105 for 7 (Vail 6 for 36).
- v. Barnard Castle. Won by 47 runs. Ampleforth 129 (Grey 34, Vail 25, Kennedy 22). Barnard Castle 82 (Vail 4 for 18, Leydecker 3 for 34).

UNDER 14 COLTS

The U.14 Colts developed into a useful all-round team, and if results were not as good as might have been hoped for this was usually the result of failing to score runs quickly enough at the critical time.

Richard O'Kelly and Chris Preston were sound openers and both had scores of 50 during the term. Neil Gamble often looked the part at No. 3 but too often was out playing ineffectual shots. Jonathan Moreland often threatened to score a lot of runs but was too often out unnecessarily, and as a wicket-keeper showed much promise.

James Willcox made useful contributions with the bat, while Jonathan Piggins proved a most successful all-rounder including four wickets in four balls to finish the match v. Hymer's. Mark Butler used his size to good effect and bowled quite quickly if a little wayward at times. He was the one player capable of making runs quickly but when they were most needed his luck, of course, deserted him!

James Lewis-Bowen and Ben Morris bowled many steady overs as medium-paced bowlers without really gaining true reward while Simon Jackson as a spin bowler, though quite accurate, failed to push the ball through quickly enough. The last place in the team was shared by Charles Kemp, Angus Houston and Dave Bennett, and all made fair contributions to the team effort.

A final word of congratulations must go to Richard O'Kelly for his captaincy of the team which was always of a high standard.

The following played for the U.14 Colts: *R. O'Kelly (C) (Capt), *C. Preston (E), N. Gamble (O), *J. Moreland (C), J. Willcox (E), *J. Piggins (J), *M. Butler (O), J. Lewis-Bowen (B), B. Morris (W), S. Jackson (H), D. Bennett (O), C. Kemp (J) and A. Houston (C). [* U.14 Colts Colours.]

Results:

- v. Hymer's. Hymer's 53 all out. (Piggins 4 for 10—in 4 balls). Ampleforth 54 for 5 wickets. Won by 5 wickets.
- v. Sedbergh. Sedbergh 147 for 6 wickets (Butler 2 for 15). Ampleforth 92 all out (Preston 30, Gamble 27). Lost by 55 runs.
- v. Ashville. Ashville 128 for 6 wickets (Piggins 2 for 40). Ampleforth 127 for 9 dec (Preston 59). Lost by 4 wickets.
- v. Scarborough. Scarborough 21 all out (Morris 6 for 11, Butler 4 for 4). Ampleforth 128 for 6 wickets (Preston 46, Willcox 25 no). Won by 107 runs.
- v. Pocklington. Pocklington 50 all out (Butler 4 for 18, Morris 4 for 19, Piggins 2 for 0). Ampleforth 160 for 6 dec (O'Kelly 56, Moreland 29). Won by 110 runs.
- v. Durham. Durham 167 for 5 wickets (Piggins 3 for 45, L-Bowen 2 for 23). Ampleforth 72 for 6 wickets (Given only 85 minutes) (Butler 29 no, Piggins 25 no). Match Drawn.
- v. Barnard Castle. Barnard Castle 109 for 7 (off last ball of game). (Butler 2 for 31, L-Bowen 2 for 32). Ampleforth 108 all out (Piggins 28). Lost by 3 wickets.
- v. Manchester CA. Manchester CA 126 for 3 wickets (Piggins 2 for 32). Ampleforth 123 all out (Bennett 24, Gamble 22). Lost by 7 wickets.

THE HOUSE MATCHES

The two first round matches were played earlier than usual this year in baking hot weather and on what were bound to be rather fiery wickets. The hard ground ensured that lots of runs were scored and C. Oulton set the scene for St Aidan's with a hard-hitting 99 to pilot St Aidan's to 170 all out in slightly more than 25 overs. S. Evans bowled very well for St Wilfrid's to end with 5 wickets but nobody could do well enough with the bat and St Wilfrid's were all out for 97. The other match was a much closer affair. St Thomas', batting first, were given impetus by W. Beardmore-Gray who scored 86 not out and by J. Wynne who was unbeaten with 60 and they took St Thomas' to the riches of 153 for 1 but St Cuthbert's through the good offices of M. Toone (51), A. Harwood (41) and N. Edworthy (20) managed to win in the last over with 4 wickets to spare.

Three of the four senior matches in the main round were close-run affairs but the St Edward's/St Bede's match was not much of a competition. Nearly everybody scored runs for St Edward's in their total of 170 for 9 with C. Phillips being the leading scorer with 39. Only A. Hindmarch stubbornly resisted for St Bede's who were all out for 40 with J. Porter bowling admirably to take 6 for 12. M. Meacham's 44 and R. Rigby's 27 carried St Hugh's to the good total of 151 for 8 after 30 overs and St Dunstan's in an exciting finale got within 13 runs of their target before they were all out. Of these J. Carter scored 51, and J. Tigar 37 not out. The St Aidan's/St Oswald's game was also a nail-biting affair. St Oswald's batted first and with S. Pearce bearing a charmed life to score 20 and A. Macdonald batting well for 28, they struggled to 101 for 9 after 30 overs against some excellent swing bowling from S. Tyrrell who returned figures of 6 for 19. St Aidan's lost C. Crossley and C. Oulton far too early but I. Henderson (21 not out) and B. Kelly (14), swimmers both, had an exciting partnership at the end to put St Oswald's hearts in their mouths and to reach 93 before succumbing to the bowling of E. Craston. St John's reached 133 for 7 after their 30 overs of which N. Read scored a fine 65 and M. Roller 39 but St Cuthbert's, thanks to M. Toone (22), N. Edworthy (25), and A. Harwood (48 not out) knocked off the runs for the loss of 4 wickets in the penultimate over.

Neither of the semi-final matches was inspiring, both St Cuthbert's and St Edward's being far too strong for their opponents, St Hugh's and St Oswald's respectively. St Cuthbert's amassed the formidable total of 164 for 5 in their 30 overs (A. Harwood 66, J. Perry 38, N. Edworthy 26). St Hugh's lost their captain R. Rigby who had done a splendid job with his weakened team early on and the wickets were hit 10 times as Perry with 6 for 18 and Harwood with 4 for 11 continued their success story and bundled St Hugh's out for 29 in 10.5 overs. St Edward's on the Colts ground amassed 246 for 8 of which D. Mitchell (57), M. Phillips (47) and C. Phillips (40) were the main scorers. St Oswald's were 75 for 8 (M. Roberts 5 for 15) when rain stopped play after 16 overs; St Edward's were deemed to be the winners by virtue of their much faster scoring rate, 15 overs of the St Oswald's innings having been completed.

As the June monsoons ruined the day scheduled for both finals, St Cuthbert's and St Edward's shared the Senior cup but the Junior final was played the following Sunday. It was just as well that it was not much of a match and did not get as far as the tea interval for the downpour started once more about 5.00 p.m. St Edward's were all out for a paltry 40 of which C. Preston made 17. S.J. Kennedy was too good for them with his 5 wickets and St Bede's knocked off the runs for the loss of only two wickets.

Athletics

SPRING MEETING

On the credit side the meeting was blessed for many of the days involved with the most splendid weather. In addition three records were broken: J.N. Hart beat the Set 4 Javelin record by a whisker, P.W. Thompson set new figures for the shot with an enormous putt of 11.40m and the team shot record was easily broken by St John's. On the debit side illness caused many absentees and in the case of two Houses such a lack of interest prevailed that they achieved the worst totals ever recorded by a considerable margin. This was a great pity as the majority fought the good fight in all the many competitions organised and nothing was better than the struggle for the award of the cups for the best athlete in each set. In Set 1 for the first time in many years only one boy, the long-limbed

A.L. Heath managed to gain two firsts though J. Tigar with a good triple jump and an enormous throw in the javelin nearly took that cup from him. There were others like J. Baxter who were unfortunately not able to run in their second event because of illness. In Set 2, no fewer than four people achieved their two first places. W. Petrie had no trouble in his specialist events of discus and javelin, M. Swindells was untouchable in both 800 and 1500m and J. Schulte was equally outstanding in the explosive events of shot and 100m. But C. Bostock with the very different hurdles and triple jump was after much thought deemed to be the winner. In Set 3, a set where there is an abundance of athletic talent, B. Rowling did something which has only rarely been achieved—he came first in all his five events and thus posted warning that he is going to be one of the finest of School athletes. The Set 4 cup was much more difficult to decide. Both P. Thompson and J. Hart gained two firsts with a record thrown in but because Hart was the only one of the two to gain five standards it was decided that the cup should go to him. In Set 5 nobody claimed the cup by right. There were two boys who gained two first in their five events: M. Butler and I. Westman but the latter also had a third place, and was therefore awarded the cup.

St Hugh's, ably marshalled by their captain, L. Ness and by C. Bostock and well-supported by their seniors won the Senior cup and St Aidan's boosted by Rowling's performances took the Junior title.

SUMMER ATHLETICS

A glance at the results will show that this was not one of our most successful seasons. It took us a long time to recover from a very convincing win against a weak York Youth Harriers team; by the time the team realised that not all matches would be that easy to win, it was almost too late for a change of heart. In addition it seems that the opposition, especially from Bradford GS, Rossall and Stonyhurst, is getting stronger. But the basic truth was that this year there simply was not the necessary consistency of talent at the top of the School. In the sprint races David Ward and Paddy Young, both newcomers to the athletics scene, worked hard, but achieved only 8 wins in 27 races between them, while Graham Shepherd seemed wedded to 5th place in both his events. With this standard being reflected, of course, in the relay results, we found ourselves at a disadvantage in a third of the events already. Nor were the middle distance results more promising: runners who in previous years had shown a good deal of promise failed to develop, and although Tim Price regularly ran both races heroically, he merely did not run fast enough. In the jumps we again lacked power: Anthony Heath was as inconsistent as ever, but here there is a good deal of promise in Charles Bostock and Ben Rowling. The latter, like Tim Oulton, should have another three years in the team, by which time some good results should be in evidence. It was in the throwing events, if anywhere, that our strength seemed to lie; solid training over the years is beginning to show results. With John Schulte in the shot, Niall McBain in the discus and Jeremy Tigar in the javelin event all throwing consistently well (and all with another year in the team yet), we normally won two out of three events; it was only surprisingly rare that all three threw well on the same day. They were ably supported by promising younger athletes, and on occasion William Angelo-Sparling looked the most hopeful of all; Tim Oulton also should be a formidable opponent in three years time.

As usual the junior teams relied on a small nucleus who showed great dedication, and seemed surprisingly experienced as well as gratifyingly versatile. All the colours in the Under 17 team seemed prepared to try almost any event if required. They all represented the senior team on more than one occasion; one conclusion which might be drawn from this is that hopes for the future are bright. And there was a spirit of enterprise and endeavour which made it an enjoyable season in spite of the mediocre results.

At the L.A.C. meeting in London at the end of term we were represented chiefly by Under 17 athletes. Rowling and Oulton in view of their age (Under 16) did well though it was disappointing that Rowling, having achieved the fastest time in the heats of the 400m hurdles muffed the final and only came fifth. In the senior javelin, Tigar won himself third place, but the greatest distinction of the day was Angelo-Sparling's winning throw of 51.64m in the Under 17 javelin, a new School and L.A.C. record.

The following were members of the teams:

Senior:	A. Burns (Capt), N. McBain, T. Price, D. Ward, P. Young (colours), A. Heath, J. Tigar, C. Stourton, M. Swindells (Half-colours), W. Angelo-Sparling, A. Budgen, C. Bostock, J. Hanwell, P. Leonard, F. Nicoll, T. Oulton, W. Petrie, B. Rowling, G. Shepherd, J. Trainor.
Under 17:	W. Angelo-Sparling, P. Brown, T. Oulton, J. Schulte, B. Rowling (colours), H. Hare, M. Holmes, P. Leonard, E. McNamara, M. MacKibbin, J. Patton.
Under 16:	B. Cave, S. Chittenden, P. Gosling, J. Holmes, G. Longy, E. McNamara, T. Oulton, J. Patton, M. Rees, B. Rowling (Capt), P. Thompson, I. Westman.

Results:

Seniors:	v. York Youth Harriers	(H)	Won	82—46
	v. Q.E.G.S. Wakefield & Uppingham	(W)	3rd	113(W)— 90(U)—83
	v. Welbeck & Newcastle R.G.S.	(H)	2nd	108(W)— 95—70(N)
	v. Bradford G.S. & Worksop	(B)	2nd	122½(B)— 83½—80(W)
	v. Leeds G.S. & Pocklington	(H)	2nd	105(P)—89— 85(L)
	v. Stonyhurst	(S)	Lost	88—59
	v. Rossall & Denstone	(R)	2nd	139(R)—82— 67(D)
	v. Sedbergh	(H)	Won	78—59
	v. Army Apprentices College	(H)	Won	92—71
Under 17:	v. York Youth Harriers		Won	81—48
	v. Welbeck & Newcastle R.G.S.		2nd	130(N)—95
	v. Leeds G.S. & Pocklington		Won	110—95(P)— 71(L)
	v. Rossall & Denstone		2nd	121(R)—96— 68(D)
	v. Sedbergh		Won	84—54
Under 16	v. Bradford G.S. & Worksop		3rd	106(W)— 93(B)—87
	v. Stonyhurst		Lost	76—71

Tennis

The 1st VI was a young side this year, with only two players from last year with regular 1st VI experience. Most of the players had been playing regularly on the indoor court in the St Alban Centre throughout the year and so were well prepared for the early matches, having formed themselves into fairly regular and established pairs. The first pair of James Daly and Graham Preston played good tennis throughout and were beaten only once during the season. Still only a young pair, both return next year, they occasionally showed inexperience by letting their opponents off the hook having established a good winning position. They were beaten only by the Sedbergh 1st pair in a most exciting three set match that could easily have gone either way 7-5, 2-6, 4-6. Anthony Green and Tom Verdon played at 2nd pair and at times played the most exciting tennis, with Green hitting excellent ground shots and Verdon showing his strength, particularly on the volley. They proved throughout, strong opposition for the first pair. However, they too were somewhat inconsistent and easily depressed at being behind, a frame of mind that cost them many games against lesser players. Our regular 3rd pair of Edward Cunningham and Tim Coreth could always be relied upon and worked hard through each match. Whilst they had one or two notable successes they seldom proved strong enough to put pressure on the better sides, and were unable to provide us with any surprise results!

We opened the season with victories against Stonyhurst and Sir William Turner's before suffering our first defeat, at the hands of Sedbergh. For the last two years this match has been the highlight of our season and this year, after two previous draws, the victory was theirs. It was again a very good match, keenly fought with some excellent tennis. The first pairs match in particular was one of the best of the season. We resumed our winning ways with an excellent victory over Q.E.G.S. and Hymers College. Against Newcastle R.G.S. the second pair decided to have a bad day and lost all their matches, putting us into an impossible position from which we never recovered. A new third pair of Edward Buscall and Ralph Jackson was tried in the absence of regulars and whilst they didn't win a match they played well and showed promise for the future. Our final match against the current Yorkshire Champions, Pocklington, was played in dreadful conditions. Preston and Daly again did well, drawing (6/7, 6/2) with the Pocklington 1st pair and winning easily their other two matches. The other pairs were less successful and we finally went down 3½/5½.

With five of our 1st VI returning next year and several good players awaiting their chance, we remain optimistic for next year. As far as this year goes, we have been beaten by better sides—often older and more experienced. The boys accepted their defeats well, learning from the experience gained. They were equally magnanimous in victory.

The 2nd VI played six fixtures, winning three and drawing one. They were ably led by Edward Buscall and later by Giles Ruane. They again were a young team, all showing determination and great enthusiasm. They demonstrated obvious enjoyment in playing their matches and it was a delight to watch them.

1st VI colours were awarded to Preston and Green.

Under 15 Tennis:

This was not a particularly successful season. One match was won, another was tied and two were lost. Of the three pairs, only the first pair were a match for all the opposition pairs. Both D. Carter and P. Buckley could play well, though not always consistently. The other pairs, O. Ortiz with T. Butler and A. Sherley-Dale with C. O'Malley tried hard but were never able to dominate the opposition and dictate the course of the game. For the record the team lost to Q.E.G.S. Wakefield and Pocklington, tied with Hymers and beat Scarborough.

Under 14 Tennis:

The Under 14 team had a good depth of talent, enabling a strong team to be picked for all matches. The standard of play generally improved throughout the team, although no single player could or should be singled out for special mention.

The team won its first fixture against Q.E.G.S. and they went on to beat Bootham fairly easily and Hymers with more difficulty. The match expected to be most difficult, against Leeds G.S., was rained off and the final fixture against Pocklington had to be abandoned with teams almost level.

Results:

1st VI:	v. Stonyhurst (a)	Won	6½—2½	
	v. Sir William Turner's (h)	Won	8—1	
	v. Sedbergh (h)	Lost	1½—7½	
	v. Q.E.G.S. (h)	Won	5—4	
	v. Hymers (h)	Won	7—2	
	v. Newcastle R.G.S. (a)	Lost	2½—6½	
	v. Leeds (a)	Rain		
	v. Pocklington (h)	Lost	3½—5½	
	2nd VI:	v. Sedbergh (h)	Lost	3—6
		v. Q.E.G.S. (h)	Won	7½—1½
v. Bootham 1st VI (a)		Won	5—4	
v. Scarborough College 1st VI		Lost		
v. Newcastle R.G.S.		Draw	4½—4½	
v. St Peter's 1st VI		Rain		
v. Pocklington		Won	5—1½	
			(Unfinished—Rain)	

Tournament Results:

<i>Open Singles:</i>	J. Daly (E) beat T. Verdon (O)
<i>Open Doubles:</i>	J. Daly (E) and G. Preston (E)
<i>U.15 Singles:</i>	J. Willcox (E) beat D. Carter (D)
<i>U.15 Doubles:</i>	P. Cox (B) and J. Kennedy (B)
<i>U.14 Singles:</i>	J. Piggins (J) beat J. Willcox (E)
<i>House Matches:</i>	Winners—St Edward's

Swimming

If the 1981 season promised good things to come then the 1982 season promises much more.

In terms of success it was a fairly unspectacular year. Overall more matches were won than lost which in itself was a great improvement on last year. The real success lay in some outstanding individual performances. Notably in the junior section, but also in the senior teams and it was these which augur so well for the future.

The U.14's were a talented group indeed, probably the most talented the College has yet seen in one year. They comfortably won all their matches and also a high percentage of the individual races. The team consisted of M. Cowell (T), G. McGonigal (W), R. Falvey (A), A. Tarleton (B) and J. Mahoney (D). They have set a very high standard for themselves and others to follow but if they continue the hard work next season they will comprise a formidable team.

The U.15's too had a successful year only losing one match and improving a great deal as the season progressed. In G. Mostyn (A) they possessed a swimmer of some talent, he is now beginning to fulfil the promise he showed as an U.14. M.T. Cunningham (O), G. Wales (T) and M. MacMillan (W) also swam well in the U.15 age group.

By College standards the senior team had a successful year. Their talent was thinly spread but they worked extremely hard and driven on by the example of their captain I.L. Henderson (A) they managed some memorable wins. I.L. Henderson, B. Kelly (A), J. Price (B) and L. Pender-Cudlip (O) formed the backbone of the senior teams, the latter two will be returning next season (Price as Captain) and added to the emerging talents from the younger ranks should make up a strong team. P. Kerry (T) and P. Blumer (A) are two of those emerging swimming talents. The former could certainly claim to have been the success of the season, through sustained hard work he managed to cut seconds off his personal bests and with two years left in the School must be set to rewrite a few old records. The latter of the two has had a good deal of success. He was an outstanding junior who is only just beginning to emerge from a long stale period to become a most talented all rounder.

As a whole the team has worked extremely hard. The early morning swimming and circuit training are beginning to pay dividends but there is still much work to be done if the College is to compete with the major swimming schools. The facilities and an amount of talent is available. What is needed now is a commitment to build up swimming within the School.

The domestic competition was again dominated by St Aidan's. Great enthusiasm equally matched with the best talent available proved too much for the other Houses and allowed them to come out easy victors.

Junior Colours were awarded to the complete U.14 swimming team.

Senior Colours were awarded to B. Kelly (A) and J. Price (B).

SWIMMING CLUB

External Competition 1982

v.	U.14	U.15	U.16	Sen.	Match
Newcastle		W		L	L
Barnard C.		L		W	W
Durham	W	W		L	W
Ashville	W		W	W	W
Bootham	W		W	W	W
St Peter's	W		L	L	L
Hymers		W		L	W
Sedbergh		W		L	L
Pocklington	W		L	W	W

Hockey

Field Hockey, as a summer sport, is something of an anomaly in the games world, but it has, for many years, attracted an enthusiastic following at Ampleforth. Boys, who wish for a more energetic and less time consuming, alternative activity to cricket, and do not see themselves as tennis players or committed members of the swimming and athletic confraternities, may seek membership of the permanent hockey set. This dedicated crew take their hockey seriously, but politely resist any attempt by their coach to groom them for a future international career or even a more modest University Blue; democracy and the 'art of the possible' are the keys to the successful management of this happy band of

men, many of whom prize the training sessions as welcome reprieves from the pressing and often stifling demands of their 'A' level term.

There was some alarm at the start of the term with the realisation that only two members of last year's team remained available to form an experienced nucleus; happily, there occurred a most welcome injection of new and able sportsmen into the set, who soon acquired basic skills and stick work. It was a remarkably confident hockey XI, under the captaincy of James Peel, which confronted a staff XI after Exhibition. The School won 4-0, due, not only to the fortunes of the forward line, but also to the more skilful and solid efforts of the defence, which the staff failed to penetrate to any dangerous degree.

Inexperience, however, was to prove the overwhelming factor in our annual fixture with Scarborough College. Faced with a very strong and well-versed opposition Ampleforth, already weakened by the absence of Charlie Oulton, found themselves at sea during the first half of the match and were 4-0 down at half-time. During the second half, they had to concede three more goals, but gradually they began to meet the challenge, impressively. Refusing to be demoralised by the earlier onslaught, a determined and skilful side emerged and in the last twenty minutes of the match dominated the play. A late goal by Michael Toone demonstrated that they were quite capable of breaking through an experienced defence; next season should be an exciting one!

St Bede's won the Inter-house, six-a-side, competition, but the competition was marred by the number of walk-overs and the lack of response from several houses.

Team Members:

J. Peel (Capt and Goalkeeper), C. Oulton, S. Constable-Maxwell, P. Lovell, D. Coreth, A. Berton, M. Jansen, M. Toone, D. Jeaffreson, C. Swart, S. Carvill, R. Kelly.

Golf

This year's team was younger and more inexperienced than any team fielded over the last two years, nevertheless another successful season was completed.

A very enjoyable visit to Stonyhurst started the season well. On a cloudless May day, a halved result was very fair. This was followed up with a win over Scarborough, with both the top matches going to the last hole. Our annual visit to Sandmoor was again the term's highlight; and once again we thank them for their hospitality and kindness to us. They produced their usual strong team, but the Ampleforth side stuck to their tasks with defeat coming in three of the matches on the last green. The season was concluded with a visit from Barnard Castle. The top two pairs won in convincing manner, but the bottom pair lost narrowly.

Tom Beharrell, ably supported by his brother, captained the side with calm unflapability, and enjoyed a very successful season. It was good to see the newcomers in School golf playing so well, and improving their standards, namely Simon Denye, Paul Kennedy, Nigel Vasey, Edward Kitson and Paul Wetenhall.

Once again Father Leo and his band of helpers, not forgetting Peter Richardson, did sterling work on the course, and despite the problems created on one or two of the greens, the course has been delightful and eminently playable, and must remain a considerable asset to the School games.

Results:

v. Stonyhurst (a)	Halved	1½-1½
v. Scarborough College (h)	Won	3-0
v. Sandmoor G.C.	Lost	1-5
v. Barnard Castle	Won	2-1

The Beagles

Last season must rank high among the more successful ones we have had. Sport was generally excellent and the new meets included in the fixtures reflect local interest and support.

A. R. Fitzalan Howard was Master with J. G. C. Jackson and J. G. Sharpley whippers-in. Others helped, notably J. C. Rylands and W. R. Sharpley. There was a nucleus of keen followers, but competing commitments and interests on Saturdays make this number fall below what could be hoped for and expected. Any who are at all interested or who want to try out beagling (and sometimes fox hunting on the way) are always more than welcome. By contrast local interest increases each season.

Since this was Col. Leonard Gibson's fiftieth year connected with the Newcastle and District Beagles we were glad to accept an invitation to join in their annual festival when a number of visiting packs hunt each day through most of September. The day went off well and was made all the more enjoyable for us by the hospitality of Mr and Mrs John Riddell at Swinburne. It was good to see other Old Boys among the large following: Anthony Fraser, Bobby Fraser, Anthony Leeming, Lance Allgood, Charles Jackson and Mathew Festing included.

From the start Jeff Hall was troubled by the results of his fall and for most of the time the Master hunted hounds. The opening meet was at Beadlam Rigg on 3 October—a promising start with a good day's hunting and a good turnout of followers, boys and others. The next Saturday was a holiday and the meet at Levisham after a morning's cub-hunting at Beadlam Springs.

Half-term was marred by the death of Ralph Scrope, killed in a motor accident on his way to hunt with the Zetland, a longstanding friend, supporter and frequent follower.

November included good days at Eastfield and East Moors and ended with new meets at Brink Hill, Coxwold and Rising Sun Farm, Easingwold. Good sport and much hospitality marked both days. A long wintry spell followed and continued well into January. Then a succession of great days from meets at Wethercote, Ousegill, Thorgill, Cote Hill, Grouse Hall, Bonfield Ghyll and Levisham. A new meet, Fryup Lodge, adds a superb place to our list and provided a fine hunt, and the season ended at Rudland Chapel with an outstanding hunt mostly by Sikisons.

Winners in the Point-to-Point race were A. R. Fitzalan Howard, J. Bunting (Junior) and B. Warrack (Junior House). Also, as last year, a team competed in the Theakston Hare-hunters Chase at Masham, James Wauchope joining the officials to make up the four. They came fourth, Alex Fitzalan Howard coming third overall.

A sponsored walk took place early in the summer term and was followed by the Puppy Show. Col. J. McLaren and Tom Fitzalan Howard judged a good entry. A feature was the presentation of a new prize for the best working hound of the previous year's entry. This handsome trophy was given by Mr and Mrs Williams in memory of Paddy Cullinan, founder and first master of this pack. We are deeply grateful for this.

The Great Yorkshire and Peterborough Shows covered Jeff's arms in rosettes including at the latter a championship and three first prizes. Adequate thanks for unlimited hospitality again at Exton and the show are impossible, but we are deeply grateful. Our sincere thanks go also to Mr and Mrs W. Poole, retiring masters of the Sinnington, and to Mr J. Stancer, late owner of Farndale, to whom we are especially indebted for much friendly kindness. Finally it is good to have Simon Roberts now as a local M.F.H. with the Derwent.

COMBINED CADET FORCE

CCF INSPECTION AND THE FALKLANDS

The CGS, General Sir Edwin Bramall, accepted an invitation to inspect the CCF because he wanted to revisit Ampleforth where he had come as 2nd Lieutenant Bramall in 1943 to play cricket on two occasions against the 1st XI, of which the present Commanding Officer was a member. It was sad, but not surprising, that the Falklands crisis caused him to cancel his visit. He did this in the most gracious way by providing the best possible substitute, the QMG, Lt Gen. Sir Paul Travers, an Ampleforth parent. He also had the kindness to send a telegram which arrived during the afternoon of the Inspection:

Personal for CO from CGS. Sorry that I am unable to be with you today. I know that the substitute will have quite as good an innings as I could have had. With best wishes for a successful day.

Dwin Bramall General Travers did have an excellent innings; the organisation worked smoothly and the cadets did very well. In a most charming letter afterwards he said (among other flattering things):

On my flight back to Northolt I thought of all sorts of things I might have said to the boys, but had I said them I suspect I might have kept them there until midnight. Suffice it to say that they are fortunate to learn the elements of service and leadership in such excellent surroundings at the hands of such dedicated instructors. Friday's performance, both on parade and in the field, was quite splendid, and I would be grateful if you would pass on to them my thanks and congratulations.

So the Falklands crisis brought us the pleasure of receiving this very senior and distinguished soldier. It took several ex-cadets into the fighting line (2 Lt Hilarion Roberts was badly burned on the Sir Galahad) and prevented General Bramall from coming to us. It nearly prevented the Pope's historic visit to this country; in the event many boys who listened to General Traver's address heard the Pope's in York 3 days later. Perhaps the crisis and the successful outcome helped to bring home to us all the truth which was well expressed by a 4th century writer: "*Qui desiderat pacem praeuret bellum*". The CCF cannot be said to be preparing for war, but it aims to play a small part in the practical preservation of peace.

EASTER TERM

The new intake of recruits was under the care of UO CJ Rylands and Sgt NS McBain who gave them a good start. This added to the strong team already training 1st year cadets, UO JWSFL Baxter and UO RC Morris. The Contingent should benefit next year from the higher than usual standard reached.

No. 9 Cadet Training Team was in charge of 30 cadets doing Fieldcraft while CSM NTC Wells and Sgt SJB Davy trained another dozen or so in the skills of Long Range Patrolling assisted by 4 corporals. The Senior Course was run by the Commanding Officer and UO J Jansen and based its training on the SAS.

FIELD DAY

The Basic Section completed Part 1 of the APC with the Drill Test and a large scale Orienteering exercise in Wass Forest. The CTT exercised and tested the bulk of the 2nd year cadets in the Duncombe Park grounds. Their main work was Fieldcraft, but they also had the important task of preparing their own lunch of Compo Rations.

The Senior Course, Long Range Patrol Course, and the Signals Section combined to carry out Exercise Siberia north of Gillamoor. SAS troops, captured on a raid into Russia (World War III), escaped from a prison camp in Siberia and had to get supplies of ammunition and explosives from hidden dumps and destroy a vital bridge. All the time the Death Watch Cossacks were pursuing them and communications for both sides was provided by the Signals Section. Tactically the exercise was of limited value, but as a test of map, compass and radio work it was excellent.

SUMMER TERM

The training was mostly in preparation for the Inspection. The **Guard of Honour** was trained by the Commanding Officer, RSM Baxter and UO Morris, the Guard Commander. It is a tall order to bring 24 cadets, who have done almost no arms drill, up to a satisfactory standard in 4 weeks, but this is what has to be done each year, and this year's Guard reached a very satisfactory standard. They were supported by the **Band** under SSgt Sparke; they had been trained by Mr Simon Wright.

The **RA Troop** added solemnity to the occasion by firing a salute for the Inspecting Officer with their 25 pdrs in the Bounds. The **Signals Section** as usual provided communications so that everyone was well in the picture about the Inspecting Officer's whereabouts; under UO Hill they have achieved a good standard of training and are active on the Schools' Net. The **REME Section** under SSgt Adams continue to work on our long-suffering Landrover.

The **Basic Section Circus** was the culmination of a competition which had been going on all the term between 6 Army 1 RN and 1 RAF Section of 1st Year Cadets with a junior NCO in charge of each. The Section led by Cpl D. Chambers eventually won. The Circus was under joint-Section control: UO Wells was the organising cadet under the general direction of Lt Cdr EJ Wright; 2nd year Army cadets staffed the various tests.

The one term **Adventure Training** course which allows most cadets to have some experience of Expeditions completed its training with a 48-hour exercise; the Inspecting Officer was able to see the 4 groups of cadets making their final preparations before setting out for a week-end hike.

The most junior cadets (those who joined last **January**) were tested by RSM Crumie and Cpl Gray of 9 CTT in Drill and WT and other members of 9 CTT under Capt. Nouth conducted a **Tactics Course** which gave a demonstration of a Section Attack through a haze of coloured smoke using borrowed SLRs and a GPMC. It was vigorous and realistic.

ROYAL ARTILLERY TROOP

At the beginning of the Spring term 1st Regiment RHA, who have given us much help from their station at Topcliffe over the past three years, left for Germany. We wish them well in their new posting, and look forward to contacts with their replacements, 49th Regiment RA. In the absence through injury of our immediate artillery advisor, Sgt Minton (9 CTT) the training was largely directed by UO JAL Peel. On Field Day we visited Leeds University O.T.C. by kind permission of the Commanding Officer, Lt Col Walpole.

In the Summer term Staff Sergeant Eteson (Leeds UOTC) came most Mondays to supervise training, assisted by UO Peel, Sgts R de Netto and N Hyslop, Bdrs C Hyslop, D King, T Murphy. He also brought three 25 pdr Field Guns for the Annual Inspection. On that day rounds were fired to welcome the Inspecting Officer on his arrival and also during a Field Gun race at the end of the afternoon. We are grateful to Leeds UOTC for all their help.

NULLI SECUNDUS COMPETITION

The Chairman of the Joint Cadet Executive at the Ministry of Defence, Colonel John Sutro, was president of the Board, assisted by Major JD Lacy, R Anglian, and Captain TM Nicole, 4/7 RDG. The Competition took the usual form: Inspection, Lecturettes, Discussion, Instruction, Command Tasks, and Planning Problem. Of the 12 candidates UO TW Sasse came first—a Naval cadet last won 9 years ago—and was awarded the Nulli Secundus Cup. UO J Jansen won the Royal Irish Fusiliers' Cup for the best cadet in the Army Section. Two other prizes were awarded: the Eden Cup (the best cadet in the RAF Section) to UO M Young. And the Armour Memorial Prize (best 3rd year cadet) to Cpl PD Johnson-Ferguson.

ROYAL NAVAL SECTION

Now that the Section has had three years operating the new syllabus, training is running more smoothly than previously, and the great majority of second year cadets passed Naval Proficiency.

It is unfortunate that Ampleforth is far from any Naval base, and it is therefore hard for us to be in close contact with the Royal Navy. However, our two Chief Petty Officers have done excellent work for us: CPO Ingrey will be continuing as our Area Chief, but unfortunately CPO Healy from our Parent Establishment at Leeming has just been drafted elsewhere. His very firm but fair handling of cadet instruction will be much missed. Thanks to both Chiefs we have been able to spend far more time out of doors, making particularly good use of the Lake.

On Field Day the Senior Cadets went to RAF Leeming for instruction in firefighting and then went on the assault course at RAF Catterick, while the first year cadets performed creditably in the orienteering competition.

However, the highlight of the year was undoubtedly the Annual Inspection. We escaped the stranglehold of jackstay building and demonstrated sailing and raft building on the Lakes. Moreover, we were delighted to see Under Officer Sasse deservedly win the Nulli Secundus competition. For much of the year he was our only Cadet Senior Rate, and this makes his success all the more pleasing.

More cadets than previously have volunteered to continue in the Section next term. This would not have happened had not the year as a whole been a great success.

F.M.G.W.

RAF SECTION

The section flying continued throughout the Easter term on Thursday afternoons when the weather permitted, most cadets having now flown in the Chipmunk.

Flt Sgts Torpey and McKeown continued their excellent programme of instruction lectures and initiative exercises and one ingenious orienteering episode succeeded in baffling Justin Sasse who got lost in the woods. However, Justin's continued enthusiasm in the section has gained him promotion to corporal and he is now in charge of the RAF stores!

Flt Lt Roy Johnson, our liaison officer from RAF Newton, saw on his last visit a successful escape and evasion exercise culminating in the building of a raft and a short sail on the lake.

For our Field Day visit we were the guests of the RAF Regiment at Catterick where we enjoyed a full and extensive program of shooting simulation, assault course and a firefighting display where we watched the flight crew being rescued from a burning Vulcan bomber—a very reassuring performance.

We were grateful for the help we received from the RAF mountain rescue team in perfecting the techniques of rescuing an injured pilot who had parachuted into a forested area. The exercise impressed General Travers at the Annual Inspection.

Warrant Officer Malcolm Young left this year and I would like to thank him for his excellent, thorough and reliable work throughout his time with the RAF section, culminating in his winning the Eden Cup. Warrant Officer Simon Ambury also left; he is to take up a career with the Royal Air Force. I wish him well.

This year saw the retirement of Flt Lt JB Davies as officer in charge of the RAF Section. He has given many years to the service and a great deal of his time unselfishly. I would like to thank him on behalf of the Section for all his good work.

His retirement coincided with the promotion of FO P Brennan to Flt Lt who will now run the Section.

P.M.J.B.

CAMP IN GERMANY

22 Cadets under Fr Simon and Fr Edward spent a week with the 1st Bn Irish Guards at Münster. There was some initial difficulty in getting the whole party to Germany and, even when we got there, of getting them all from the airport at Düsseldorf to the barracks at Münster. A vivid memory is of covering a lot of mileage in four-ton trucks and driving all over Hanover looking for the Race Course—that was one of the non-military activities. The military ones included an early morning three-mile run, drill, instruction on weapons, visit to RAF Gütersloh where we got a close look at Harriers and photographic reconnaissance, a visit to Swinton Barracks to see all the Battle Group vehicles and weapons which had been assembled by the 17/21st Lancers, Irish Guards and N Battery 2 Field Regt RA.

There was a 36-hour exercise which gave opportunities to drive APCs and learn how to use them tactically, to camp and cook, carry out night patrols (recco and fighting), a dawn attack and section attacks. All this was done in very hot weather and the energy and efforts made by the cadets was remarkable. They were very well trained by Sgt Magrehan and supervised by Lt Mike Morrissey.

That gives the bare facts. The real picture is less easy to portray. We have had many attachments to regiments in Germany and all have been enjoyed by the cadets. But this one was unique in the way the cadets liked the regiment and the feeling was reciprocated. The guardsmen used to visit the cadets in their barrack room and talk went on so long that the already tired cadets got less sleep than they should have done (in the bus from Münster to Cologne airport at the end everyone was asleep most of the time). The Officer's Mess invited the cadets to dinner one evening and that too was a great success. Also it was pleasant to see a number of Old Amplefordians—Capt. Peregrine Solly and Capt. Bernard Horning in the Irish Guards—and Capt. Auberon Ashbrooke, Capt. Charles Clark, Lt Peter O'Neill-Donnellon and Major Richard Pearson (2 i/c 17/21st Lancers).

To all who made this a memorable visit and especially to the Commanding Officer Lt Col Robert Corbett we are truly grateful.

THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S AWARD

There are currently 36 cadets working towards the Bronze, Silver and Gold levels of the Scheme. Since the last notes there has been an evening expedition course run by Mr Habbergham (himself a Gold Holder); a 24 hour exercise in map reading and expedition safety with the RAF Leeming Mountain Rescue Team and boys from Castle Howard Community House; continuing First Aid Training with the Kirbymoorside Red Cross (Mrs Huggill) and two matrons (Miss Davie and Mrs McCormick).

The main expeditions this year have all been in Yorkshire. Eleven cadets, supervised by Mr Habbergham and Mr Dean, were assessed for their Silver hikes by soldiers of 1st Battalion the Green Howards in the Yorkshire Dales. Four more cadets carried out an exploration, again at Silver level, of Nicholas Postgate country in the area around Whitby.

The main service projects have continued to be CCF instructing, work in Bransdale for the National Trust, and Community Service (especially at Welburn Hall Special School). A new development has been the establishment of a Life-saving Course for the RLSS Bronze Medallion, instructed by Mrs SC Fox, attended by six cadets. Three cadets are also working towards the Gold Mountain Rescue service with the Leeming Team.

The majority of the above activities, together with the Skills and Physical Achievement sections, were pursued entirely in the cadets' leisure time. We are very grateful to the many members of staff and members of the armed services who have supported us.

The following were presented with certificates at the Annual Inspection (Silver Level):

UO D. Coreth; S/Sgt N. Hyslop; Sgt T. James; Sgt N. Torpey (RAF); A.B. A. Brennan.

SHOOTING

The results of competitions since the last *Journal*:
.22":

Stanisforth:	16th out of 81
Country Life:	A team: 4th
	B team: 47th } out of 196

.303":

Skill at Arms Meeting at Strensall:
1st in Falling Plates Competition
2nd in Application, Rapid and Snap

A team went to the Schools' Meeting at Bisley, but performed disappointingly. This was largely owing to lack of experience; it has been very difficult to get on to the Strensall Ranges which are used extensively by the TA most weekends. There are better prospects for 1983 because the rebuilding of the Strensall Ranges is now complete and the new match rifle is expected to be available. C.J.W. Rylands was a most hardworking captain and the members of the team spent a lot of time on the 30m. range, but that could not make up for too little practice on an open range.

ACTIVITIES

MONDAY ACTIVITIES

This year for the first time, Monday Afternoon Activities have been organised on a slightly different footing, with the introduction of a semester system, whereby boys opt for activities twice rather than three times a year. The total number of weeks in each semester was approximately the same.

During the spring/summer semester, the cooperation of Common Room and Monastery made it possible to offer some nineteen supervised activities to boys in their second and third year and above, some 230 boys in all.

Cooking is proving ever-popular and it is a source of great regret that it is not possible to accommodate the large number of applicants each semester. Typewriting too, which was offered for the first time this year has a growing waiting list of enthusiastic applicants.

Other activities ranged from Art through Photography to Table Tennis, from our regular Police Course to Community Service in the villages, an option, alas, which suffers from a paucity of volunteers which is difficult to understand.

None of these activities would prove possible were it not for the enthusiastic help offered so unsparingly by Monks and Lay Staff.

J.D.C.-J.

IV FORM THURSDAY AFTERNOON ACTIVITIES

Since last autumn term every boy in his first year is encouraged, term by term, to pursue one of some twenty-six extra curricula activities each Thursday afternoon.

The options range from Arts and Crafts various to Badminton and Soccer. Or from Cooking and First Aid to Fly Tying and Typing.

This fostering of such wide interests would not be possible without a most generous voluntary Staff support. Thank you to our many volunteers.

D.A.A.

ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY

This was an exceptional season by any standards both in the quality of the lecturers and, in reflection of this, the number of members who attended. The first lecture of the year was given by Professor Rosemary Cramp, Professor of Archaeology at Durham and, unquestionably, the finest mediaeval archaeologist in Britain. Her brilliant talk gave a crisp summary of the archaeology of the early christian north and included much of her own work (in particular, her recent excavations at Jarrow). The lecture was followed by a valiant defence by the professor against some fairly unorthodox questions from members.

The second lecture of the term rivalled Mr Smiley's cannibalism lecture in gruesomeness, and was inevitably the most popular. Dr Keith Manchester, accompanied by several boxes of assorted bones and skulls, which had met

violent ends, delighted members with his descriptions of death and disease in antiquity, concentrating in particular on the joys of leprosy. The next lecture, that of Dr John Brutliff, slightly lacked Dr Manchester's sparkle because, perhaps, the secretary dropped his slides immediately before the talk began, but his talk on 'Minos and Mycenae' was nevertheless scholarly. Finally, the term ended with a talk by Mrs Warrack, who has now talked to nearly every Ampleforth society in the space of one year. Her talk, inevitably well attended, traced the growing unpopularity of monks and monasteries in the century preceding the dissolution and was entitled, 'The End of the Abbeys'.

The society met up again in the summer term for the Corpus Christi lecture—this year given by Mr James Graham Campbell, a lecturer at University College, London, and the organiser of The Viking Exhibition at the British Museum. Rivalling Professor Cramp's talk in its quality and originality, the lecture, entitled 'Viking Hoards', discussed the importance and consequences of Viking trade. It was good to end the season on such a high note. Thanks for this success must go especially to Dominic Artbutnott for his financial efficiency and to Mr Rohan, without whose guiding hand the society could not continue.

Hon. Secretary: William Hamilton-Dalrymple

BRIDGE CLUB

The Club has had a fairly successful term. The standard of play and attendance at meetings have improved considerably, especially from the junior members of the School. This change has been reflected in the results of the matches. The team, built around the talents of Damian Fraser, Peter Vincent, Edward Gilmartin, Simon Denye, Richard Keatinge, and Mick Roller, Nick Hyslop and Andrew Lasenby, defeated the Monastery and Common Room teams convincingly; such was the extent of the victory over the monastery that the old belief of Benedictine card-skill must be 'discarded' once and for all.

However, perhaps due to the unavailability of the Captain who was tied down to prior commitments, the team suffered two reversals. The 'Ryedale Flyers', graciously led by Mr Vessey's wife, narrowly defeated a demoralised School team. Again a depleted Bridge Tour failed to qualify for the *Daily Mail Cup* by the smallest of margins.

The annual inter-house Bridge match produced something of a shock result; St Oswald's, victors for the last four years, and firm favourites for this year's competition were pipped at the post by the opportunism of a St Bede's team.

Finally the Captain would like to thank Mr Vessey for his indispensable help.

Damian Fraser

COMMUNITY SERVICE 1981—1982

In January 1982, following a meeting and report submitted at the end of the previous term, Community Service became an optional curriculum-based activity for Tuesday, Wednesday and Friday afternoons. The housemasters were asked to approach boys who may be interested in CS work. Two boys, Carl Dyson and Simon Hume, showed interest and have been involved since that

date. Though in some ways the small numbers have been a disappointment and have limited the extent of our work, this has to a certain degree been compensated for by individual treatment and concern.

On Wednesdays we have attended and helped with the running of the Senior Citizens Day Centre in the Ampleforth Village Hall. This was begun last year and is still running successfully, a meal being cooked and provided by the monastery kitchen each week. Items of entertainment on the agenda have included an impressive slide show of Iceland by Mr and Mrs Spence, an excellent concert of Christmas carols by the Ampleforth Singers, a concert of victorian music hall songs by Mr Simon Wright, Mr David Lowe and Mr Peter White (joined in and very much appreciated by the senior citizens), and various afternoon outings to the surrounding countryside.

On Tuesdays we have shared our time between working with the children in St Hilda's primary school and helping with improvements to the Village Hall. The work with the children has been particularly interesting and has involved reading exercises, group projects and games activities. On Fridays we have been mostly involved with decorating, gardening and visiting the elderly and the sick.

Another development in our CS activities has been to keep up links with various projects in York now that the Rovers have cut down the scope of their involvement. On a number of Saturday afternoons we have visited elderly people living on their own in York, a home for the blind, the sick in hospital, as well as taking out a number of children with whom we work in cooperation with the Social Services. Our efforts have received the much and welcome support of some boys involved in the Duke of Edinburgh Award scheme. These have also been helpful in maintaining links with Wellburn School for the Handicapped.

One unfortunate change has been the scrapping of the Borstal Camp this year owing to lack of support from the boys in the upper school. However another most significant and certainly very rewarding development in the scope of our activities has been our involvement with younger children in cooperation with the Social Services. This has led to us running two children's camps this year. One was in March and was run for a weekend at Redcar Farm hostel. There were eight children and seven helpers, including Don Sellars from the Physics Dept., Simon Hume and Carl Dyson from St Thomas, Dinh and Nam (the two Vietnamese living with us in the monastery), and Tricia Searson from Ampleforth Village. For a first attempt it went very well and included visits to St Alban's Centre, the White Horse and the Junior House film.

Our next camp was hopefully to be at Romanes house, now vacant after the completion of St Thomas. Unfortunately it was so severely vandalised that it would have taken a great deal of work to bring it up to scratch, only to be left vacant once again when the camp was over. Fortunately we were offered a Residential Centre in Danby Fryup near Whitby. Though not ideal (being in a rather isolated spot on the moors), nonetheless it was more than adequate (the catering by Mrs Hodgson and Linda being particularly good), and it provided a five-day holiday for a dozen children who would not otherwise get one. We had outings to Whitby, Lightwater Valley and the North Yorkshire Railway, and all enjoyed themselves. We have run a bit low as regards funding the project,

though the Social Services and the Rovers Camp Fund have given £100 each toward it.

Although we have had little problem in raising help locally, the number of boys in the School wanting to help has been very limited. This is a shame really as we have by no means met the demand for CS work, even locally, not to mention in York (and next year it looks as if there will be large cuts in the Social Services). The fact however that our Community Service involvement has been so small scale has made us think carefully about what we have done, and I for one have certainly gained more from it than I have put into it.

Brother John

COMMUNITY SERVICE CONFERENCE MAY 8-9 1982

A small group from Ampleforth, myself and Simon Hume from St Thomas together with Br John, went to this year's HMC Community Service Conference at Windmill House, Alvechurch near Birmingham. It was a residential weekend conference held during May and attended by some seventy representatives of the students and staff from twenty schools. The aim was to explore and share experiences and problems of Community Service—in a way particularly important for Ampleforth, trying to revive its own small-scale but much varied CS activities.

The conference opened at 11 o'clock on the Saturday morning. After a welcome and introductory talk we divided into six groups. The 'ice-breaker' session of group discussion was based on community service experience with a particular view to organisation. The sizes of the various schools operations varied from 6 to 120 students. Apart from problems with fund-raising and transport one of the students raised the point that in many schools CCF and CS work were alternatives, causing a shortage of numbers which meant that some of the 'volunteers' were not as keen as might be hoped.

After lunch a student from Uppingham gave a very interesting and impressive talk on his work with Mother Teresa's sisters in India. After this Fr Waters of Radcliffe School showed a film of Mother Teresa's work—something of which we have all heard but about which most of us know very little. Eton gave us an insight into its work with a very impressive slide lecture originally put together for internal CS recruitment. Harrow and Blundells also delivered a talk on their activities.

Later in the evening each group prepared and acted out a short role play on an aspect of community service, with the aim of making people think through their project as well as for entertainment. On Sunday morning the Ampleforth party had to miss the group discussion on areas of service and available resources in order to attend Mass. We returned to a very interesting talk on aids for the disabled given by Stamford. An open forum discussion was held in the afternoon. Many varied subjects were brought up, ranging from recruitment plans to insurance difficulties to the cooperation with comprehensive schools in CS work. The conference then concluded with a brief summary talk assessing the key uses of the weekend.

Carl Dyson (T)

THE DEBATING SOCIETY

The Society is now in the hands of Fr Anselm, though whether they are capable or not remains to be seen. Some uncertainties inevitably arose under the change of helmsman, but conditions are now settled on the new tack and we look forward to a period of growth. The President, under pressure from the Librarian, agreed to experiment with a smaller chamber, thus solving a number of problems: among these were the problem of furniture moving (and putting back), the number of persons using the Library for study, which at times in recent years has exceeded the number present at the debate, and the problem of creating a sufficiently 'compressed' atmosphere to bring about good debating pressure—a smaller room being as valuable to us as the small chamber was (in Churchill's view) to the House of Commons. So we have been meeting in the old St Aidan's Common Room at the north end of the Study.

We did not manage to reach the starting block for the Mace competition (an omission which will be attended to), but made up for it by joining the English Speaking Union for a public speaking contest in York in February: one of our teams came second, but the other one didn't. The conditions were unfamiliar, but the experience was worthwhile: a considerable attraction was the involvement of six boys rather than a mere two which is all that the *Observer* includes. We also took a car load to a public debate organised by Quakers in York on pacifism. We provided a seconder for the less pacific view, and other speakers on both sides. Perhaps surprisingly, the pacifists lost. It seems that to get out and about, and to involve as many boys as possible in external activities, will be a useful contribution from debating to education; but of course this does not let us off building the foundations. Here work needs to be done, for there is some danger that boys will be tempted to imitate effect—often very well—without realising the crucial importance of the matter, the skills of driving a point home, and the vital need for preparation. It is clear that debating is (like everything else now) a special interest, the occupation of a small number of the keen, a pursuit for the enthusiast: numbers have long been low and there seems no point in dreaming of past throngs. There is still room for the magic of rhetoric, the spell cast over listeners by the shaper of what we may rightly call well-chosen words, the marvellous effect a skilful speaker can have; and not necessarily a good man either, for against a Churchill may be set a Hitler. As the ancients knew full well, this is not simply a gift, of gold on the lips or honey on the tongue: it is an art, whose skills fall into discernible categories which can be identified, learnt and finally absorbed. These and similar thoughts led to the setting up of a speaker's course for the Third Year: it was an encouragement that the average attendance (90%) was little less than the numbers at the Debates themselves.

It is true that a tower must have good foundations if it is to grow high: it is clear on this principle that previous Presidents were not wasting their time, for several Old Boys have done well in the debating world, and at present Christopher Wortley (D 79) continues the line by enjoying the Presidency of the Oxford Union, and we salute him.

Subjects debated during the year were varied. There were circumstances in which we would fight for Queen and Country (For 10, Against 21, Abstained

20); we did not on the whole approve of Bobby Sands (10—13—5); we decided with the Mount School, York, that you cannot be virtuous and happy (60—37—38). The Society declined to agree that democracy no longer serves the needs of the people (16—21), to approve the end of independent education (11—13), or to welcome the SDP (8—23—3), but we did deplore the Western response to the crisis in Poland (14—9—3), agreed that Mrs Thatcher's Government is Nott Right on Defence (21—6—2)—it should perhaps be added that this was debated in February—and approved the action of the USA in El Salvador (14—6). In York we joined in deciding that Pacifism is untenable (50—44—12), went to Richmond in a minibus to deplore Americanisation (but only just: 18—17—5), and returned home to regret the consequence of the substantial immigration into Britain (14—13—1). The season was ended on 19 May by an exclusively Third Year Debate: they were reluctant to agree that the loss of HMS Sheffield was a grievous waste of resources (6—23—3). This latter occasion was extremely encouraging: much work had been put into preparation and technique, and the effect demonstrated the value of such effort. Particularly effective were Richard Hudson, Christopher Kennedy, James Codrington and Barny Wiener.

In the autumn the lead was very clearly in the hands of Stephen Kenny and Dominic Channer: the Society owes them gratitude for their numerous and able contributions over several seasons. After Christmas the mantle fell upon Patrick Marmion, to whom was awarded the Quirke Prize, Toby Kramers and Nick Wells: William Micklethwait, Hugh Sachs and Hugh Abbott also spoke several times. Damian Fraser and Tim O'Kelly were able and articulate Secretaries.

There are several reasons why debating has declined in recent years. Some of them perhaps can be identified as the plurality of modern society with its ready acceptance of many interests and no great involvement; the influence of television, as a consumer of time, as setting apparent standards which makes an amateur performance dissatisfying, and, most significant, as establishing a form of informal discussion in a small group which makes the traditional and formal debate seem rather less attractive; within School, the increase in workload and the demand for ever more essays, talks and projects, which leaves boys even less willing to put in the hard work of preparation which is so essential to the quality of a speech—and also, perhaps, plain sloth. One might add too that there are fewer opportunities—among the news bulletins, sports commentators and studio personalities, not to mention those who write the printed word—to hear language used in a manner distinguished, persuasive or inspiring. Let us see what we can do.

FILM SOCIETY

In contrast to the autumn term's rather heavy films, the new season opened with *Breaker Morant*—a true story of the Boer war by the Australian film industry. Its themes of justice and war were to be furthered explored in *The Tin Drum* which dominated the more sophisticated circles of the sixth form for some days. *The Rose* came in for some criticism—perhaps overlong, it entered fully into the world of the Pop star, highlighting the tensions, stresses and struggles, indeed it was the underside of the real thing. Following this the Society was presented

with Peter O'Toole's *The Stuntman*. It was mystified as slowly stunts and reality mixed together and truth became an elusive commodity.

The Raging Bull, an uncompromising Oscar-winning study of a man who is his own worst enemy, both shocked us and, through Scorsese's skilful direction and DeNiro's ferocious acting, left us in little doubt that professional boxing is a blood sport. An end of term showing of *O Lucky Man* was much enjoyed though many members were puzzled by its depths and underlying themes. The Summer opened with *My American Uncle*—a tantalising illustration of a theory to explain human motivation—live action criss-crossing with lectures and visual aids—excellent, intelligent French fun from Renais. *The Chronicle of Anna Magdalena Bach* was a triumph of cinema and music but almost entirely missed by the Society. *The Long Good Friday* finished the season and was much enjoyed.

The Society offers its grateful thanks to the team in the Cinema Box without whom it would sit in darkness and to the Committee: William Micklethwaite, Chris Murray and Patrick Scanlan.
(President: Fr Stephen)

John Shipsey

SUB-AQUA CLUB

For the second year Mr Kevin Lee, a British Sub Aqua Club instructor has examined members of the School club and eight have passed all the basic theory and the pool training, and some of the open water training. Those in the group were: J.H. Price (B), C.F. Swart (B), D.H.H. Jeaffreson (B), A.J. Ord (B), J.A. Wauchope (C), J.J. Nelson (C), M.G. Toone (C) and R.E.O'G. Kirwan (E).

Conditions in Fairfax lake were good earlier in the summer but the heavy rain from the big storms made the water rather cloudy later on. But there was also a dive at Pond Head (Fosse Reservoir). Conditions at the coast were bad and planned dives had to be cancelled on more than one occasion.

More adjustable buoyancy life jackets have been acquired as these have become a standard part of the divers equipment rather than S.L.L.s (Surface Life Jackets). The Club is now equipped for all the diving which is likely to be done at school during term time. Diving experience in the sea depends on the private arrangements which members make at home or on holiday though S.B.T. Constable-Maxwell (C) and J.A. Wauchope (C) were diving together at St Abbs Head, East Lothian last summer and again this year.

(President: Fr Julian Rochford O.S.B.) Hon. Secretary: D.N. Ward (T)

VENTURE SCOUTS

Membership of the Unit has risen to 21 in the course of the academic year, which is near the maximum for practical operation.

The committee for the Christmas term, James Golding (chairman), Nick Wells (secretary), James Wauchope (treasurer) and Edward Robinson continued in office for the Easter term, at the end of which a new committee was elected for the summer: Edward Robinson (chairman), Adrian Wells (secretary), Andrew Lazenby (treasurer) and Peter Kerry. This committee was reelected at the end of the summer to serve for the coming Christmas term. Fr Alban continues for the time being to act as Venture Scout Leader.

The Unit met for coffee and planning regularly on Tuesday mornings. In the Easter term the most regular practical activity was canoe training in the pool and in the summer term it was sailing at the lake; the latter was made possible by the kind help of Mr Vessey. Various factors, such as transport problems, staff availability and other commitments of members frustrated numerous attempts to arrange special events or expeditions, but a few did take place very successfully: Mr Brennan kindly led a potholing trip in the spring and Mr Duncan a sea canoeing day in the summer. The Unit also organised, with Fr Richard, the senior House sailing competition at Scarborough, which eventually reached completion after several abortive attempts in the face of impossible weather conditions.

In the Easter holidays a small but ambitious group set out with Fr Alban and Mr Duncan for a camp in Scotland. We based ourselves, along with the Sea Scouts at the Scottish Scout Activity Centre at Lochgoilhead, Argyll and there enjoyed some mountaineering and sailing. The highlight of the camp, however, was a four-day tour of some of the best canoeing rivers of Scotland under Robin Duncan's guidance and with the secure backing of his expertise. We paddled on The Tay, the Gour and on two sections of the Findhorn. Some, not least Fr Alban, had unpleasant moments in as well as on cold and difficult water, but the experience as a whole, with its exciting and its quietly beautiful moments, was much enjoyed by all.

In the Easter term three members of the Unit attended a County Venture Scout Leadership day in York. The Scout Association's Venture Award was gained by Fergus McDonald, Martin Blunt and James Golding in February and by James Wauchope, Nick Wells, Edward Robinson and Andrew Lazenby in March. We congratulate these members and hope to see some of them receiving the Queen's Scout Award in the coming year.

A.C.

GEOGRAPHY/GEOLOGY EXPEDITION TO ARRAN—SCOTLAND

The 'A' level courses in Geography and Geology entail a certain amount of field work. Six first year 'A' level students (Benedict Bates, Patrick Butler, Timothy Gilbert, Charles Hadcock, James Moore-Smith, Richard Weld Blundell) and our party leaders Mr and Mrs Brennan took part in an April field course on the Island of Arran in Scotland. Before we left Mr Brennan gave us each an introductory circular from the 'Loch Ranza Field Studies Centre'—the organising body—which stressed that the course was hard work but rewarding.

On Saturday the third of April, two days after the end of term, we set off from Ampleforth picking up two members of our party on a somewhat hazardous journey to York (courtesy of Mr Crowdy), from where we took the first available train north. As we approached Glasgow what had been a hot, spring day degenerated into a typical drizzly Scottish afternoon, and on arrival in Arran the rain had set in. We were met by the field expedition leaders (under whose guidance we were to be for the next five days) from whom we learnt that we were with three other parties: two from London and one from Scunthorpe, studying Biology, Geography and Geology respectively. Our journey across the

northern mountainous half of Arran from Brodick on the east coast to Loch Ranza on the north west was memorable with the bleak, yet majestic, countryside unfolding before us. We managed to catch glimpses of groups of red deer as we drove on through the rain.

Sunday morning saw the beginning of the field work and we were out in the field by 9.45. The geologists studied the Palaeozoic 'Dalradian' metasediments and observed the effects of the northern granite on the surrounding country rock at the time of intrusion. Glacial deposits in the Glen Catacol valley offered an opportunity to learn and recognise the various minerals present in the rocks on Arran.

We measured the angle and direction of dip of the sediments along the coast—this enabled us to plot the axis of the catacol synform (downward fold) that was formed by the intrusion of the granite mass in the Tertiary.

On Monday we studied the Ordovician sediments and igneous formations at Samox. By noting the order of occurrence of these structures we estimated the position of the Highland Border Fault—this was a difficult concept to understand owing to the apparent absence of further evidence. The direction of alignment of pebbles in a conglomerate were recorded and later we used this information to work out the probable direction of the flow of the river that deposited them. We studied the structures in the fine grained old red sandstone of the Devonian era and visited an old banytes mine, worked in 1919.

The third day produced misty, wet weather in which we climbed a muddy track over the hills on the northern tip of the island. We reached the shore and studied the Carboniferous strata, (calcareous sandstones, limestones and coal measures), starting with a basalt lava flow of the calciferous sandstone series. Here a succession of flows could be seen—(one on top of the other)—exhibiting laval characteristics such as gas bubbles on the upper surface. We then moved on to the sandstones exhibiting honeycomb weathering and strange coloration due to differing oxidising environments—probably due to a change from lagoonal to sub-aerial deposition as the lagoon evaporated. The limestones contained many fossils including Rugose corals, Crinoid ossicles and Brachiopods, they also showed a red colouration due to the leaching from the overlying Permian sediments. The coal measures simply showed interbedded siltstones and fine sandstones with structures known as slumped bedding due to oversteepening of the surface on which they were laid down. The Permian sediments showed examples of trace fossils; these were infilled burrows indicating terrestrial animal activity.

The last two days of field work consisted of a study of the igneous intrusions along the west coast and a mapping exercise that made use of all we had learnt over the previous week.

The knowledge that we acquired of one of the world's 'classic geology sites' together with an efficiently run schedule and a friendly, welcoming atmosphere at the Loch Ranza Field Centre ensured a most enjoyable trip—backed by the fact that we were working with others of the same interest. We would like to thank the organisers for their hard work especially Mr Brennan who was a constant source of useful and cheerful information.

J. Moore-Smith

AMPLENORTH '82

After more than a year of planning and training the second Ampleforth Arctic Norway Expedition set off from St Thomas' house on Saturday 10 July. The journey North to Lyngen took five days travelling through Norway, Sweden and Finland, a journey of over 1200 miles cooped up in the vehicles 12 hours a day. Finally reaching Lyngseidet, the end of the road, literally as well as metaphorically, we had to wait another day for a boat to take us to 'Ytere Gamvik', where we were to set up base camp. This 3 hour journey up Lyngen fjord, crammed into a small fishing smack, along with all our gear, was, however, worth waiting for. To our left, sheer cliffs towered over us to well over 2000 ft, cut occasionally by small steep sided valleys, created by glaciers which have now long since retreated back up to the high central block of the peninsula. To our right, across the fjord, high mountains rose out of small islands, and their snow slopes and ice caps glistened in the evening light. Nor was our base camp an anti-climax after such dramatic views. Bounded on three sides by large mountain peaks and on the fourth by the sea, the valley boasted steep tree-covered slopes and fast flowing mountain rivers. To the South East, between two large peaks, just out of sight, was the glacier, several square miles in area, and surrounded by a magnificent jagged ridge.

To begin with the weather was perfect. The temperature was around 70°F, and there was a slight cooling breeze. However this couldn't last, and it didn't. Of nine days at base camp four were spent sitting out a storm in our tents, while the wind and rain drove against them with seemingly unending ferocity. The winds were at times over 60 mph, over force ten on the Beaufort scale, and the rainfall was over two inches a day. In the end, the only person to get anything out of the storm was Paul Brennan, whose three weather stations had some interesting data to record. Every morning and evening, even at the height of the storm, two people, chosen by rota, would trudge down to the sea shore and then up the cliffs to a height of 350 ft to record the rainfall, temperature, humidity and windspeed, before returning to base camp to take readings there.

Apart from the weather stations various other technical and scientific projects were undertaken. These included the mapping, by Martin Blunt, of Ytere Gamvik the area around the base camp, and also of the glacier and the jagged ridge surrounding it, and a cursory geological survey of the outcrops to the North West of base camp. However plans for a party to conduct a 24 hour weather survey on the glacier were stopped by the bad weather.

One of the major aims of the expedition had been to achieve some worthwhile mountaineering objectives. Despite the bad weather this aim was fulfilled, we climbed all the peaks we had aimed to climb. Two days however stand out as being exceptional. The first of these days was overcast, with the rain barely holding off, and indeed we hardly left the camp in very high spirits. But the expedition seemed to have gathered a momentum of its own by this stage, and after climbing two peaks of about 2500 ft, the decision was made to go along the ridge to 'Stor Galten' at 4000 ft, the highest peak in the area. The slopes were steep and boulder strewn, a characteristic of all the Lyngen peaks. The slow steady trudge up this scree was rewarded by a magnificent view on all

sides. To the South were the 'Lyngen Alps', to the North the grey expanse of the Arctic Ocean, with the bulk of 'Bird Island' brooding sullenly out to sea. To the West was Lyngen fjord and to the East, 4000 ft below us, was the road where the vehicles were parked. To cut short the long walk back we decided to glissade down a steep snow slope off the ridge. While over half of the party ended up tumbling down the slope on their backs, some did manage to stay on their feet, and everyone agreed that it was an excellent way to end the day. The second day was similar in respect to the weather, but different in every other way. It was the day when we achieved our most challenging objective, Peppertind. Our 'Assault' on the mountain had been postponed for five consecutive days due to bad weather and this was our last day at base camp. We had set out with the sole aim of venturing onto the glacier, and it was only after we had trugged half way up the glacier that we finally decided to press on to the end. The party split up, with those going up Peppertind, Fergus McDonald, Andrew Lazenby, Peter Kerry, Chris Verdin, led by Richard Gilbert and Paul Hawksworth, taking two ropes, leaving the other 15 members of the party all tied on to one rope. The ascent party soon achieved their first objective, the ridge and had their first good look at the route confronting them. The ridge, graded very difficult by a previous university party fell away steeply on both sides. The way up was by large steps, each about 20 ft high. Only one of these rock steps caused any serious difficulty, when the ascent party had to rope up in an exposed position. By the time they reached the top it was 9.00 pm and the weather seemed to be closing in. After only five minutes on top they turned back and retraced their steps back to the col. At the edge of the glacier, the party met up with Chris Belsom and John Morton, the expedition doctor, who had been delegated by Gerard Simpson to wait for them. A celebration then took place, a brew of tea, and their emergency rations disappeared before camp saw them again.

To wind up our stay at base camp, we ceremonially burnt all the rubbish and all our spare meths before beginning the walk out. Although only 7 miles, this was a formidable task for it was 7 miles over tough terrain including 2000 ft of height to be gained, while carrying packs of 70 lbs. After 3 hours we were all glad to return to the vehicles for the first time since arriving at base camp—no more need to worry about the meths or food running out!

The scenery on the journey down was as spectacular as any we had seen in Lyngen. Travelling down the Arctic highway we saw the best of Norway. The steep sided fjords and high mountains bounding them, and the small fishing villages with brightly painted houses. Five days of leisurely travelling brought us to Oslo, having spent afternoons in Tromsø and Trondheim, Norway's second city. In Oslo, having seen the large maritime museums, we spent our last afternoon in Norway with lunch at the home of Andrew Palmer, a senior British diplomat, which was, we all agreed, an exceptional way to end an exceptional expedition.

Christopher Verdin (J)

THE JUNIOR HOUSE

Officials for the Spring/Summer Terms were:

<i>Monitors:</i>	TJ Baynham, EA Aspinall, HIJ Gilmore, JAW Gotto, APT Jolliffe, IA Lyle, CEF Morris, MA O'Leary, RAH Vigne, DC Holmes, GFJ Farrugia, FCL McGonigal, JA Fernandes
<i>Captain of Rugby:</i>	TJ Baynham
<i>Captain of Cross-Country:</i>	DC Holmes
<i>Captain of Cricket:</i>	APT Jolliffe
<i>Captain of Swimming:</i>	JA Cowell
<i>Sacristans:</i>	PDR Aveling, GFJ Farrugia, JEH Vigne, JS Leonard, LP Kelly/JP Kennedy
<i>Bookroom:</i>	FCL McGonigal, DJ Seagon/JW Beatty, JN Cadogan
<i>Librarians:</i>	MB Andrews, JA Fernandes, IA Lyle, FW Burke, M Whittaker/JP Allen, DB Graham, DC Jackson
<i>Postmen:</i>	CR Cohen, JL Hunt/NA Derbyshire, PA Thompson
<i>Art Room Monitors:</i>	AJ Dales, RDC Meehan
<i>Schola Headboys:</i>	JAW Gotto, MA O'Leary

At the beginning of the summer term our nurse, Miss Mary Prattley, left us after three years of faithful service, and returned to hospital nursing. After a considerable pause, during which Matron coped heroically on her own, the nurse's place was taken by Mrs J. Cantrill. To both of them we give every good wish in their new work.

The dominant impression of these two terms is one of lively activity, for which the hours of the day are simply too short. Pressure for an early start bubbled frequently to the surface and issued in the form of orchestra practises or training runs for the cross-country team before breakfast. Also, by contrast to the general tendency in the Church, Mass before breakfast proved popular, and the daily morning Mass in the sacristy, now fitted out as an oratory, was always well attended. This somewhat diminished attendance at the evening Mass, but there was still usually a large enough congregation to have some singing, accompanied by flute, clarinet, oboe or recorder, according to the availability of the instrumentalists in the house.

Internal building renovations continued steadily, according to the availability of the Procurator's hard-pressed labour-force. The Art Room and Lecture Theatre were completed before Christmas. Then began work on rooms for the teaching staff, and the attic near the trunk-room now boasts three pleasant study-bedrooms, complete with shower and kitchenette. During the summer term the lighting in the chapel was re-designed and re-equipped, making use of a generous gift from Mr McNair. At the end of the summer term work was beginning on the new laboratory and changing-rooms.

EXHIBITION

The weather was kind and cruel by turns. We were still in the period when we thought that this summer was going to be different from every other summer. We had begun having meals outside in the garden at the end of the Easter term, and by this time could hardly envisage a rainy day. So on the Saturday families were invited to bring their picnic lunch over to the lake, where the Scouts would top it up with soup. The result was a combination of Glyndebourne and Brighton, great conviviality of swimming, hampers of food and popping corks. Only when contingents from the Upper School began to swamp the Junior House party was it possible to move over to the traditional tea on our terrace, before moving into the final performance of *Treasure Island* before a packed audience.

At the prize-giving in St Alban Centre the concert (reported elsewhere) was barely over before thunderous rain began to drown the Headmaster's voice as he congratulated the three successful entrance scholars to the Upper School, James Gotto (Knight Scholarship for Classics), Daragh Fagan and Colin Corbally and as Fr Abbot presented six Alpha prizes, 24 Beta One prizes and 35 Beta Two prizes, not to mention prizes for art, carpentry, music and handwriting. When the electricity failed too the inaudible speeches were sensibly curtailed, and we all repaired for lunch to the Junior House. Somehow 300 people fitted in somewhere on the ground floor, but the parents' cricket match had to be abandoned—seemingly more to the sorrow of the fathers than of their sons!

Next day the sun again shone pleasantly for an outing to the Butlin's Centre at Filey to compensate those whose parents could not be present.

EXPEDITIONS

Regard for chronology insists that the annual expedition to the Crowtree Leisure Centre on the Careers Day of the Upper School be first mentioned. As usual it was a great success: the whole house went and played a bewildering variety of sports, not to mention pouring 10p pieces into machines for Space-Invaders and other such games. In the morning a lot of time was spent in the pool, enjoying the wave-maker, while in the afternoon activity centered on the skating-rink, and the ice was seldom without its sprawled and prostrate Junior House body.

Pride of place however must go to the visit to York to meet the Pope. As everyone knew that the Pope was coming to England to meet the Junior House, there was slight puzzlement that he should want to do it on York Racecourse, but we were glad that by this means he managed to meet some other people too. Problems of keeping together on the walk from the station 102 boys of varying pace were largely solved by using our much-photographed banner (devised and executed by the head monitor), WE LOVE THE POPE MORE THAN TOTENHAM HOTSPUR. One must admit that it was slightly less successful on the way back, and several boys had the useful experience of getting separated and finding their own way to rescue. The two-hour wait in the Bank Holiday sunshine was spent with great merriment: there was plenty of grass for running around, plenty of lunch-packets for distribution, plenty of railings to make

climbing-pens, plenty of paper to tear up as confetti (in the end the wind would have prevented it reaching the Pope), and even quiet corners for playing bridge on the grass. When the Popemobile arrived we waved the banner furiously and got a cheery wave from the Cardinal too.

After Exhibition we had our own version of the Mount Grace Walk, sponsored to buy hearing-aids for deaf children in Lincolnshire. After Mass at the Lady Chapel we set out on the 22-mile route scrupulously marked the previous day by Mr Duncan. It was the perfect weather, neither too hot nor too cold, so that the moors and valleys were looking their best. By the time matron greeted us with lunch in Hawby churchyard the crocodile was pretty extended. The leaders ran much of the way and clocked in at Ampleforth after 4½ hours, having included a swim in the Rye and a detour for orange-juice to the ever-welcoming house of the Warracks in Rievaulx. Others overcame various hazards, such as a misplaced red arrow, and one group was cheered triumphantly in at the end of supper, as it staggered proudly up the bank after what must have been about 30 miles on foot.

The next weekend Mr Roberts, Tim's father, again kindly invited a dozen of us to his boat on Windermere, and we had a very pleasant and instructive time sailing in varied winds. Just to be classed as an expedition could be a most successful barbeque at the Lake which concluded a very happy visit of the St Mary's Hall Cricket team. Rain prevented any cricket, of course, but otherwise everyone enjoyed entertaining a very friendly set of boys—even those who camped in the wet garden to make room for them.

MUSIC

A great deal of musical potential has been realised since those early days of the Christmas Carol Service, when the Junior House Strings played Mozart's *Ave Verum*. The Junior House Orchestra (leader, Abe Lyle) played at the end of the Easter term, and more confidently at Exhibition. It comprises 35 players drawn from all years, and has a full range of instruments, including double-basses, horns and timpani. The Junior House Singers, numbering nearly sixty members, has shown a marked improvement. From a loud and enthusiastic performance of *The Trojan Horse* it has gone on to perform *Hip, Hip, Horatio*, a colourful account of the life of Nelson. In March they took this performance to Kirbymoorside, giving a concert in aid of 'Life'.

We have continued our informal lunchtime recitals, given mainly by Upper School instrumentalists, with some help from Music Staff. Particularly memorable were recitals by Br Alexander, Simon Wright, Douglas Kershaw, Peter White, William Dore, Julian Cunningham and Paul im Thurn. Before Easter some of the trebles were selected to sing as the ripieno choir in a performance in York of Bach's *St Matthew Passion*. During the Easter holidays there was the Spanish tour of the Schola, chronicled elsewhere. More recently Mark O'Leary, head chorister, was invited to sing the treble solos in a performance in the Abbey of Faure's *Requiem* and of a *Requiem* by Wilfred Josephs.

The Brass Quartet, Timothy Baynham, Inigo Gilmore, Colin Corbally and Charles Cohen, played with a degree of aplomb at our Exhibition Concert. A

most promising movement was the formation of a String Quartet, consisting of three first year boys, Patrick Hargan, Paul Brisby, Stephen Griffin, and a second year boy, Daniel Jackson, which also played at the Exhibition Concert.

ART

With the new Art-Room ready for occupation in January the art department set about showing just how well everyone could respond to the generosity of the Procurator in providing funds for the room and the many items of equipment needed for regular art lessons. During much of the Easter term there was instruction in colour mixing and various types of printing with lino, balsa wood and potatoes; some of the products were of such high quality that they are to be seen framed outside the library. As Easter drew near Form I produced some very attractive cut-paper pictures of the crucifixion which now adorn the chapel walls.

For a grand opening of the new room during the first whole holiday weekend an exhibition was held of all the work done so far. Every wall was covered with pictures, and a promising collection of pottery was also displayed for parents and staff to see. For the Exhibition in the summer term even more work was included. By then Form I had learnt the first steps in book-making, sewing a single section book and decorating the cover and title-page; some of the boys wrote adventure stories in the finished books. Cut-paper pictures of clowns' faces lent colour and amusement to the display, and Third Form had practised still-life painting and drawing as a preparation for their move to the Senior School. Second Form continued to pour out exciting pictures, doing tonal work and learning about warm and cool colours. The Art-Room walls were completely invisible behind the pictures, and a large table of pottery added to an excellent display. The Robert Trophy for art was awarded to Robert Meehan, with Richard Vigne and Myles Pink also winning Alpha prizes. Julian Fernandes gained a special Alpha prize for a beautifully done large 'stained-glass' window for the sacristy, and Daniel Holmes won the pottery prize for some very impressive pots.

The initial year of timetabled art at the Junior House has shown just how enormous enthusiasm is for the subject, and what a variety of possibilities exist. It is only sad that Mrs Roberts, who has been the inspiration of it all (aided by Mr Crowdy and Mr Duncan), has regretfully to withdraw, because of the distance from her home, and because of other commitments.

DRAMA

The completion of the lecture theatre has made possible a play in each of the two terms:

Arthur

A correspondent writes:

Catapulted onto the stage by his forceful aunt (Edward Aspinall), Arthur (Sam Bond) set about proving his independence by burning her house down.

A dreamy, thoughtful character, he never managed to square up to the tough, rebellious image he had of himself; Sam showed very well his waverings and half-heartedness. The fire might have been put out by the Town Fire Brigade, captained by Tim Baynham, with his immaculate suit and a shrug of the shoulders, even though he never left his computer; but it can hardly have been helped by the bubble-gum-clogged sluggishness of one third of his members, Mark James, who was always slightly slower on the draw than his mates. The Women's Police, led by Inspectress Julian Fernandes, might have done better, had they not fallen to the charms of Arthur. The Mayor, with his machine-gun fusillade of instructions and blackmail (Ben Warrack), came off worse still; having organised the abduction of the Aunt by the Boy Scouts (Commissioner Christopher Quijano and Otter James Allen), he was soon brought to justice and stripped of his chain of office. It was only sad that, after all this success, Arthur did not return to his coy childhood love, delightfully played by John Kennedy.

The cast and audience obviously enjoyed both evenings, and rapturously expressed their thanks to the three producers, Chris Weaver, Crispin Rapinet and David Evans, and to matron for all her help with the costumes. (Reprinted from *'The Junior House Times'*, by kind permission of the editor.)

Treasure Island

Peter Dewar writes:

As the sun-drenched audience, after rather too good a tea, took their seats for the third and final performance of *Treasure Island*, many of us, I suspect, would have been inclined to doze off if given half a chance. However, the sheer enthusiasm and vitality of the Junior House Players not only kept us all awake, but enthralled and delighted us for the next sixty minutes.

The stage was set with a huge painting of Treasure Island Bay, surmounted by the first 'Union Jack' (i.e. pre-1801—and without Ireland)—typifying the attention to detail that was present throughout. It was flanked by a rather awesome skull and crossbones and supplemented by a menacing skeleton upon the piano, which jangled ominously.

The casting had been done with flair and imagination. Young Alistair Boyle played Jim Hawkins with increasing confidence and conviction, and the ebullient Squire Trelawney was played jauntily by Timothy Baynham. But pride of place must indeed go to Long John Silver, played splendidly and confidently by Sam Bond, who visibly warmed to the part and was a worthy successor to Tom Baker who was, until recently, playing at the Mermaid Theatre in London. These three roles were all very demanding, both in terms of learning required as well as their effective presentation, and I do congratulate them in particular, along with all the supporting cast, both in front of as well as behind the scenes.

There was both humour and pathos, including some delightful touches such as Billy Bones' gaffe in clutching at his heart on the right-hand side of his chest—(biology teacher please note!)—and the drum of the CCF being used for percussion, to the undoubted horror of any RSM. The songs were catchy and, after some initial nervousness, were delivered with gusto; and the

rough-and-tumble of the stage fights was made all the more realistic, as only schoolboys can do.

It was a splendid performance and Robert Louis Stevenson would surely have given full marks to everyone concerned with its production and presentation, not forgetting Mrs Brenda Hewitt, who masterminded it.

But no review would ever be credible without a note of criticism—yet the only criticism I can find to make, was that no ice cream was available in the interval on that hot and sticky afternoon.

SCOUTS

Scouting during the spring term was organised on the basis of a rota of activities. Most people therefore, in addition to the occasional visit to the lakes, managed to master the art of abseiling down the sheer cliffs hidden away at the back of Monks' Wood, as well as developing their canoeing skills in the warm waters of the S.A.C. swimming pool. The molecatcher's cottage was used as a base for pioneering projects: all sorts of bridges and derricks were constructed, some across the cold and murky waters of the brook.

Hiking was the other activity of the term, and in addition to patrol hikes for which each patrol organised their own six-mile trek, there was the major outing of the term to the Pennines. The first day was memorable for the fascinating caves we explored and for the way in which seven hours of continuous rain penetrated even the sturdiest waterproofs. The night was spent at Ingleton Youth Hostel, where we almost managed to dry the forty sets of sodden clothing before setting out on a cold clear morning to climb Ingleborough.

The summer term kept the lakes in full use. Canoeing, swimming and raft-building, and the construction of an aerial runway over the lake supplemented the usual Sunday activities. In addition there were two major outings. The first was to Kirkdale for a weekend camp, in superb conditions, with opportunities to abseil down the stomach-turning cliffs and to explore a network of wet and muddy caves stretching 100m into the hill. The second outing was to the York Scout 'Tamasha', where hundreds of scouts from all over Yorkshire gathered at Strensall Army Camp to partake of the enormous variety of activities provided. The assault courses, climbing wall and shooting-ranges proved the most popular with our party.

The summer camp was again at Lake Bala in North Wales, and was enormously enjoyed both by the thirty scouts and by the faithful scouters, whose help has been so invaluable this year. The weather was fine until the end, when a wet day effectively sabotaged the packing-up operations. There was plenty of canoeing, both on the still waters of the Lake and in the more challenging and exciting mountain river and weir nearby. There were also three very successful mountain walks, plus a testing experience when much of the party got lost; the final climb was up Snowdon, followed by an exciting descent along the west ridge in a thunder storm and torrential rain. Any spare moments were filled in by fiercely competitive site-developments by the individual patrols, each vying with the others to construct from wood and string (no nails allowed) more and more ambitious tables, wash-stands and even arm-chairs. In the end the patrol

competition was won by Dan Holmes' patrol closely followed by Julian Fernandes'.

GAMES

The rugby record, so disastrous for the autumn term, seemed set to continue in the same vein, with a heavy defeat to St Olave's in the first U.13 match of the term. The Under 12 team went down to Pocklington too, though in an exciting match in which, largely through the efforts of Tom Nester-Smith and Nick Derbyshire, we pulled back from Pocklington's sixteen-point lead to finish at 16-10. Later on both Under 12 and Under 11 teams handsomely beat Nunthorpe, and the battered Under 13 team ended their season by triumphing over Ferens House, Durham.

In Rugby Sevens we were not too successful, in spite of some skilled play by Giles Balmer and Tim Baynham, failing to win our pool either in the Gilling or in the Pocklington Sevens. The Under 12 Sevens at Hymers were disappointingly cancelled.

The cross-country season made up for many of the wounds of the rugby. At the instigation of the captain, Dan Holmes, pre-breakfast training runs soon started, with up to a quarter of the house challenging for the teams. After this narrow defeats at Barnard Castle were disappointing; we soothed our disappointment by reflecting that their course was too short for us. It is hard to say which of the other matches was the greater triumph, to beat the redoubtable Howsham at both Under 13 and Under 11 (reputedly their second defeat in twenty years) or in the quadrangular match against St Olave's, Ashville and Silcoates to come second in the Under 12 and win the first six places in the Under 13, thus completing our counters before any of the opposition got home. Outstanding runners were Tim Baynham and Daniel Holmes in the Under 13, David Graham and Daniel Jackson in the Under 12, and altogether a very strong team at Under 11, led by Ben Warrack.

The cricket season started well, but finished somewhat disappointingly with the cancellation due to waterlogged pitches of our last two fixtures. However the boys who made up the side played well, and this led to keen play throughout the house. In theory nearly all the team could bat, but there was nearly always a collapse of three or four quick wickets. However several players should be noted: Giles Cummings proved to be a competent opening bat, his 59 not out against Durham being most memorable. Giles Balmes also proved very strong, with innings of 22, 24, 20, 27. David Seagon too improved and moved higher up the batting order as the season progressed. Tim Baynham was perhaps the unluckiest, failing to shine in matches although showing a great deal of talent throughout the season. To the bowling both Charles Thompson and Giles Balmer made fine contributions, progressing as the term continued. Unfortunately the fielding was not as good as it should have been, especially in the later games.

Results:

v. Ashville	(A)	draw: JH 105 all out (Baynham 29, Balmer 22) Ashville 81 for 7
v. Ferens House, Durham	(H)	won: JH 146 for 4 (Cummings 59 not out, Andrews 26, Balmer 24) Durham 26 all out (Balmer 4 for 5, Thompson 4 for 11)
v. St Martin's	(H)	draw: St Martin's 95 all out (Balmer 6 for 15, Thompson 4 for 27) JH 82 for 9 (Balmer 20)
v. St Olave's	(A)	lost: St Olave's 149 for 3; JH 58 all out
v. Pocklington	(H)	won: Pocklington 64 all out (Balmer 6 for 21, Cummings 3 for 12) JH 65 for 3 (Balmer 27 not out)
v. Gilling	(H)	abandoned: Gilling 136 for 8; JH 52 for 5
v. Barnard Castle	(H)	lost: JH 61 all out (Seagon 27) Barnard Castle 63 for 3

In the Durham Six-a-Side Tournament we set out once again to defend our title and trophy, this time with a B-team as well. In the first-team competition we were knocked out in the semi-finals by Red House, whom we had defeated in the finals last year. In the B-team competition Charles Cohen showed great qualities of leadership, and the team remained unbeaten throughout, beating Ascham B-team in the final.

The following played for the Under 13 team: Hon ATP Jolliffe (captain), GL Balmer, JGB Cummings (colours), MB Andrews, EA Aspinall, TJ Baynham, RAH Vigne, CR Cohen, DC Holmes, IA Lyle, DJ McKearney, DJ Seagon, CFE Thompson, NA Derbyshire.

Cancellation due to weather and other reasons deprived the Under 12 team of all but one match, against Sir L. Jackson's, which we lost 53-41, both sides being all out.

A new development for the Junior House was athletics. Last year we had had a sports day; this year we had various internal competitions (the A-sets against the B-sets of PE; then the four suits competed, Diamonds winning under the leadership of Mark O'Leary). These were really selection matches for the Area Preparatory Schools Athletics Championships, held for the first time. In this first year only St Martin's, St Olave's, Terrington Hall and the Chorister School, Durham, competed. From the Junior House the following not only won their events but also achieved sufficiently high standard to be selected to represent the Area in the All-England Preparatory Schools Championships in London: Daniel Holmes (1500m), Mark Andrews (Long & Triple Jump), Giles Balmer (High Jump), Nick Derbyshire (Triple Jump), Ben Warrack (800m) and Alistair Boyle (High Jump).

GILLING CASTLE

Officials for the Easter and Summer Terms were:

<i>Head Captain:</i>	HD Umney
<i>Captains:</i>	RSJ Cotterell, SJ Fennell, AR Dore, RA Burton, EJ Edworthy, JP Ness, MP Swainston.
<i>Deputy Captains:</i>	TC Rohr, TOCM Mansel-Pleydell, DJ Mayer, ETI Eyston, SP Richards.
<i>Secretaries:</i>	AG de Gaynesford, JE van den Berg, DI Robertson, GL Pinkney, SR Gillespie, PCR Hervey, JH Goodhart, JP Harrison.
<i>Librarians:</i>	RC Johnson-Ferguson, PSP Butler, AIA Reid, JM Hickman, THT Fattorini, PR Dixon, JM Bozzino, J Macmillan, WW Foshay, JE van den Berg.
<i>Sacristans:</i>	CJ Ghika, JAA Goodall, RA Bianchi, JA Ellwood, AG de Gaynesford, PSP Butler, TC Thomasson.
<i>Dispensary:</i>	TC Thomasson, WF Browne, RD Booth, BT Blake James, THT Fattorini, RA Bianchi.
<i>Art Room:</i>	SC Verhoef, WW Foshay, WF Browne, MJW Pickles.
<i>Carpentry:</i>	RS des Forges, JE McDermott.
<i>Ante Room:</i>	J Macmillan, BT Blake James, DOC Vincent, JA Ellwood.
<i>Posters:</i>	JR Elliot, MJW Pickles, RD Booth.
<i>Computer:</i>	PCR Hervey.
<i>Office Men:</i>	DOC Vincent, JM Bozzino, RC Johnson-Ferguson, DI Robertson, CJ Ghika.
<i>Instrumental Managers:</i>	SC Verhoef, JAA Goodall, JP Ness, JE van den Berg, MP Burstall, JE McDermott, AGA Mayer, JM Bozzino.
<i>Music Practice Supervisors:</i>	JAA Goodall, RC Johnson-Ferguson, JA Ellwood, J Kerr, JBJ Orrell.

The Christmas holidays were a time of change, so that when the Easter Term began, there were some notable surprises.

The partition outside the Headmaster's room, for long the School dispensary, later the Secretary's office, and more recently a duplicating room and general store cupboard, has been removed, opening up a surprisingly beautiful new Ante-Room, which has since been decorated and furnished.

The Staff facilities were also felt to be very inadequate, the old subterranean common room, besides being extremely cramped for the number of staff, having to serve several different purposes. For this reason it was decided to make it a marking and work room, with individual carrels for each

member of the staff, and to turn the former Barnes dormitory, more recently the Library and computer room, into a joint common room for lay staff and monks, and to turn Etton dormitory into a dining room. Etton, Barnes and Bolton (the Secretary's office), thus became an administrative and self-contained unit.

The Library, meanwhile, has moved yet again into still grander accommodation in the former Constable dormitory. It is a spacious and well-lit room, with a Wedgewood-like ceiling and elegant octagonal shape. The oak tables from the pavilion have been restored and polished by Mr Ward, the Thompson benches from the classroom gallery brought there, and the result is impressive.

All this was made possible by increasing the number of bunks, and so freeing space which would not otherwise be available. But bunks are popular, and we already had twenty-five; they have now increased to nearly forty. To complete the changes, the Honours Boards have been put up in the Gallery, which seems the natural place for them.

Our nurse, Miss Julie Lea, left us shortly after term began. We thank her for all she has done in the two years she has been with us, and wish her well for the future. In her place we welcomed Mrs Marie Thompson.

There were two holidays weekends this term. Most of the School went home with their parents. On the first holiday (6 Feb) Br Peter took the remainder on a walk from Oldstead back to the Castle via Coxwold, Newburgh Priory and Redcar Farm. On the second holiday (1 Mar), Fr Gerald and Fr David took those who were not out with their parents to the Army and Transport Museum near Beverley.

On 10 February, Mr George Spenceley gave us a lecture with slides on the survey work he used to carry out on South Georgia Island in the South Atlantic. We thank him for a fascinating evening.

A group from the Westminster Cathedral Choir School gave a concert on 25 March, reviewed below.

The health of the School was good throughout the term apart from a stomach bug in the middle of March, and we thank Matron and her staff for all their work.

On 31 March, the last day of the term, Mrs Saas suffered the tragic loss of her daughter Tina, who was killed in a road accident in London. To Mrs Saas, her husband Leonard, and all the family, we extend our deepest sympathy.

The School returned for the Summer Term on 27 April. The weather was very cold, wet and windy for the first fortnight of term, so the new Games Organisation which Mr D. Callaghan had devised (three full-time cricket sets, with the rest of the School on a swimming-hockey-tennis-athletics rota) got off to a rather penitential start. Then the weather improved and remained fine until the first week of June, but thereafter was very variable, causing games fixtures, including the eagerly-anticipated annual Gryphons match scheduled for 27 June, to be cancelled. The changes in the weather may have been partly responsible for a sore throat and temperature infection, which had about half of the School through the Infirmary in the second half of May.

On 3 May, Captain Evans R.N. and Lt Stephen Philips R.M. gave us a talk on life in the Navy and Royal Marines, accompanied by two short films. We thank them for a most informative evening. The annual Puppy Show on Saturday 8 May was attended by more people than ever before. After the judging was over, about two hundred guests had tea in the Castle. Fortunately it was the first warm, sunny day of term.

There were several outings this term, more than usual in fact, so we did not go to Sleightholmedale for the first time in living memory. On the first holiday weekend (14 May), Fr David took a party to Redcar, while Fr Gerald and Br Peter took those boys who were not out with their parents to Ripon, and then to Fountains Abbey for a picnic lunch, returning to the Castle after a shopping spree in Helmsley. The Feast of Corpus Christi was on 11 June. After the Mass and procession, we went to Scarborough for the day.

On 16 June, Mr Simon Scott arrived with sixteen mini-motorbikes and a magic maze. Two circuits surrounded with straw bales were set up on the Barnes pitch, with the maze alongside. The maze, one of only two of its kind in the world, is an inflatable structure, internally consisting of a series of tunnels and passages all interconnecting made up of highly-coloured plastics, the whole thing being kept buoyant by an electric fan driven by a generator. Messrs P. and D. Callaghan ran a well-organised rota by forms, which ensured that each member of the School had four rides during the time available (2—6 p.m.), the boys who were not riding motorbikes enjoying a tumble in the magic maze if they wished. A few spills accompanied the thrills—even Fr Adrian and several other members of staff were tempted into the ring! We would like to thank Mr and Mrs Scott and their team of seven helpers most sincerely for working so hard to give us such an enjoyable afternoon.

Fr David and Mrs Hogarth took a selection from the Third and Fifth Forms to the Viking Exhibition in York on 19 and 21 June. After morning Mass on the Feast of Saints Peter and Paul, 29 June, the Captains and the officials in Fr David's form went to Lightwater Valley for the day. Fr Gerald and Br Peter took their officials to the Boating Lake on 1 July. Our sincere thanks go to Matron and her staff for the delicious teas they always provide on these and similar occasions.

But undoubtedly the most auspicious occasion of the term was our day in York on 31 May for the visit of His Holiness Pope John Paul II. All the boys and many of the staff went. We were not alone, there being an estimated quarter of a million other visitors on the race course to welcome the Pope. It was a brave decision of Fr Adrian to take the whole School as many disasters might have occurred. But in the event the arrangements went very smoothly and only one boy failed to return at the end of the day. He was soon gathered into the paternal care of the police and later collected, tired but not too alarmed. It was a baking hot day on the race course, once the setting for the execution of many Catholic martyrs, and there was a pleasant carnival atmosphere which helped to pass the time before the Pope arrived. We were in an enclosure to ourselves where we could relax and have a picnic lunch, having been ferried very efficiently by bus from the old aerodrome. The Papal helicopter appeared at

about 2.30 and was greeted with tremendous cheers. The Pope then toured the grounds in his 'Popemobile' and passed on two occasions within a few feet of the Gilling party. He delivered an excellent address on marriage and the family and, after a short service of prayer, set off for Scotland in his helicopter. The return journey to Gilling took some time but was not unduly exhausting, there being time to buy the occasional ice-cream and can of Coke on the way. We got back at about seven in the evening, very glad to have seen the Pope and shared in a small way in the remarkable triumph of his visit.

His Lordship the Bishop confirmed the following in the Chapel on 26 June: MJW Pickles, AG de Gaynesford, SJP Fennell, TC Rohr, HD Umney, DJ Mayer, RA Burton, CJ Ghika, ETI Eyston, PCR Hervey, EJ Edworthy, IP Ness, MP Swainston, RS des Forges, SP Richards and SC Verhoef. The Chapel was packed with parents and relatives of the confirmandi, and it was a moving and happy occasion. We congratulate Paul and Barbara Taylor on the birth of a son, a brother for Joseph, on 22 March. The child was baptised Daniel Thomas by Fr David in the Chapel at a smaller but no less happy occasion on 27 June, the day after the Confirmations.

On 13 June, we welcomed Arnaud Thoumyre, a fourteen year old from Versailles, who spent three weeks with us improving his English. Towards the end of term, a new colour television was acquired for the use of the School and installed in the ante-room. New curtains were put up in the dining room, and some furniture from the late Countess Doreen de Serionne's house in Oswaldkirk was put into the Staff Common Room.

We extend our deepest sympathy to Trevor Robinson, whose mother died on 24 June.

We were very sorry to say goodbye to Eileen Smith, who retired at the end of the summer term after working on the domestic staff since Easter 1948. We cannot thank her enough for the inestimable amount of work she has done for us during all these years, and we wish her a long and happy retirement.

ART EXHIBITION

The Art Exhibition this year had the usual variety of pictures to choose from the Fifth, Fourth and Third Forms. P.C.R. Hervey and M.J.W. Pickles were awarded prizes for their work and J.A.A. Goodall won a prize for his improvement in the course of the year. In the third form L.A. Wales won the prize. In general Gilling artists seldom lack inventiveness or imagination. Any deficiency in accurate drawing is more than compensated for, in this age group, by brightness of colour and vivacity in design, and a collection of works is likely to show promise that in later years is not fulfilled. A.I. MacFaul, who won a prize in the second form, is unlikely to come in this category. His pictures of the sea and of boats and ships are executed with good colours and interesting compositions. Among others, S.C. Verhoef, W.W. Foshay and H. Lorimer had work that shows promise for next year.

The 1st XV played seven matches in the Easter term, of which they won five, drew one and lost one. The team improved dramatically as the term progressed and managed to score 150 points for, while conceding 51.

HD Umney captained the side ably again this term, and, under his leadership, the team developed a spirit unmatched by many previous Gilling teams. The only match lost by the 1st XV was the first, against St Olave's, but it is only fair comment to add here that, by the end of this game, it was the sheer weight of size of the opposing team that accounted for this defeat. Both St Olave's and Pocklington have a far greater number of boys to draw their teams from at all age groups than most prep schools, and are therefore capable of fielding enormous sides. We lost to St Olave's 6—12 and drew with Pocklington 10—10. The experience of playing against such size, however, stood us in good stead when we faced our next encounters against parallel prep school sides. Bramcote arrived full of optimism, but returned home beaten 24—3, knowing that they needed to improve for the return fixture towards the end of the term.

Against Lizvane and Malsis Hall, the 1st XV reached its pinnacle and showed just how far they had developed as a team, and how skillful, ruthless and almost clinical they had become in their approach. By hard running, good rucking and neat handling, Lizvane were demolished 44—0, while in the first fifteen minutes against Malsis Hall, no Malsis boy touched the ball, and by half time they were 26—3 down. We went on to win 38—9. The two remaining matches were both won, 14—3 against a good Woodleigh team, and 14—4 against Bramcote, who were denied possession throughout the second half.

Special mention must be made of EJ Edworthy and SP Richards for their drive and commitment, and also of the improved self-disciplined style of play at half back between RD Booth and JR Elliot. The courage of PR Dixon and GH Watson was also noteworthy: though comparatively young, they coped with both their lack of experience and physical size very well.

The 1st XV coach, Mr D. Callighan, is to be congratulated on his achievement, and our sincere thanks are also due to his father, Mr P. Callighan, and Mr F. Booth, whose invaluable help and technical advice both on and off the field were of great assistance to coach and team alike.

The following represented the School:

HD Umney (Capt), WJ Bianchi, PGD Bingham, RD Booth, RSJ Cotterell, RS des Forges, PR Dixon, EJ Edworthy, JR Elliot, MP Holgate, DJ Mayer, JP Ness, SP Richards, MP Swainston, GH Watson.

The 2nd XV played three matches and won all three, scoring 56 points for and conceding only 3. Although these boys never achieved the standard of the 1st XV, they represented the lower half of 1st set rugby and were therefore well versed in most of the necessary skills. They defeated Bramcote twice (18—0 and 14—3), but reserved their best performance for the match against Pocklington, whom they beat 24—0.

The following represented the School:

WW Foshay (Capt), NJ Beale, RA Bramhill, PSP Butler, AR Dore, JH Goodhart, PCR Hervey, HJ Lorimer, AGA Mayer, JCM Oxley, DI Robertson, JE van den Berg, SC Verhoef, LA Wales, J Whittaker.

UNDER 11 RUGBY

The U11 XV was unfortunately only able to play three matches in the Easter term. All were won convincingly.

The success was based very largely on forward domination. The experienced back row of J Whittaker, LA Wales and GH Watson were again outstanding, as were MP Holgate, AGA Mayer and NJ Beale. Among the younger boys, ABA Mayer continues to show great promise.

Behind the scrum, BS Scott and JCM Oxley proved a sound and improving pair of half-backs. The tackling of RMD Twomey at full-back never let us down, but perhaps the most improved player of all was MP Birstall at centre.

The following also represented the School:

PGD Bingham, JM Bozzino, JM Dore, RR Elliot, RMF Fagan, WDG Jackson, TJF Knight, HJ Lorimer, RWR Titchmarsh.

CRICKET

The 1st XI played eleven matches of which they won three, drew three and lost five. This year's results were a big disappointment since, compared with previous teams, this team certainly had the potential to be as good if not better than the best produced here. Three factors were involved in the poor results. First, on hard, fast wickets, our batting was generally sound and very aggressive, but on soft wickets, which occurred frequently during a wet June, the team lacked the technical ability to adapt their batting approach and graft more defensively for runs. This will come with more experience. Secondly, the team became an early victim of overconfidence after our first results. By beating Bramcote by eight wickets and nearly doing the same to Malsis Hall, the team thought that, having got the better of two very strong cricketering schools, things could only get easier. They were surprised to have to learn the lesson—but learn it they did, thankfully—that at all levels of cricket, over a long season, things never get easier, but harder. Thirdly, the standard of some of the wickets we played on away from home did little to help the confidence of the team. Our three wins were all at home, and certain individual catastrophes which contributed to poor team performances in the matches played away were unavoidable in the circumstances.

Our bowling and fielding were some of the best ever seen at Gilling. The team was captained by EJ Edworthy, who always produced the same kind of

dedicated aggression that was evident in his commitment to rugby. Unfortunately, his own individual performance did not blossom until the latter stages of the term. HD Umney was a revelation as our main strike bowler. He took 36 wickets for 288 runs, and had a striking rate of 8.0. He is the fastest bowler seen at Gilling, and kept the ball so much up to the bat that 25 of those 36 wickets were bowled by dipping yorkers into the righthander, a delivery practically unplayable at this level. RD Booth attained the highest batting average, scoring 186 runs, a commendable feat considering he has another season to go. His wicket-keeping also showed signs of great agility and concentration. JR Elliot also showed that he has the ability to be an excellent cricketer, as did MP Swainston, the latter's form, like Edworthy's coming late in the season.

The results may have been disappointing, but the enjoyment and incredible spirit shown by the boys is stronger than ever, and at the Sports Prize Giving at the end of term, Mr D Callaghan admitted that he had never enjoyed a term's coaching as much as this one. What he did not say is that the spirit of the team is largely due to his style of coaching, which combines good humour and discipline with the ability to convey the finer points of the game: there is no doubting the boys' respect for his qualities as a cricketer. If results are poor when the team spirit is so strong, there is no telling what might happen next year if the team recovers its winning ways.

The following represented the School:

EJ Edworthy (Capt), WJ Bianchi, PGD Bingham, RD Booth, RA Bramhill, RA Burton, PR Dixon, JR Elliot, SJP Fennel, JP Ness, SP Richards, DI Robertson, MP Swainston, HD Umney, DOC Vincent.

Colours were awarded to RD Booth, JR Elliot and MP Swainston.

Training for Set Two started the day after term began. Neither the uncongenial weather of late April, whose bitter frosts persisted into May, nor a couple of early reverses in the field, abated by one jot their enthusiasm.

In the ensuing ten weeks, twelve games were played. Of these, three were lost, three drawn and six won. Unlike the experience of previous years, our bowling and fielding developed at a faster rate than our batting. Several abortive attempts were made before we found our ideal partnership in Hornsey and Bingham. From then on, confidence and stability were added to the batting. On 1 July, we took a team to Hull to compete in a six-a-side competition at Hymers. After five tense and testing games, we won through to the final, only to lose by a few runs to Queen Elizabeth Grammer School, Wakefield. We had the consolation of returning with runners-up medals.

The following represented the School:

AGA Mayer (Capt), NJ Beale, PGD Bingham, NP Bianchi, BM Brennan, JM Dore, RR Elliot, RMF Fagan, DA Galloway, MP Holgate, MR Hornsey, H Lorimer, J Kerr, SJ McNamara, RW Murphy, JCM Oxley, BS Scott, JM Simpson, MJI Spalding, RWR Titchmarsh, GH Watson and J Whittaker.

HOCKEY

During the Easter term, hockey made its mark at Gilling. On game days, one set of boys concentrated on hockey, and there were five matches during the term. Since hockey has only recently been established, the results were not expected to be very favourable, and they were not! The results were as follows:

v. Red House (Moor Monkton)	Lost	2-7
v. Scarborough College	Lost	0-7
v. Scarborough College	Lost	0-9
v. Duncombe Park	Lost	0-1
v. Bramcote	Draw	1-1

The following represented the School in one or more of the matches:

SJP Fennell (Capt), RA Burton, THT Fattorini, SR Gillespie, WF Browne, JA Ellwood, TOCM Mansel-Pleydell, TC Rohr, ETI Eyston, AG de Gaynesford, JAA Goodall, RC Johnson-Ferguson, BT Blake James, and ESJ Butler.

ACTIVITIES

Until January, Gilling boys had games on Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays and free afternoons on Tuesdays and Thursdays. On these two afternoons, some boys had extra rugby or cricket practices, while some played golf or organised games of soccer. Some played table tennis or practised their musical instruments, and others read. Many, however, especially perhaps the youngest boys, found it difficult to occupy themselves profitably, especially when the weather was poor. So from January, Tuesdays and Thursdays became 'Activities Afternoons'. Various activities were offered by members of the staff, and boys chose two of them for a term.

The aim is not merely to keep the boys occupied but to give them the opportunity to try something new or to develop skills or interests which cannot easily be fitted into the rest of the week. We tried to offer as wide a range of activities as possible.

Some activities are more active than others. While the 1st XV and the Junior XV are having team practices, other boys are introduced to, and trained in, other sports such as swimming, badminton and golf. The youngest boys have the opportunity of receiving rugby coaching from the 1st XV coach, Mr D. Callaghan. Others choose a recreational game of soccer or golf.

Indoor activities included making model aircraft or playing bridge or chess. Many boys opted for craft or carpentry. These practical skills ranged from weaving to pottery and from making cheese boards to making cuddly toys. Scottish dancing was an active indoor activity and the study of ancient history a less active one. Other boys used the time for getting on with their art or their computer programmes.

Though far from perfect during its first term, the system was sufficiently successful to ensure that 'Activities Afternoons' will continue at Gilling. We are grateful to the co-ordinator, Mr Hodgson, for his efforts.

MUSIC

At Gilling we now have numerous ensembles including a string orchestra, a wind band, a chapel choir, a junior choir and two brass and recorder groups. Most of these have featured in concerts during the spring term together with individual items from the boys. The standard of music-making is slowly improving, helped by the fact that there is a daily practice schedule for most of the School. The boys have been particularly patient and persevering in their practice in spite of the current pressure on practice rooms.

We were fortunate in welcoming to the School three musicians who gave a concert on 25 March. A varied programme was given by Patricia Calnan (violin), Simon Gay (counter tenor) and Andrew Wright (piano), ranging from the E major unaccompanied 'Partita' for violin by Bach to songs by Gerald Finzi. It was a memorable occasion and an excellent opportunity for the boys to hear professionals at work. Our heartfelt thanks go to these three fine artists for coming so far to play to us, and to Fr Adrian for arranging the visit.

A lunchtime concert was given by Mr Capes on 30 March. He played Schumann's 'Carnival'. It was an optional concert but well attended by both boys and staff which reflected their enthusiasm for Mr Capes' playing. The recital was of a high standard and an excellent stimulus for the pianists in the School.

CARPENTRY

The woodwork for 1982 was very encouraging with commendable work from third, fourth and fifth year boys. IIBB all worked on identical projects—a key rack incorporating mortice and tenon joints, and book ends with dove-tail joints—the best work coming from ESJ Butler and JM Simpson. A large variety of items were made by the boys in the fourth and fifth forms, with an excellent tray in oak made by RA Burton, book ends by RS des Forges and an oak stool by ETI Eyston. There is good work in progress by GH Watson (IIBB), who is making a bench stool, and a similar item by LA Wales. DOC Vincent (IVA) is making an oak coffee table. Carpentry on Activities Afternoons was well attended, BM Brennan and DEJ Wiseman being two promising carpenters.

The Worldwide service of the SGB Group

The range of services and equipment supplied by the SGB Group are to be found in all parts of the world.

The Group comprises of member operating companies in fifteen countries and its widespread export activities extend this international coverage to include many other areas through a network of agents and distributors.

Whilst retaining its traditional interests in the building and construction industry the Group is pursuing a policy of controlled diversification and provides an extensive range of products and services for all branches of industry as well as for the consumer market.

**AUSTRALIA**

SGB Brooker Pty Limited

CANADA

SGB Scaffolding Limited

CHANNEL ISLANDS

SGB (Channel Islands) Limited
SGB Overseas Limited

DENMARK

Wirex SGB (Stilla) A/S

FRANCE

SGB S.A.
Rhône - Alpes Location

GERMANY

BVV GmbH
Omega Gerüste und Baugeräte GmbH

GREAT BRITAIN

Contractors' Services Group Ltd
Peter Cox Limited
Hardens (Contractors Tools) Ltd.
HSS Hire Group Limited
Island Scaffolding (Contractors) Limited

SGB Export Limited

SGB Construction Layers Limited
Scaffolding (Great Britain) Ltd
Search Computer Services Ltd
Sika Concrete Limited
Spurgon & Clean-Plan Limited
W.C. Yarrington Limited
Youngman Fork Trucks
Hire Limited
Youngman System Building Limited

HOLLAND

Building Equipment Bouw (Haidings) Limited
Custom Hydraulics B.V.
Stalen Stoker Holland B.V.
Handip B.V.

NORTHERN IRELAND

Dixon Building Equipment Limited

REPUBLIC OF IRELAND

Stalen Limited

SAUDI ARABIA

SGB Dabul Limited

SOUTH AFRICA

SGB Building Equipment (Pty) Limited
Tee-Hire Store (Pty) Ltd

SPAIN

Constructional Elementales
Tintorer J.W. (Mecanizmas)

UNITED ARAB EMIRATES

Dubheir SGB

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

SGB Construction Services Inc.

SGB Group Limited
Mitcham, Surrey, CR4 4TG
Telephone: 01-640 3366
Telex: 285120

AGENTS & DISTRIBUTORS THROUGHOUT THE WORLD